

D-13



**MELROSE ESTATE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK**

NATCHEZ, MISSISSIPPI

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

ANN BEHA ASSOCIATES

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

10/15/07
10/15/07
10/15/07



United States Department of the Interior

NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

Southeast Region

1924 Building

100 Alabama Street, S.W.
Atlanta, Georgia 30303

February 19, 1997

Memorandum

To: Technical Information Center, Information
and Production Services, Denver Service Center

From: Chief, Design, Planning, Facility Management
and Design, Southeast Region

Subject: Historic Resource Study, Historic Structure
Report, and Cultural Landscape Report, Natchez
National Historical Park

Enclosed is a Historic Resource Study, a Historic Structure
Report, a Cultural Landscape Report for the Melrose Estate, and a
Historic Structure Report for the William Johnson House in
Natchez, Mississippi.

The above-mentioned reports consist of the history, studies,
collections, evaluations, assessments, presentation, and primary
guidelines for the treatment of our cultural resources in the
Natchez National Historical Park.

These reports were prepared by Ann Beha Associates with the
coordination of members of our office and the Natchez National
Historical Park.

Stuart Johnson

FOR Richard Ramsden

cc:

Superintendent, Natchez National Historical Park

3/17/97 in TIC
339/D-11

D-12

D-13

D-14

B&W Scans

2-2-2004

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgmentsv

List of Illustrations vi

I. MANAGEMENT SUMMARY1

 A. Introduction

 1. Problem Statement

 2. Purpose

II. LANDSCAPE HISTORY2

 A. Introduction

 B. Methodology

 1. Approach to Research

 2. Establishing the Landscape Context

 3. Compiling the Historical Narrative Using Time Line as Outline

 4. Evaluating Integrity of Landscape Layers

 5. Determining Significance

 6. Treatment Recommendations

 7. Planning for Landscape Interpretation

 C. Historical Research

 1. Analysis of the Archival Record

 a. Family Manuscript Collections

 b. Photographs

 c. Surveys and Drawings

 d. Historic Natchez Foundation Collections

 2. Oral History and Interviews

 3. Archaeological Record

 4. Secondary Sources

 D. Landscape Context

 1. Overview of Natchez’s Landscape Development

 2. Utilitarian Landscapes: Farms and Plantations

 a. Soil Fertility and Agricultural Practices

 b. Plantation Layout

 3. Ornamental Landscapes

 4. Two Important Contexts:

 Nineteenth Century--American Picturesque Landscape Design

 Twentieth Century--American Historic Preservation Movement

 a. National and Regional Context: Suburban Villas, A. J. Downing, and the American Picturesque

 (1) English Roots

 (2) Landscape Elements

 (a) Fields and Pasture

 (b) The “Park”

-
- (c) Pleasure Grounds
 - (d) Entry Drive
 - (e) Water Bodies
 - (f) Walks
 - (g) Trees
 - (h) Shrubs
 - (i) Flower Garden
 - (j) Lawn
 - (3) The South and Downing
 - (4) Landscape of Work
 - (a) Yard and Outbuildings
 - (b) Animal Shelter and Equipment Storage
 - (c) Kitchen Garden and Orchard
 - b. Local Landscape Context: Suburban Villas and the Picturesque in Natchez
 - (1) Ingraham's The South-West. By a Yankee
 - (2) Magnolia Vale Plan and Photograph
 - (3) Letter describing Clifton Garden
 - (4) Hedrick's History of Horticulture
 - (5) Dr. John Carmichael Jenkins
 - (6) Thomas Affleck and the Southern Nurseries of Washington, Mississippi
 - (7) Babbit Surveys
 - (8) Longwood Plats
 - (9) Surviving Natchez Landscapes
 - c. National and Regional Context: The Country Place Era, Southern Regional Revival, and Historic Preservation
 - (1) The Country Place Era
 - (2) Regional Revival in the South: Historic Preservation
 - (3) African Americans as Agents of Preservation
 - (4) Historic Preservation in the National Arena
 - (5) Landscape Preservation
 - d. Local Landscape Context: Historic Preservation in Natchez and the Natchez Pilgrimage
- E. Developmental History: The Melrose Landscape
 - 1. Pre-Melrose
 - 2. The McMurrin Occupancy, 1841-1865
 - 3. The Davis-Kelly Period, 1865-1901
 - 4. Character-Defining Features of the McMurrin-Davis-Kelly Landscape
 - 5. The Kelly Occupancy, 1901-1975
 - 6. Character-Defining Features of the Kelly Landscape
 - 7. The Callon Occupancy, 1976-1990
 - 8. Character-Defining Features of the Callon Landscape
-

III. EXISTING CONDITIONS.135

- A. The National Park Service Stewardship of Melrose
- B. Character-Defining Features of the Present Landscape
 - 1. Property Boundaries
 - 2. Landform and Drainage
 - 3. Spatial Organization
 - 4. Arrangement of Buildings
 - 5. Circulation Routes
 - 6. Ornamental Grounds
 - 7. Orchard
 - 8. Yards
 - 9. Fields and Woods
 - 10. Ponds
 - 11. Views
 - 12. Age and Condition
 - 13. Conclusions

IV. ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION.147

- A. Historical Continuity and Change
- B. Significance
- C. Period of Significance
- D. Integrity
 - 1. Historic Location
 - 2. Design
 - 3. Setting
 - 4. Materials
 - 5. Workmanship
 - 6. Feeling
- E. Association

V. TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS.156

- A. Management Objectives
- B. Considerations Affecting Treatment Recommendations
 - 1. Historical Documentation
 - 2. Recovery of Historic Characteristics
 - 3. Maintenance of Historic Characteristics
 - 4. Change in Use
 - 5. Landscape Interpretation
 - 6. Conclusions
- C. Recommendations
 - 1. Property Boundaries
 - 2. Landform and Drainage
 - 3. Spatial Organization
 - 4. Arrangement of Buildings

- 5. Circulation Routes
- 6. Ornamental Grounds
- 7. Orchard and Vegetable Garden
- 8. Yards
- 9. Fields and Woods
- 10. Ponds
- 11. Views
- 12. Age and Condition
- 13. Conclusions

VI. APPENDICES 178

- A. Bibliography
- B. Melrose Time Line
- C. Europe Trip Itinerary: Notes from McMurrin Family Correspondence, 1854
- D. Vegetation Key for Existing Conditions Plan 8
- E. Vegetation Key for Camellias, Existing Conditions Plan 8
- F. Plan Graphics

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Credits

This Cultural Landscape Report was written by Suzanne Turner and Ian Firth. It was prepared by Robinson Fisher Associates, Inc. of Athens, Georgia under contract to Ann Beha Associates of Boston, Massachusetts. Barbara Bloom-Fisher was the project manager. Maureen O'Brien was responsible for the production of the graphics. Research assistance was provided by Don Staley, David Lewis, and Brenda Rykels. Production assistance was provided by Drew Cobb of Electronic Services, Athens, Georgia. Additional production assistants include Joshua Koons, Kathleen Dapkus, and Julien de Rocher.

Acknowledgments

The authors would like to thank many people for help and advice provided during the preparation of this Cultural Landscape Report. The list includes: The superintendent and the staff of the Natchez National Historical Park, in particular, Thom Rosenblum, Museum Curator and Kathleen McClain Jenkins, Museum Technician at Melrose. These provided considerable help in the course of our research and in the review of our text. Kim Fuller provided valuable technical information. John and Betty Callon kindly agreed to share their memories of Melrose with the authors. Marian Kelly Ferry and Julia Ferry Hale answered our questions in interviews conducted by Kathleen McClain Jenkins. Fred Page's vivid recall of the landscape of Melrose in the 1950s was of great value. His ability to decipher many half-obliterated features is appreciated.

Gratitude is extended to Jordan, Kaiser and Sessions for allowing us access to their archives as well as providing the topographic survey of Melrose. International Aerial Mapping provided aerial photographs. William Garbo was helpful in providing copies of plans he had prepared for Melrose. Nan McGehee kindly agreed to identify the camellias in the ornamental grounds.

This report is one of a group of reports being prepared for the Natchez National Historical Park under the direction of Ann Beha Associates. We would like to thank the authors of the Historic Resource Study and the Historic Structures Report for sharing their research findings with us, and are especially grateful to Mimi Miller for giving us the benefit of her detailed knowledge of Natchez and its history.

This report was commissioned by the National Park Service Southeastern Regional Office. We wish to acknowledge the advice and helpful review comments of the staff in that office, including Lucy Lawliss, Bob Blythe, and project coordinator Ali Miri.

ILLUSTRATIONS*Figures*

- Figure 1. "Plan of the Grounds of a Country Seat," in Downing's Treatise, 26.
- Figure 2. "Plan of an American Mansion," in Downing's Treatise, 27.
- Figure 3. "Plan of a Suburban Villa Residence," in Downing's Treatise, 28.
- Figure 4. "Garden with walls supporting espaliers," Diderot's Pictorial Encyclopedia of Trades and Industry 1762-1777, 34.
- Figure 5. "A Louisiana Plantation" (kitchen garden is in foreground), Adrien Persac, 1861. Collections of the Louisiana State Museum, New Orleans, 35.
- Figure 6. Rural residence near New Orleans. New Orleans Notarial Archives, 1850, 36.
- Figure 7. Two plantations near New Orleans showing gridded orchards (uppermost in both plans). New Orleans Notarial Archives, 1851 and 1854, 38.
- Figure 8. Plan (1833) of Magnolia Vale Garden, Files of Natchez Historical Commission, 44.
- Figure 9. Undated survey of the Natchez Forth Ward. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi, 50.
- Figure 10. Detail of undated Babbit survey showing Woodlands. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi, 51.
- Figure 11. Detail of undated Babbit survey showing Routhland. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi, 51.
- Figure 12. Detail of undated Babbit survey showing Auburn. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi, 52.
- Figure 13. Detail of undated Babbit survey showing Arlington. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi, 52.
- Figure 14. Plat of Longwood. Probate Real Estate Record Book 3, p. 239. Files of Historic Natchez Foundation, 55.
- Figure 15. "Part of a framed sketch found in a closet at Longwood," June 1873, The Building of "Longwood", Ina May Olgetree McAdams, 1972, 126, 56.
-

Figure 16. The Babbit Survey--1908, Entire Property of Melrose, 88.

Figure 17. Panorama Photo Viewpoints--1905, Melrose, 89.

Figure 18. Landforms--Sources of Data, Entire Property of Melrose, 91.

Figure 19. Spatial Organization, Melrose, 93.

Historic Photographs (Inserted after II. Landscape History E.4)

MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #1a. The courtyard of Melrose. As seen from the backyard, ca. 1905.

MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #1b. The front of the Main House of Melrose. As seen from the front lawn, ca. 1905.

MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #1c. The stable yard of Melrose. As seen from its southern end, ca. 1905.

MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #1d. The front lawn of Melrose. Looking northwest from the edge of the lawn in front of the Main House, ca. 1905.

NATC #163. The front lawn of Melrose. Looking northwest from the balcony in the portico of the Main House, ca. 1905.

NATC #164. The front lawn of Melrose. Looking northwest from the front steps of the Main House, ca. 1905.

NATC #165. The stable yard of Melrose. Seen from the gate on the road to the Carriage House, ca. 1905.

NATC #166. The front lawn and the Main House of Melrose. Seen from the edge of the stand of trees on the north side of the lawn, ca. 1905.

NATC #167. The entrance drive of Melrose. Looking northwest from the gateway to the front lawn, ca. 1905.

NATC #168. The entrance drive of Melrose. Looking north from near the northwest corner of the Main House, ca. 1905.

NATC #169. The flower garden of Melrose. Looking towards the Main House from near the parterre, ca. 1905.

NATC #170. The courtyard of Melrose. Seen from the backyard, ca. 1905.

- NATC #171. The back yard of Melrose. Looking towards the dog pens and Slave Cabins from near the Smokehouse, ca. 1905.
- NATC #172. The back yard of Melrose. Looking down the path to the stable yard from near the Smokehouse, ca. 1905.
- NATC #173. The front field of Melrose. Looking towards the gate to the front lawn from a position south of the cypress pond, ca. 1905.
- NATC #174. The front field of Melrose. Looking towards the Main House along the ridge of the "spreader," from the western edge of the field, ca. 1905.
- NATC #175. The front field of Melrose. Looking towards the Main House from a position near the fence around the front lawn, ca. 1905.
- NATC #176. The cypress pond and entrance drive of Melrose. Seen from a position southeast of the pond, ca. 1905.
- NATC #177. The cypress pond of Melrose. Seen from its southeastern side, ca. 1905.
- NATC #178. The entrance drive of Melrose. Looking northwest from a position outside the gates to the front lawn, ca. 1905.
- NATC #179. The pond in the woods north of the vegetable garden of Melrose. Looking north towards the Roselawn, ca. 1905.
- NATC #180. The south side of the Main House of Melrose. Looking from the balcony in the porch of the Dairy, ca. 1905.
- NATC #181. The front lawn of Melrose. Looking towards the Main House from the western side of the lawn, ca. 1905.
- NATC #182. The back yard of Melrose. Looking towards the Smokehouse from the eastern side of the yard, ca. 1905.
- NATC #183. The courtyard of Melrose. Seen from the backyard, ca. 1905.

Photographs of Existing Conditions (Inserted after III. Existing Conditions)

- RFA #1. Gully erosion on west side of Melrose Montebello Parkway. 2/4/96, IJWF.
- RFA #2. Looking southeast at the fork in the entrance road of Melrose. 10/6/95, IJWF, compare to NATC #167.
-

- RFA #3. The entrance drive of Melrose looking northwest from the gate to the front lawn. 2/4/96, IJWF, compare to NATC # 167.
- RFA #4. Looking northwest at the fork in entrance road of Melrose. 2/4/96, IJWF, compare to NATC #178.
- RFA #5. The cypress pond and entrance gate of Melrose. 2/4/96, IJWF.
- RFA #6. The front lawn of Melrose in autumn. Looking from the balcony of portico. 10/6/95, IJWF; compare to NATC #163.
- RFA #7. The front lawn of Melrose in winter. Looking from balcony of portico. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #163.
- RFA #8. The front lawn of Melrose. Looking from portico steps. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #164.
- RFA #9. The front lawn of Melrose. From in front of portico steps. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to MDAH #1d.
- RFA #10. View down line of the vanished entrance drive of Melrose. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #168.
- RFA #11. The front lawn of Melrose. Looking from the western edge. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #181.
- RFA #12. The front lawn of Melrose. Looking from the north side. 10/6/95, WRF; compare to NATC #166.
- RFA #13. The front of the Main House of Melrose. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to MDAH #1b.
- RFA #14. The south side of the Main House of Melrose. From the Dairy. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #180.
- RFA #15. The flower garden of Melrose. From above the parterre. 10/6/95, WRF; compare to NATC #169.
- RFA #16. The flower garden and parterre steps of Melrose. 10/6/95, WRF.
- RFA #17. The north side of ornamental grounds of Melrose. 10/6/95, WRF.
- RFA #18. The orchard of Melrose. Seen from south side. 10/6/95, WRF.
-

-
- RFA #19. The courtyard of Melrose. Looking from the balcony of the back porch. 10/6/95, WRF.
- RFA #20. The courtyard of Melrose. Looking from the backyard. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to MDAH #1a, NATC #170 & #183.
- RFA #21. The backyard of Melrose looking from the east side. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #182.
- RFA #22. The backyard of Melrose. Looking towards stable yard. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #171 & #172.
- RFA #23. The stable yard of Melrose. Looking from the site of the original gateway. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #165.
- RFA #24. The stable yard of Melrose. Seen from the south side. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to MDAH #1.
- RFA #25. The west side of the front field of Melrose. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #175.
- RFA #26. The north side of the front field of Melrose. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #173.
- RFA #27. The west side of the front field of Melrose. 2/4/96, IJWF.
- RFA #28. The front field of Melrose from the Melrose-Montebello Parkway. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #174.
- RFA #29. The field south of Servants' Barn. 10/6/95, WRF.
- RFA #30. Agricultural equipment found at Melrose, from Kelly period. 2/4/96, IJWF.
- RFA #31. The large pond made from the dam of Melrose. 10/6/95, WRF.
- RFA #32. Looking at the large pond of Melrose from southwest. 10/6/95, WRF.
- RFA #33. The remains of the original pond of Melrose on the Roselawn side. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC # 179.
- RFA #34. The cypress pond of Melrose. Looking from the southeastern side. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #176.
- RFA #35. The cypress pond of Melrose. Looking from the southeastern side. 2/4/96, IJWF; compare to NATC #177.
-

Plans (See Chapter VI. Appendix F. Plan Graphics)

- Plan 1. McMurrans-Davis-Kelly Landscape 1903-1908. Entire property.
- Plan 2. McMurrans-Davis-Kelly Landscape 1903-1908. Inner zone.
- Plan 3. The Kelly Landscape 1930s-1950s. Entire property.
- Plan 4. The Kelly Landscape 1930s-1950s. Inner zone.
- Plan 5. Melrose Period Plan.
- Plan 6. The Callon Landscape 1976-1990. Inner zone.
- Plan 7. Existing Conditions-1995. Entire zone.
- Plan 8. Existing Conditions-1995. Inner zone.
- Plan 8.1. Existing Conditions-1995. Area map for Inner Zone.
- Plan 8A. Existing Conditions-1995. Front lawn.
- Plan 8B. Existing Conditions-1995. Flower garden.
- Plan 8C. Existing Conditions-1995. North side.
- Plan 8D. Existing Conditions-1995. Orchard.
- Plan 8E. Existing Conditions-1995. Backyard / Stable yard.
- Plan 9. Treatment Plan. Entire property.
- Plan 10. Treatment Plan. Inner zone.
- Plan 10A. Treatment Recommendations for Existing Vegetation. Front lawn.
- Plan 10B. Treatment Recommendations for Existing Vegetation. Flower garden.
- Plan 10C. Treatment Recommendations for Existing Vegetation. North side.
- Plan 10D. Treatment Recommendations for Existing Vegetation. Orchard.
- Plan 10E. Treatment Recommendations for Existing Vegetation. Backyard / Stable yard.

I. MANAGEMENT SUMMARY

I. MANAGEMENT SUMMARY

A. Introduction

1. Problem Statement

While the architecture and interior of Melrose maintain a high degree of integrity and are legible resources representing specific periods of time, the landscape in its current form is not legible. The landscape neither represents a single period of occupancy, nor does it clearly represent several layers of use and transformation. It has the potential to become a clear, legible historical resource that not only reinforces the experience of visiting the house, but tells an important story in its own right.

2. Purpose

- a. Outline the evolutionary history of the Melrose landscape, organized by periods of occupancy.
- b. Evaluate the integrity of various landscape layers—compare existing resources versus what is known through the historical record existed on the site during each period.
- c. Determine the degree of significance for each period of occupancy.
- d. Develop a conceptual approach for the treatment of the landscape.

II. LANDSCAPE HISTORY

II. LANDSCAPE HISTORY

A. Introduction

Melrose's story begins with the purchase of a 132-acre tract of land several miles east of Natchez by John T. McMurrin and his wife in 1841. They completed construction of a mansion in 1848 and probably developed the landscape and ornamental grounds as the house was being built.

After the Civil War, the McMurrins sold Melrose to the George Malin Davis family. From 1866 until 1901, Melrose was unoccupied by the family for a significant period of time; two former Davis slaves, Jane Johnson and Alice Sims, lived in outbuildings and cared for the estate. In 1901 Davis's heir, George M. D. Kelly, came to Melrose from New York, and upon viewing the property, he and his new bride determined to make it their home. The house and its landscape underwent an extensive preservation effort, and in 1932 Melrose was included on the first Natchez Pilgrimage. Mrs. Kelly had been a founder of the Pilgrimage Garden Club. Mr. Kelly died in 1946; Mrs. Kelly continued to live at Melrose until her death in 1975. Melrose was sold to the John Callons the following year. The Callons preserved the house and its furnishings and made minor changes in the landscape. In 1990 the National Park Service purchased Melrose from the Callons. Today, Melrose is a National Historic Landmark comprising approximately seventy-nine acres.

The Park Service intends that Melrose serve as one of two sites within the Natchez National Historical Park for the interpretation of Natchez's antebellum history. According to the landmark nomination form, Melrose is significant for the "perfection of its design and the integrity of its surroundings."¹ While the architecture and interior design of Melrose do indeed show a high degree of integrity, the landscape of Melrose does not represent a single period of occupancy, nor does it clearly represent several layers of use and transformation; it is rather a composite of over a century and a half of human occupation and modification, with remnants of several of its periods of use layered one upon the other.

This condition is not unusual for a historic landscape; it is in fact the norm. But such a layered and illegible landscape requires a treatment strategy and interpretive program that can reveal the story of the landscape's evolution over time.

In the largest sense, the story of antebellum Natchez is essentially a landscape story—a story of people from many places who migrated to the region because of the richness of the land as a resource and who, through enlightened agriculture and advanced technology,

¹ Mary Warren Miller and Ronald W. Miller. "Melrose Estate Historic Structure Report" Unpublished manuscript, Natchez National Historical Park; and by the same authors, "Historic Structure Report for William Johnson House" Unpublished manuscript, Natchez National Historical Park.

bridled the fertility of the soil to produce a cash crop of enormous value. This wealth made possible the blossoming of a culture, led by an elite planter and professional class, that possessed a cosmopolitan awareness of European and American developments in architecture, the decorative arts, and landscape design. This was the milieu of Melrose, the suburban estate built by the John McMurrans around 1848 just outside of the city of Natchez.

The landscape of Melrose has the potential to become a clear, legible historical resource that not only reinforces the experience of visiting the house and its collection of decorative arts, but that tells an important story in its own right. The purpose of this Cultural Landscape Report is to trace the evolution of the landscape of Melrose through the occupancy of the several families who have been its stewards, to determine the significance of the landscape as a historic resource, and to make landscape treatment recommendations based on these findings.

B. Methodology

1. Approach to Research

The purpose of the research phase of this study was to establish a historical context for the Melrose landscape, and to survey and analyze the historical record of the property in order to compile a narrative description of the site's development over time.

2. Establishing the Landscape Context

The history of Natchez is well recorded in scholarly studies and popular accounts. The architecture of the city and its environs has been the subject of several recent books. The landscape and garden history of Natchez, however, has not been comprehensively studied and published. This makes the task of establishing landscape context challenging. Two general sources for garden and horticultural history of the Deep South are 1934 Gardens of Colony and State: Gardens and Gardeners of the American Colonies and of the Republic before 1840² and U. P. Hedrick's 1950 study, A History of Horticulture in America.³

The section on Mississippi and Alabama in the Garden Club of America anthology begins by stating:

Very little has been recorded of the gardens of Mississippi and Alabama.
A few notes garnered from travelers serve to show that here, as well as in

² Garden Club of America, Gardens of Colony and State, ed. Alice Lockwood, (published for the Garden Club of America by Charles Scribners Sons, after 1840), 389.

³ U. P. Hedrick, A History of Horticulture in America to 1860, (New York: Oxford University Press, 1950), 354.

Georgia and South Carolina, gardens flourished, especially after the Revolutionary War.⁴

The remainder of the text is devoted almost exclusively to travelers' accounts describing Natchez. Hedrick, in his discussion of the history of American horticulture, says that in the grand period of Mississippi and Louisiana cotton and sugar plantations, the best gardens in the region were in and near Natchez.⁵

Because of the dearth of analysis of Natchez landscape history, the context for landscape design will be established by using the Natchez documentation that does exist, and supplemented by drawing from primary and secondary sources that record the landscape history of the Gulf Coast and Lower Mississippi Valley region. By looking at what was recorded for comparable sites in other parts of the region, one can begin to understand how the landscape at Melrose related to other landscapes of the period in the region.

The nineteenth-century history of southern landscape design is difficult to compile because of the paucity of published material. The twentieth-century context, on the other hand, can still be seen in a mature state on most historic sites, and many of the individuals most instrumental in managing and/or changing these landscapes are still living; therefore, oral history becomes a valuable method to use in recording the role of landscape design in the more recent history of the city of Natchez.

3. Compiling the Historical Narrative Using a Time Line as Outline

The correspondence from the McMurrans period (1841-1865) makes it clear that the landscape of greatest concern to the letter writers was often not that of Melrose, but rather that of the several outlying cotton plantations owned by the family. In looking for evidence of the ornamental landscape at Melrose, it is noteworthy that there are as many references to gardening and plant materials for adjacent estates, particularly the Quitman's Monmouth, as there are for the Melrose landscape itself. The decision was made early in the research process that the study would be far too limited were it to address only the Melrose site. There was the opportunity to explore the relationships of various family members to the larger landscape of the Natchez cotton region, and in particular to their activities as planters. The farming and gardening activities that took place at Melrose were but a small percentage of an enormously complex enterprise with a significant slave labor force and hundreds of acres of cropland. The McMurrans traveled frequently to their cotton plantations, particularly Riverside, and their commentary on landscape events at these properties is a part of the overall story of the landscape.

After the documentation was surveyed and analyzed, it was used as the basis for the compilation of a time line, using the time line compiled by the Melrose Museum Curator

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Ibid.

as a starting point. The basis of the time line's concept is that landscape history is a slow and gradual process of accretion and removal, and that the process is a result of events in many arenas, some far removed from the realm of plants and soil. The time line uses, whenever possible, the actual words of the family members, so that the reader has direct access to the tone and nuances conveyed by period language. Although the majority of the entries in the time line describe landscape related information, other citations are included when they are judged to be critical to creating a sense of the interrelatedness of events.

Using the time line as backbone, a narrative description of the site's evolution was written. The narrative was organized into periods based on the sequence of occupancy.

4. Evaluating Integrity of Landscape Layers

Once the narrative is compiled, it is possible to compare this story with the site as it exists today and to assess to what degree the landscape features known to have been associated with each successive period in the site's evolution have survived.

5. Determining Significance for the Melrose Landscape

Integrity is an important variable in establishing significance. Even if early periods in a landscape's history are deemed to be extremely significant to the story, if few or no remnants of this period have actually survived, it is impossible to tell the story of that time period, if the site itself is to be the primary interpretive tool. The evaluation of significance must be based upon the opportunities that the actual resources (buildings, landscape, furnishings, etc.) possess to communicate the importance and meaning of the place.

Before significance can be determined, the regional and local landscape contexts must be established, providing a baseline against which to compare the Melrose landscape. After describing the contexts, outlining the story of the landscape's evolution, and determining the integrity of the landscape layers, it is possible to evaluate what is significant about Melrose as a cultural landscape: To what extent is it representative of a certain period and approach to estate design; in what ways is it unique; what potential does the landscape hold to communicate the story of Melrose to the visitor; and what are the themes of this story, in terms of the landscape?

6. Treatment Recommendations

The final product of this study will be landscape treatment recommendations that will direct the development, management, and interpretation of the Melrose landscape. Therefore, in this study emphasis has been placed on information that will lead to the documentation of what the site might have looked like and how it might have been used throughout its history. It must be acknowledged that the antebellum landscape was not the only significant period in this site's evolution and that, in response to changing

economies, technologies, and landscape styles, the site was altered with each successive generation that occupied it. It is this overlay of landscape forms that will be documented and incorporated into the decision-making process for the treatment plan.

7. Planning for Landscape Interpretation

The touchstone for addressing this layered tapestry is interpretation. Some of the site's past can be conveyed by the physical configuration and treatment of the site and its features, but much of the information will need to be communicated to the visitor through other interpretive tools ranging from an orientation experience to lectures by guides; to self-guided landscape tour brochures; to publications, exhibits, and special programs. It is the purpose of this report to address the body of information available on the site's history, so that the data needed for each interpretive component will be available and accessible.

The task of reconstructing the record of a vanished landscape must rely upon not only exact evidence known to document landscape features, but also on developing an understanding of what factors might have influenced the decision-making of those who actually gave the landscape its form. In the case of Melrose, as far as the documentation shows, the landscape form-givers were the family members, not professional designers brought in to develop landscape plans. For this reason, the reading and interpretation of the archival record has been used beyond the record of events in the family's life as they relate to the construction and development of the Melrose landscape. These letters provide, in addition to factual information, access to the voices of the writers, their sensibilities, personality traits, insights and aesthetic ideas. The series of letters that is most revealing of these qualities in the McMurrans family is the series written during the family's sojourn in Europe in 1854. Although the trip occurred several years after Melrose's construction was complete, and probably after the landscape had been established, the descriptions of their tour that included Versailles, the Tuilleries, Regent's Park and the English countryside show the family to be sophisticated and well-informed about the picturesque aesthetic that was *au courant* in Europe. Although the influences on their approaches to garden design cannot be documented exactly, the correspondence makes it clear that their vocabulary of visual images was substantial and sophisticated.⁶

The underlying principle that has guided this research is that the story of the landscape needs to be as broad and yet as detailed as possible. It needs to be based in the humanistic exploration of people-to-landscape relationships and not defined by a description of prevailing period styles in American garden design, nor by how the Melrose landscape did or did not follow these stylistic currents. The bottom line in

⁶ More emphasis has been placed on the design influences of the McMurrans as expressed in written correspondence because there are no photographs or graphic evidence existing from their period of occupancy. The McMurrans were also primary form-givers for the Melrose landscape; impact on the landscape by the Davises and Kellys seems to have been less significant. Though they were well traveled, correspondence or travel journals are not yet available from the Davis/Kelly occupancy.

evaluating the success of the planning process will be the quality of the visitor experience, not a statement of period aesthetics, although these two are not mutually exclusive.

The narrative history will first describe the context for the creation of the Melrose landscape by looking at currents in landscape design—national, regional, and local. Then the narrative will establish the principal characters in this drama and describe the significant economic, agricultural, social, and political forces that shaped their activities. Finally, the narrative will demonstrate how these personalities made decisions about shaping and managing their home grounds. The dynamic process of landscape change will be at the core of the examination.

Interpretation must be the thread of continuity that directs all phases of this research project. Information that may not necessarily be incorporated into the site plan may still be important for interpretive tools.

C. Historical Research

This cultural landscape report is based upon the findings of historical research and investigative field study. The following section describes the procedures used in conducting the historical research.

1. Analysis of the Archival Record

For the context discussion, studies of landscapes in the region of the same period were consulted for comparison with Melrose. Other sources used were period almanacs and nursery catalogs, gardeners' diaries, and travelers' accounts.

For the compilation of the historic narrative, as many records as possible were consulted in order to determine the level of documentation that exists for the Melrose landscape. These records included family manuscript collections, historic photographs, drawings and surveys, and oral history recordings and interview transcriptions.

a. Family Manuscript Collections

By far the most informative documents for the antebellum Melrose landscape are the manuscript collections of the several families associated with the property: John T. McMurrin Family Papers, Lemuel Parker Conner and Family Papers (both located at The Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collection of Louisiana University), John A. Quitman Papers (Mississippi Department of Archives and History), and John Quitman Family Papers (The Southern Historical and Folklife Collection at the University of North Carolina - Chapel Hill).

The most insightful documents are the letters that reveal the actual voices of the various family members. By reading a lifetime of correspondence between a mother and her children, or a woman and her sister, one gains a remarkable understanding of the nature of that relationship, the passage of values from one generation to another, the style of that influence, and the depth of connection. These ephemeral elements can never be conveyed in a physical landscape, but the addition of this kind of information to the visitor touring the Melrose landscape has the potential to enliven and animate what might otherwise appear to be a static period recreation.

The National Park Service has transcribed and assembled much of the known correspondence housed in the repositories. This work was reviewed, and all citations that were relevant to the landscape or to conditions that might have precipitated its change were noted. Seminal documents—e.g., letters with specific reference to gardening at Melrose, drawn surveys, receipts for landscape-related work or plant materials—were xeroxed to form a file of manuscripts for the use of future researchers and to verify information as the historical narrative was compiled. In the case of letters written by the McMurrans while touring Europe in 1854, complete transcriptions of the letters were made in order to evaluate the family's observations of European landscapes.

b. Photographs

Another important set of data was the pictorial and graphic record of the house and its landscape. An analysis of the photographic record was done, including photographs and slides from the Melrose Archives, the Thomas Gandy Collection (Norman Photographic Collection) in Natchez, and photographs from repositories located and provided by the Melrose staff. Of particular note were the panoramic black-and-white series of the Melrose landscape dating from the turn of the century, which show more of the setting of Melrose at one point in time than any other group of photographs.

Very few photographs have been located that document the landscape between its purchase by the Davis family (the invention of photography happened around the same time) and the panoramic series. Although the house was not occupied for a portion of this period, it is still possible that more photographs exist that may be located in the future. These will be valuable additions for piecing together the puzzle of what occurred in the landscape between 1860 and ca. 1900.

c. Surveys and Drawings

The archival files of the surveying firm of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, were consulted in order to assemble a context for estate layout during the evolution of the Melrose landscape. This firm is the successor of the two

generations of surveyors named Babbit who produced some of the most important property surveys of the nineteenth and early twentieth century for the Natchez area. Charles W. Babbit (1834-1903) and his son John W. Babbit (1870-1945) both made significant contributions to recording the history of the Natchez landscape through their meticulous and descriptive drawings and field notes. The father was a Harvard-trained civil engineer and served as Captain of Engineers in the Confederate Army under General Lee, and as Natchez City Engineer. John was trained by his father and set most of the city's block and street control points. Both left an extensive body of work in the public records.⁷

A survey of the group of suburban villas between downtown Natchez and Melrose to the west (but not including Melrose) is the single most important drawing to illustrate the landscape context for Melrose in the nineteenth century. The survey is not dated; it is estimated to date from the last quarter of the nineteenth century. Surveys of other suburban estates were selected when they revealed aspects of landscape design that would form a part of the context for the layout and design of Melrose's landscape.

The working drawings of the landscape architect William Garbo, ASLA, hired by the Callons to propose modifications as they tackled the task of renovating the property after 1976, were also reviewed.

d. Historic Natchez Foundation Collections

The files and library of the Historic Natchez Foundation in Natchez, Mississippi, are the appropriate starting point for any historic research on Natchez properties. Through the scholarship of Mary Warren Miller and Ronald Miller, these files make available a wealth of very diverse and unpublished information relating to aspects of Natchez's history, collected from widespread archives and repositories. Documents include diaries, letters, maps, sketches, photographs, and research files.

2. Oral History and Interviews

Personal interviews and oral history tapes were used to supplement the archival record for the Davis/Kelly and Callon periods. Extensive taped interviews with Mrs. Marian Ferry (granddaughter of Julia Davis), although conducted for the furnishings study, provide anecdotal evidence of the lifestyle and special occasions of the Davis/Kelly families. A taped interview with Mrs. Callon on the furnishings was supplemented by a walk-about interview with Mr. and Mrs. Callon. An interview with Fred Page, who has worked at Melrose for more than forty years, was conducted by Melrose Museum Technician, Kathleen Jenkins in late September.

⁷ "The Babbitts of Natchez: Marking a Trail through Time," exhibit brochure (Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1993).

There are many other Natchez residents who are good candidates for oral history on the last half-century of the Melrose landscape evolution—garden club members who served as volunteer hostesses and guides during annual Pilgrimages, and friends of Mrs. Ferry who could provide anecdotal evidence and personal remembrances of experiences related to the history of the Melrose landscape. Recent interviews by Melrose Museum Technician with Mrs. Marian Ferry, who grew up at Melrose, and with her daughter Julia Ferry Hale, who came to Melrose for the Pilgrimage as an adolescent, provide information to augment documentation for the Kelly occupancy, particularly about the landscape.⁸

3. Archaeological Record

The most vital missing link in constructing a picture of the nineteenth-century Melrose landscape is the archaeological record. Very little archaeological work has been done, although it seems that there has at least been some exploratory probing. No written reports exist. Though archaeological investigation is not within the scope of this study, it will be a necessary component of long-range planning for the treatment and interpretation of the Melrose landscape. This work should be initiated as soon as possible.

While most of the outbuildings associated with antebellum Melrose survive on the site, most of the spatial organizing features of the landscape, particularly fencelines, do not survive. What would have once been an intensely active, working area today reads as a pastoral lawn connecting the service areas of the various outbuilding clusters. Archaeology would be most useful in examining the areas immediately surrounding the house and the area between the side of the house and the boxwood parterre, as well as the area between the house and the outbuilding complex. Based on the references to propagation and a green pit and greenhouse, it would be significant to be able to locate what was formerly the horticultural work area for the gardens at Melrose. The foundations of the greenhouse and possible hotbeds might survive beneath the surface. The locations of paths and walkways need to be determined, as well as the locations and configurations of planting beds. Evidence of these may have been partially destroyed by the extensive site work done during the Callon period, but this needs to be definitively established.

It is absolutely critical that at least a superficial archaeological survey be undertaken before any site modification takes place, so that the landscape record is not permanently impacted. Optimally, much of this work would take place either before or at least concurrent with the current historic resource study process, so that "hot spots" can be identified and protected as the plans progress, and so that hunches developed from the historical research can be tested on the ground.

⁸ See Marian Ferry, telephone interview by Kathleen Jenkins, March 20, 1996, and Julia Ferry Hale, telephone interview by Kathleen Jenkins, March 26, 1996, both in history files at Melrose.

Specifically, the areas that need to be probed and surveyed are those where structuring elements of the landscape, such as fencelines, outbuildings no longer extant, and garden plots no longer under cultivation (e.g., kitchen garden), might have been located. The courtyard and back yard, together with the areas on the northern and southern sides of the main house and its dependencies, are important areas to check for archaeological evidence, particularly for the location of former paths.

4. Secondary Sources

Although numerous secondary sources exist that shed light on the story of the antebellum landscape of Melrose and that of the larger regional landscape, they have been used sparingly. The most helpful have been travelers' accounts and the Clayton James study *Antebellum Natchez* (1968).⁹

D. Landscape Context

To adequately understand Melrose as a landscape resource, the larger setting of which it is a part, and the evolution of landscape layout and design during the periods when Melrose's landscape was given form must be understood.

Melrose is a suburban estate whose landscape has two basic components: the utilitarian (fields, woods, vegetable garden, orchard, working yards, livestock pens, etc.) and the ornamental (house setting, flower gardens, tree plantings, lawn, etc.). Utilitarian landscapes typically follow the vernacular traditions of the region in their layout and operational design. For the Natchez region, the vernacular tradition included the layout of small farms (yeoman farmer), the layout of small plantations (fewer than fifty slaves), and the layout of large cotton plantations (more than fifty slaves). Ornamental landscapes are usually the outgrowth of the cultural background of an area's settlers, the indigenous conditions of the place, and the overriding design trends being promoted in the contemporary popular press.

This section: 1) describes Natchez and its development as an urban center at the heart of a prosperous cotton-growing area and paints a general picture of the social milieu of nineteenth-century Natchez; 2) describes two national and regional movements that influenced the ornamental landscape development of Melrose; and 3) describes how each of these movements—picturesque landscape design and historic preservation—has affected the way landscapes have been designed and managed in the Natchez area.

1. Overview of Natchez's Landscape Development

An overview of how Natchez evolved and the role that utilitarian and ornamental landscapes played in this evolution will provide background for an assessment of the state

⁹ Clayton James, *Antebellum Natchez*, (Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana University Press, 1968).

of landscape awareness at the time that the landscape of Melrose began to be developed in the 1840s.

Natchez was located upon 200-foot-high loess bluffs at the end of the Natchez Trace, the Native American trail that connected Virginia to the Mississippi via Tennessee, and it remained an important travel depot throughout its early history. "It began as a French outpost in the early eighteenth century, was fought over by the Spanish and Americans from after the American Revolution until 1798, and became part of the United States when the Mississippi Territory was officially recognized by the government. It was the destination for migrating Americans of English, Scottish, and Irish descent."¹⁰ The town developed rapidly and became quite densely settled. In 1806 the traveler Thomas Ashe named gambling and horse-racing as the most popular pastimes, and balls and concerts as the major social events. He describes Natchez as a town of

... [A]bout three hundred houses, and two thousand five hundred inhabitants, including blacks, who are very numerous. There is a printing-office and several very extensive mercantile stores. . . . The market is proportionately extravagant. Every article, except venison and game, is as dear as in London. The citizens, however, are enabled to endure the high price of provisions, by their trade between New Orleans and the back and upper country.¹¹

By the time the McMurrans began to acquire suburban property to build Melrose (ca. 1840), Natchez had matured into a sophisticated commercial center led by a prosperous group of "scientist-planter-entrepreneur(s)."¹² Across the river in Louisiana stretched miles of rich alluvial soils formed by centuries of deposition from annual flooding. The location—near so much highly fertile cropland on the loess bluffs as well as in the low-lying floodplain, with transportation to the port of New Orleans downriver and to the American heartland of the midwest upriver—positioned Natchez in an isolated but uniquely strategic spot for commerce and agricultural production. As word of the agricultural and mercantile opportunities to be had in Natchez spread, planters and land speculators from the north migrated down to take advantage of the situation.

Natchez became a destination for tradesmen and a bustling meeting point for all those seeking a livelihood in the surrounding region. The following accounts from 1863 describe Natchez as a prosperous social and cultural center:

¹⁰ Roger Kennedy, *Architecture, Men, Women and Money in America 1600-1860*, (New York: Random House, 1985), 367.

¹¹ Thomas Ashe, *Travels in America, Performed in 1806*. Quoted in John W. Reps, *Cities of the Mississippi: Nineteenth-Century Images of Urban Development*, (Columbia and London: University of Missouri Press, 1994), 130.

¹² Kennedy, 367.

The surface of the ground, on which Natchez stands, and of the whole adjacent country, is uneven, undulating like the rolling of the sea in a storm, presenting a strong contrast to the low and level surface of the vast cypress swamps of Louisiana seen on the opposite side of the river. The city contains a court house, five churches, several literary institutions, three banks, a hospital, orphan asylum, etc., and about 7,000 inhabitants.¹³

Natchez is a beautiful little city of about 7,000 or 8,000 inhabitants, a place for many years past of no great business significance but rather a congregation of wealthy planters & retired merchants & professional men, who have built magnificent villas above the bluffs of the river & in the rear covering for the City a large space of ground. Wealth & taste, a most genial climate & kindly soil have enabled them to adorn these, in such manner as almost to give the Northerner his realization of a fairy tale. . . . The grand luxuriance of foliage & flower & fruit of which this sunny clime can boast . . . is seen in its perfection now & where my footsteps lead me.¹⁴

2. Utilitarian Landscapes: Farms and Plantations

Despite the emphasis on the ornamental gardens in some travelers' descriptions, it is likely that the first gardens in Natchez were kitchen gardens and orchards, although the design of domestic grounds soon became an important consideration. The most extensive examples of kitchen gardens and orchards would have been found on the outlying cotton plantations, although every farmer would have had at least a small kitchen garden and a few fruit trees.

Beyond the suburban villas that surrounded Natchez on three sides were the thousands of acres of plantations. Most of the owners of suburban villas were also cotton planters, and it is useful to review the kinds of agricultural practices that governed their care of the larger cash crop lands. These practices would have carried over into their management of the suburban estates as well.

Joseph Holt Ingraham, a northerner who published his impression of the South once he moved to Natchez, wrote that "a plantation well stocked with hands" was the ambition of every southern man. "Young men who come to this country, 'to make money,' soon catch the mania, and nothing less than a broad plantation, waving with the snow white cotton bolls, can fill their mental vision...."¹⁵ Though much of the capital of the great planters of Natchez was tied up in slaves, land was the favorite investment vehicle.¹⁶

¹³ John Warner Barber and Henry Hower, *Our Whole Country*, (Charles Tuttle, 1863). Quoted in Repts. 136.

¹⁴ Gen. Thomas Kirby Smith to his wife in Yellow Springs, Ohio, Natchez, July 19, 1863 (Huntington Library, Pasadena, California).

¹⁵ Joseph Holt Ingraham. *The Southwest. By a Yankee*. Vol. 2. 1835. (Reprint: Ann Arbor, MI: University Microfilms, 1966), 84.

¹⁶ Kennedy, 402.

a. Soil Fertility and Agricultural Practices

By the 1830s, planting practices in Natchez were progressive and showed an awareness of the risk of overcultivation and soil depletion. Contour plowing was employed to counteract the high erodability of the loess soils,¹⁷ and a new crop rotation system was tested that added cycles of corn and cowpeas to the previous monoculture of cotton.¹⁸ Following the discovery in 1838 that leguminous plants fixed nitrogen from the air, cotton planters preserved soil fertility via crop rotation of cotton and corn intercropped with leguminous, nitrogen-fixing cowpeas.¹⁹ The new system spread through the antebellum south during the 1840s and 1850s, survived the Civil War, and persisted into the 1880s.²⁰

The tight crop rotation scheme accomplished four plantation objectives: Soil fertility was maintained; profits equaled or exceeded those from cotton monoculture; corn met most of the plantation's grain subsistence needs; and swine, fed on corn stalks and cowpea vines, satisfied most of the pork needs.²¹

The typical ratio was two units of cotton land to one of corn and cowpeas. This shift and move to more self-sufficiency on the part of Mississippi planters signaled a decrease in their dependence on markets of the Midwest for provisions, particularly corn and hogs. The intelligence of this new system has generally been overlooked by historians of the antebellum south, who describe planters as environmentally insensitive, raping the land of its fertility.

Both geographers and economic historians have missed the main point of diversified production, namely that corn, swine, and cowpeas were integral elements in a radically new agrarian system—one that was at once ecologically and economically superior to its predecessor. . . . Diversification sprang not from a fear of the market, but rather from a conjuncture of capitalist motive, environmental sensitivity, and local innovation. . . .²²

¹⁷ Ibid., 376.

¹⁸ Carville Earle, *Geographical Inquiry and American Historical Problems*, 289-299 and Kennedy, 275-276. According to Earle, the fragmentary evidence points toward northern and central Mississippi and Alabama as the geographic origin of these experiments. See Earle, 288.

¹⁹ Ibid., 261.

²⁰ Ibid., 290, 292-293.

²¹ Ibid., 290.

²² Ibid., 292.

b. Plantation Layout

In Ingraham's description of a typical plantation complex, he says that unlike English models, Natchez planters selected the site of their dwellings in the center of the plantation or in the depths of their forests, "without any reference to the public road."²³

The typical dwelling was a long cottage-type building with a long gallery on front and rear.

This gallery is in all country-houses, in the summer, the lounging room, reception room, promenade, and dining room. The kitchen, 'gin,' stables, out-houses, and negro-cabins, extended some distance in the rear, the whole forming quite a village—but more African than American in its features.²⁴

The cabin section of a plantation varied in scale according to the slave population. Ingraham describes one plantation cabin, with "each dwelling neatly white-washed and embowered in the China tree, [*Melia azedarach*], which yields in beauty to no other. This, as I have before remarked, is the universal shade tree for cabin and villa in this state."²⁵

3. Ornamental Landscapes

There were, before the war, great numbers of planters' residences in the suburbs,—beautiful houses, with colonnades and verandahs, with rich drawing and dining-rooms, furnished in heavy antique style, and gardens modeled after the finest in Europe. . . . The lawns and gardens are luxurious. . . . I remember no palace gardens in Europe which impressed me so powerfully with the sense of richness and exquisite profusion of costly and delicate blooms as Browns's at Natchez, which a wealthy Scotchman cultivated for a quarter of a century, and handed down to his family, with injunctions to maintain its splendor.²⁶

References to the ornamental landscapes of Natchez are plentiful in travelers' accounts of the antebellum and postbellum periods. One of the facts that virtually all of the sources agree upon is the attractive and sophisticated appearance of the urban public landscape. Tree-lined avenues and the promenade along the river bluff are frequently described, and a surprising number of chroniclers comment on the China tree and its prominence in downtown Natchez. Ingraham extols the virtues of the tree [*Melia azedarach*] for a page

²³ Ingraham, 80.

²⁴ Ibid., 81.

²⁵ Ibid., 109-110.

²⁶ Edward King, *The Great South*. Quoted in Reps, 136.

and a half, and explains its appeal: "The chief beauty of this tree consists in the richness and arrangement of its foliage."²⁷ Another tree that impressed most travelers was the Southern magnolia [*Magnolia grandiflora*]. Ingraham describes it as it occurs in the indigenous forest lining roads, as well as some of its ornamental uses. Frederick Law Olmsted, in a passage from *A Journey in the Back Country*, describes the blossoms as "chandeliers of fragrance."²⁸

A definitive history of garden design for the Natchez region has not yet been written, and more research needs to be completed before a comprehensive account of the development of garden design during the nineteenth century can accurately be described. There is, however, no shortage of period documentation for the general character of the urban and suburban landscape, as well as specific descriptions of distinguished gardens. What sources do not seem to agree on is the state of sophistication that garden design had reached during the antebellum years.

Most travelers' accounts of the city proper agree on their assessment of the beauty of the city streets and the public spaces. Ingraham describes the ". . . noble green esplanade along the front of the city, which . . . is highly useful as a promenade and parade ground. Shade trees are planted along the border. . . beneath which are placed benches, for the comfort of the lounge. . . To a spectator, standing in the centre of this broad, natural terrace, the symmetrical arrangement of the artificial scenery around him is highly picturesque and pleasing."²⁹ Ingraham also describes the avenues "bordered with the luxuriant China tree," and the residence nearby with its shrubbery, parterre and latticed summer-house.³⁰

In describing the society of Natchez, however, Ingraham acknowledges the refinement and elegance that he has observed in the people and their manners, but disparages the fact that "this is not so manifest in the external appearance of their dwellings." He says, however, that these "discrepancies" are typical of a new country and "are rapidly disappearing."³¹ His 1835 description contrast elegant interiors with "the neglected grounds about them."³² But he says that in recording the several gardens that do evince "horticultural wealth and display," he feels confident that there is the "existence of fine taste, in the germ as least, which refinement, opulence, and leisure, will in time unfold and ripen into maturity."³³

Twenty-five years later New York journalist Frederick Law Olmsted encountered a landscape that had matured over a quarter century of development and prosperity. He

²⁷ Ingraham, 81.

²⁸ Frederick Law Olmsted, *A Journey in the Back Country*, (New York: Burt Franklin, 1860), 14.

²⁹ Ingraham, 22-23.

³⁰ Ibid.

³¹ Ibid., 50-51.

³² Ibid., 100.

³³ Ibid., 119-120.

recounts a drive from town to the Natchez suburbs and compares the beautiful countryside and tree-lined roads to those in the English countryside. The woods, he says, are “park like” in their openness:

Sometimes they have been inclosed [*sic*] with neat palings, and slightly and hastily thinned out, so as to form noble grounds around the residences of the planters. . . .³⁴

He confirmed Ingraham’s description of the villas in the suburbs:

Within three miles of the town the country is entirely occupied by houses and grounds of a villa character; the grounds usually exhibiting a paltry taste, with miniature terraces, and trees and shrubs planted and trimmed with no regard to architectural and landscape considerations. There is however, an abundance of good trees, much beautiful shrubbery, and the best hedges and screens of evergreen shrubs that I have seen in America.³⁵

Interpretation of travelers’ accounts depends upon an understanding of the context for the trip and the cultural background and tastes of the traveler. Both Ingraham and Olmsted have agendas in their tours, and these agendas, no doubt, color their impressions, notwithstanding the canons of objectivity in journalism. Perhaps in 1835 Ingraham did not appreciate the subtleties of grounds laid out in the picturesque manner because of their lack of formality. And by 1860 Olmsted was steeped in the picturesque aesthetic; any landscape feature that was artificial or shrubs that were pruned would therefore have seemed unattractive to his eye.

It is further confounding to read the interpretation that horticultural historian U. P. Hedrick makes of some of these same primary sources in his seminal 1950 History of Horticulture in America to 1860. He says unequivocally that in the “grand period” of Mississippi and Louisiana cotton and sugar plantations, “the best gardens in the region were in or near Natchez.”³⁶ He mentions several enthusiastic patrons of horticulture and European landscape gardeners who laid out gardens.

From the detail in the travelers’ accounts, from the wealth of high-style architecture and interior design produced in the area, from the written documentation that exists (although not plentiful), and from the garden remnants that have survived, it is clear that Natchez became an important center for gardening and ornamental horticulture in the lower South.

³⁴ Olmsted, 35.

³⁵ Ibid., 34-35.

³⁶ Hedrick, 354. Hedrick cites an article in an 1858 issue of The Horticulturist in which the author notes the gardens of Dr. Mercer of Laurel Hill and his ten foot wide and miles-long hedge of Cherokee rose; and the gardens of Andrew Brown, Governor Quitman’s Monmouth, Mrs. Williams’ Ashland, Mr. Sargent’s Clifton, Judge Boyd’s Arlington and several others. No specifics are given about the mention of “early grounds laid out by landscape gardeners from Europe.”

Because of the wealth and refinement of Natchez's antebellum planter and professional class, there would certainly have been some of the finest ornamental landscapes in the region.

The kinds of gardens with which Natchez residents surrounded their homes would have been very much a reflection of their places of origin and the landscapes that had been encountered in their travels. For the planter of nineteenth-century Natchez, travel during the summer was frequent, either to watering holes in the North or to Europe. The popular gardening and horticultural literature of the period (DeBow's Review, The Horticulturist, Southern Rural Almanac) was also an important source for gardening ideas. The possibilities for garden design sources were wide and varied.

4. Two Important Contexts:
Nineteenth Century—American Picturesque Landscape Design
Twentieth Century—American Historic Preservation Movement

The Melrose landscape becomes more fully legible when studied alongside the landscape design trends that characterized the period of its creation and evolution as an ornamental and working landscape. Melrose represents two distinct times in the history of American landscape design—the development of the suburban villa according to the design tenets of the English Picturesque school as translated to America by Andrew Jackson Downing and others, and the American Historic Preservation Movement as it took form in the Deep South in the first quarter of the twentieth century. Each of these contexts will be examined on both the national and regional scale before a detailed look is taken at the Melrose landscape and its evolution. The national and regional landscape contexts include prevailing concepts of landscape design and management on the eastern seaboard, and in other parts of the Gulf South and Lower Mississippi Valley.

- a. National and Regional Context: Suburban villas, A. J. Downing, and the American Picturesque

In 1841 the McMurrans bought land outside the city of Natchez that would become the site of their home Melrose. In that same year, horticulturist and nurseryman A. J. Downing of New York published his Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening as Adapted to North America. Both were responding to the same phenomenon in residential development trends in the United States. As urban centers had become more crowded and congested with growth and immigration, those who could afford to looked for a place to live that provided convenient access to the city for commerce and society and yet offered the spaciousness, picturesque scenery, and quiet of rural living.

On the East Coast, the beginnings of industrialization had produced a class of magnates who moved their families to estates along the Hudson and other river valleys while continuing to rely on commercial interests in the city for their

livelihood. Downing sought through his periodical *The Horticulturist* (1849-1852) and his books to instruct the gentry on the proper ways to develop the home grounds of a suburban estate. Downing drew heavily for his ideas from the work of the proponents of the romantic landscape movement in eighteenth-century England.

(1) English Roots

The formula for the picturesque landscape went through many permutations as it traveled from the English countryside and the work of Capability Brown, Humphrey Repton, and John Claudius Loudon; to the French suburbs reincarnated as the *jardin anglais*; then to the American frontier in the plantation settings of Mount Vernon and Monticello; to the estates along the Hudson River Valley in upstate New York; and finally, in some cases, to the suburban landscapes of the Deep South.

Art historian Nicolas Pevsner defines the English Picturesque as

... Asymmetrical, informal, varied and made of such parts as the serpentine lake, the winding drive and winding path, the trees grouped in clumps and smooth lawn (mown or cropped by sheep) reaching right up to the French windows of the house.³⁷

Downing's formula for landscape design included a broad front lawn, plantations of trees, "ponds and lakes in the irregular manner," winding walks and drives, flower gardens, pavilions, bridges, rustic seats, kitchen gardens and orchards. He prescribes:

As in picturesque scenes everything depends upon grouping well, it will be found that shrubs may be employed with excellent effect in connecting single trees, or finishing a group composed of large trees, or giving fullness to groups of tall trees newly planted on a lawn, or effecting a union between building and ground.³⁸

³⁷ Nikolaus Pevsner, *The Englishness of English Art*, (London: Penguin, 1964). Quoted in *The Picturesque Garden and Its Influence outside the British Isles*, ed. Nikolaus Pevsner. (Dumbarton Oaks Colloquium on the History of Landscape Architecture 2, 1972; Washington, D.C.: Dumbarton Oaks, 1974), 4. In England there developed a complex differentiation of the Picturesque, the Sublime, and the Beautiful. This differentiation was not utilized by Downing, and since he is the primary source of the American Picturesque, it is not discussed here.

³⁸ A. J. Downing, *A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening Adapted to North America* (1841. Reprint, Little Compton, R. E.: Theophrastus, 1981), 444.

What mattered in the picturesque was not so much the selection of plant materials, nor the style of architecture, nor the geometry of the landscape plan, but the general effect.

Cultivated persons softened in sensibilities and intrepid in taste, knew just how to feel when presented with a scene in a landscape painting or a landscape design. They had been instructed that architecture should seem to have 'movement,' rising and falling, approaching and receding, the way natural scenery seems to have movement when one passes it in a boat—on the River Wye or on the Susquehanna—or in a railway carriage. The Picturesque landscape designer knew that although engineering and horticulture might be science, they were to be deployed for emotional effect; he sought to engineer the emotions through the deployment of plants, of paints, and of buildings.³⁹

Buildings no longer needed to look back to the architecture of classicism. Styles that were more exotic and more romantic in character began to become the preferred taste.

By the 1840s there was in America equal enthusiasm for the Gothic and for the Picturesque in its more businesslike Italianate format, with comfortable rounded arches, rather than prickles and pinnacles, crockets and finials. Style was now transatlantic, and America was no longer a generation behind British fashion. Travel was easier, and there were more people rich enough to travel, rich enough to buy architectural fashion-books, rich enough to be a little bored with the Classical.⁴⁰

Although the success of the picturesque mode depended upon the coordinated effect of landscape, architecture, and interior, it was the view of the landscape from the public road and the entry sequence that set the tone for the experience of the estate. Several individual landscape elements combined to create this picturesque effect.

³⁹ Kennedy, 453.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, 457.

(2) Landscape Elements

In the orchard, we hope to gratify the palate; in the flower garden, the eye and the smell; but in the landscape garden we appeal to that sense of the Beautiful and the Perfect, which is one of the highest attributes of our nature.⁴¹

(a) Fields and Pasture

The prevailing agricultural pattern of fenced rectangular lots, seemed to dictate an older order of land organization with which the symmetry and axuality of the temple-form house were quite compatible. One hardly needed to cultivate the picturesque in a world in which the wilderness had so recently been cleared and overcome.⁴²

Although the size of the landholding of the suburban villa was much smaller than that of a plantation, the landscape still held its agricultural quality. The perimeter of the villa and its park was typically devoted to crops and grazing. Although the scale of the operation was quite modest when compared to a large plantation, it established a spatial openness of the fields and pastures that formed the frontispiece and the introductory experience when entering a villa. The presence of grazing animals and rows of crops gave the landscape a sense of romance and yet a strong sense of order that introduced the place as a refined and managed landscape setting, one that provided both pleasure and productivity.

(b) The "Park"

Thus a landscape garden is not just a garden with crooked walks or little rills, but one with open fields, clumps of trees, wide glades leading up to the house.⁴³

After passing the fields surrounding the villa, one entered the park proper—the portion of the landscape where the gentry, their servants or slaves, and their animals lived, played, and worked. The park typically contained the following elements: entry carriage road, pedestrian paths or walks, water bodies, plantations of trees, shrub groupings, a flower garden, and an expanse of lawn.

⁴¹ Downing, 18.

⁴² *Ibid.*

⁴³ Pevsner, 4.

(c) Pleasure Grounds

As in picturesque scenes everything depends upon grouping well, it will be found that shrubs may be employed in excellent effect in connecting single trees, or finishing a group composed of large trees, or giving fullness to groups of tall trees newly planted on a lawn, or effecting a union between building and ground.⁴⁴

The pleasure grounds provided the opportunity for the owners to display their restraint and taste in landscape design. These grounds were intended to be viewed by the public from the road or waterway that provided access to the villa, and driven through as a leisure activity by the residents. The grounds also provided a large and diverse open space for the pedestrian to explore or to stroll in contemplation and in intimate conversation. The pleasure grounds and the residence were designed to blend, each complementing the other.

(d) Entry Drive

The English Garden is . . . made of such parts as the serpentine lake, the winding drive and winding path. . . .⁴⁵

In the picturesque landscape, the entry road was carefully aligned to lead the visitors' eyes into the landscape picture without opening the view all at once. Views to the house were opened and closed, heightening the feeling of sequence as the carriage approached the house, passing groupings of trees and shrubs that punctuated and framed the views.

(e) Water Bodies

As no place can be considered perfectly complete without either a water view or water upon its own grounds, wherever it does not exist and can be easily formed by artificial means, no man will neglect to take advantage of so fine a source of embellishment as is this element in some of its varied forms.⁴⁶

The power of a view over water was considered important to the picturesque experience. This is why so many of these estates were located

⁴⁴ Downing, 444.

⁴⁵ Pevsner, 4.

⁴⁶ Downing, 348.

along dramatic riverbanks or within sight of lakes or streams. But in many locales, a landscape with a major water feature was not available, and in such cases, an artificial water element was designed to evoke the emotions that accompanied a view of a natural water body. Often these artificial features were miniature versions of much larger natural features. When well-crafted, these small features distorted the sense of scale, making the landscape appear much larger than it actually was.

(f) Walks

When walks are continued from the house through distant parts of the pleasure-grounds, groups of shrubs may be planted along their margins, here and there, with excellent effect. . . . Placed in the projecting bay, round which the walk curves so as to appear to be a reason for its taking that direction, they conceal also the portion of the walk in advance, and thus enhance the interest doubly.⁴⁷

In the same way that the planting groups along the entry road worked to frame and reveal views to the house in the distance, so the alignment and planting along the pedestrian paths created a series of carefully controlled views for the stroller to experience. Walking was a vital part of the daily experience of a suburban villa landscape, and the scenery and vegetation lining the walks provided the stroller the opportunity to view nature up close, to observe the changes of season, to view wildlife, and to experience the fragrance of the ornamental blooms. The materials used to pave the walks played a role in the experience of the path by the walker, and in the sounds that accompanied the walker on his way. Common walk materials were gravel, brick, stone, and grass.

(g) Trees

The space allotted to various purposes, as the kitchen garden, lawn, etc., must be judiciously portioned out, and so characterized and divided by plantations, that the whole shall appear much larger than it really is, from the fact that the spectator is never allowed to see the whole at a single glance.⁴⁸

The front [of the mansion], and at least that side nearest the approach road, will be left open, or nearly so; while the

⁴⁷ *Ibid.*, 444.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, 117.

plantations [of trees] on the *back-ground* will give dignity and importance to the house, and at the same time effectually screen the approach to the farm buildings, and other objects which require to be kept out of view.⁴⁹

The trees created the sense of enclosure for the boundaries of the pleasure ground and gave a majestic scale to the overall space. Tree groupings were the principal tools used to create and control the viewing sequence, particularly from a carriage. Tree silhouette and foliage texture and color were significant considerations in the selection of tree species as accent elements for the pleasure grounds.

(h) Shrubs

It is evident, on a moment's reflection, that shrubs being intrinsically more ornamental than trees, on account of the beauty and abundance of their flowers, they will generally be placed near and about the house, in order that their gay blossoms and fine fragrance may be more constantly enjoyed, than if they were scattered indiscriminately over the grounds.⁵⁰

Shrubs provided the medium-scale elements in the composition of the picturesque pleasure grounds. Shrubs were often evergreen, and were selected for their overall form, blooming quality, and fragrance. Mature shrubs created containment at the human scale, while not completely screening views. The shrubs were the elements of the landscape at eye level, the elements most operative in the visitor's cone of vision.

(i) Flower Garden

Where the flower garden is a spot set apart, of any regular outline, not of large size, and especially where it is attached to the house, we think the effect is most satisfactory when the beds or walks are laid out in symmetrical forms.⁵¹

The picturesque is a sweeping experience rather than one to be experienced close up and in detail. The smaller the landscape element, the more difficult it is to incorporate into the landscape composition, and the less significant it is in the viewer's perception. Therefore it was necessary

⁴⁹ Ibid., 107.

⁵⁰ Ibid., 442.

⁵¹ Ibid., 429.

to accommodate blooming annuals and perennials in a separate part of the pleasure grounds, removed from the larger picturesque scenes.

(j) Lawn

It must not be forgotten that, as a general rule, the grass or surface of the lawn answers as the principal light, and the woods or plantations as the shadows, in the same manner in nature as in painting; and that these should be so managed as to lead the eye to the mansion as the most important object when seen from without. . . .⁵²

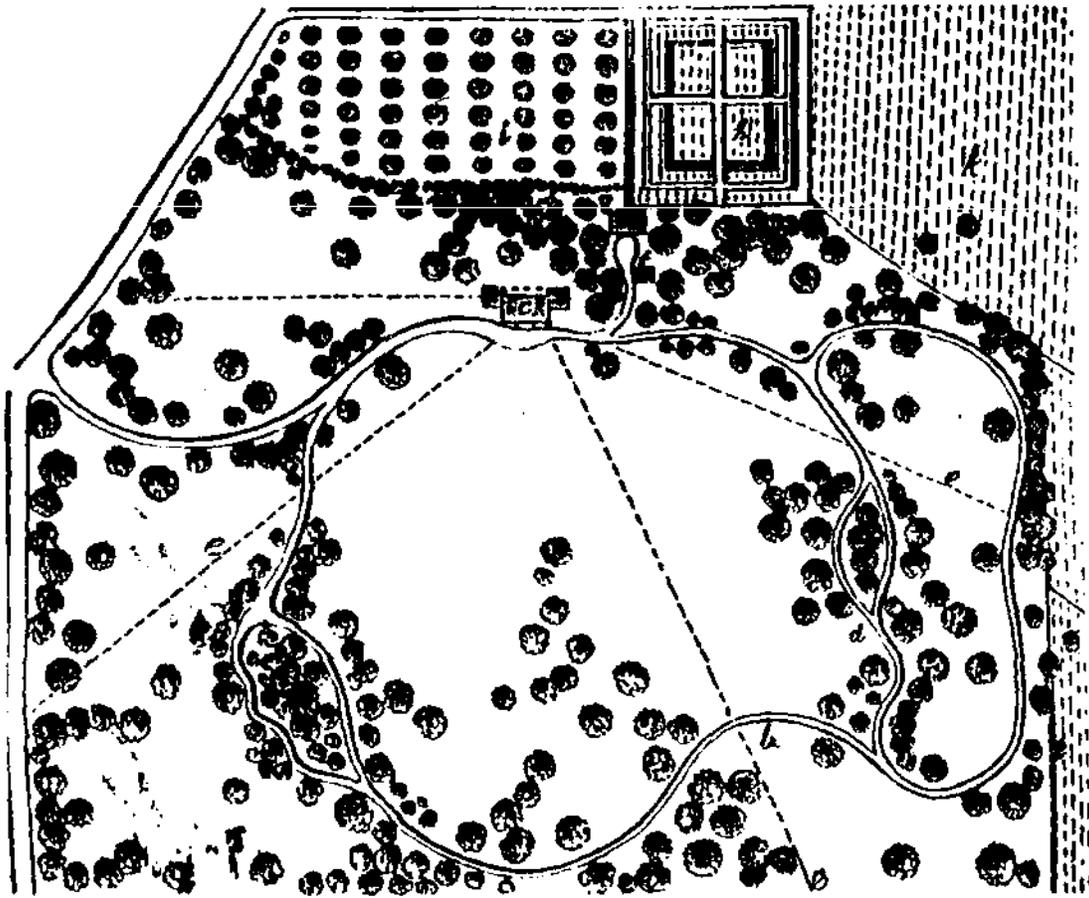
Downing noted that a lawn was “the *ground-work* of a landscape garden.” But he felt it necessary to provide his readers with an appendix on the treatment of lawns, because of the comparative difficulty of maintaining a lawn in America compared to the “velvet lawns” of England.⁵³ Once the lawn has been properly planted, according to Downing, its beauty depended on its being frequently mown:

Once a fortnight at the furthest, is the rule for all portions of the lawn in the neighborhood of the house, or near the principal walks. . . . A broad-bladed English scythe, set nearly parallel to the surface, is the instrument for the purpose, and with it a clever mower will be able to shave within half an inch of the ground.⁵⁴

⁵² Ibid., 109.

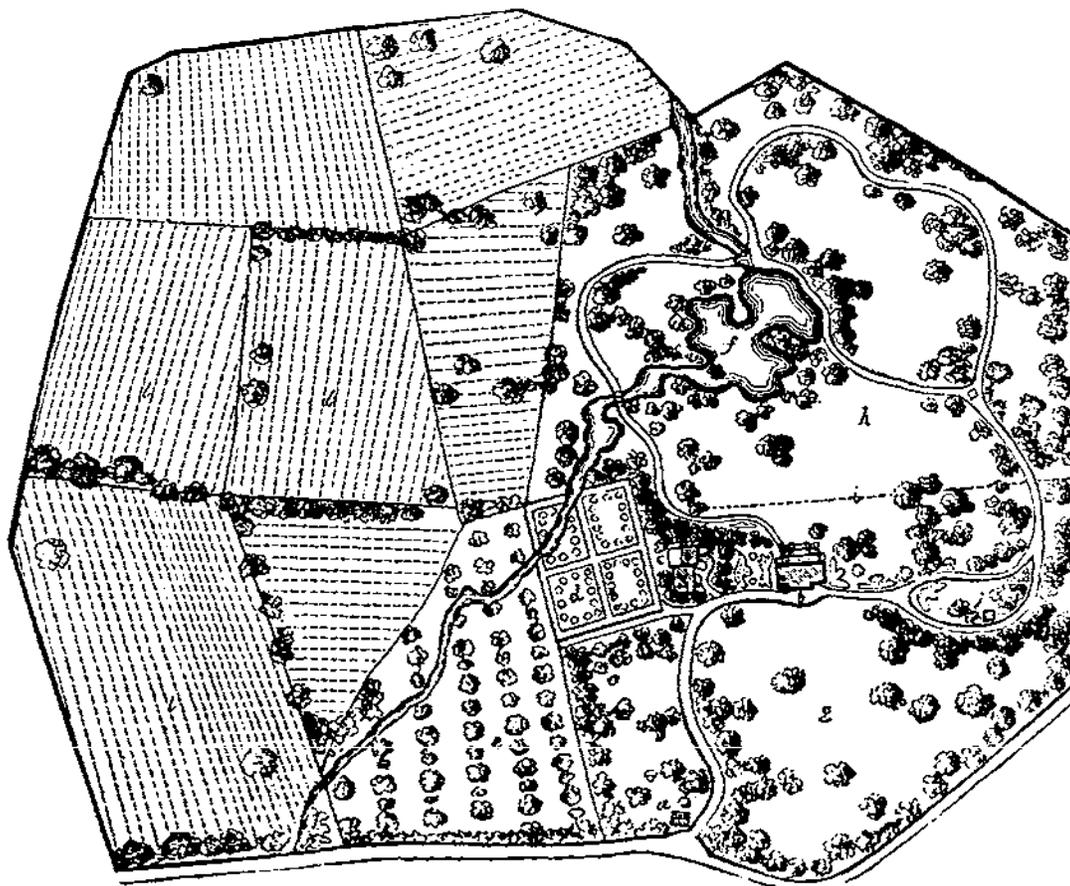
⁵³ Ibid., 525.

⁵⁴ Ibid., 526.



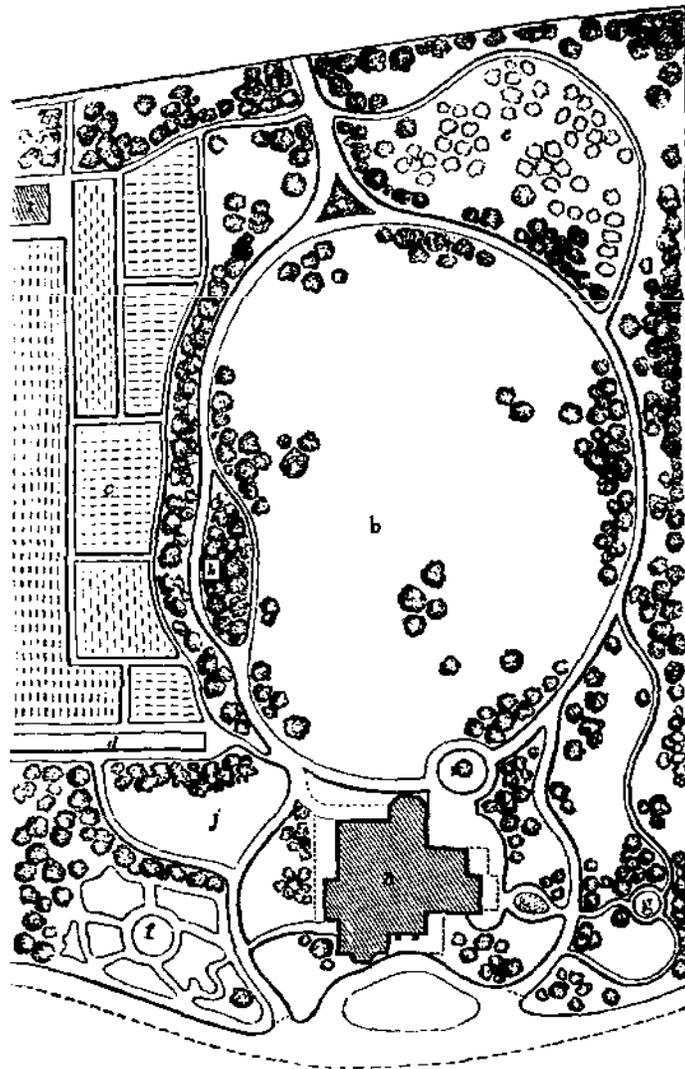
- a. approach road
- b. smaller paths
- c. house
- d. wooded dells
- e. vistas
- f. stables
- g. barn
- h. kitchen garden
- i. orchard
- k. farmlands

Figure 1. "Plan of the Grounds of a Country Seat," in Downing's Treatise, 114.



- a. entrance lodge
- b. mansion
- c. stables, carriage house, etc.
- d. kitchen garden
- e. orchard
- f. pond
- g. ornamental grounds, scythe-cut
- h. turf-grazed
- i. light wire fence
- j. rustic prospect tower
- l. farmlands

Figure 2. "Plan of an American Mansion," in Downing's *Treatise*, 115.



- a. house
- b. lawn or pleasure grounds
- c. kitchen garden
- d. hot beds
- e. picturesque orchard
- f. flower garden
- g. seat (bench)
- h. ice-house
- i. gardener's house
- j. bleaching green

Figure 3. "Plan of a Suburban Villa Residence," in Downing's *Treatise*, 118.

(3) The South and Downing

Garden design in much of the Plantation South was not greatly influenced by Downing's design tenets, and many designers of plantation pleasure grounds held tight to the formal, geometric layouts reminiscent of the work of Andre Le Notre in seventeenth-century France. The French had adopted the popular English style once it became the norm in England (*jardin anglais*), but many southerners seemed to prefer the more orderly and controlled geometric style. This approach was not only characteristic of plantations in the French culture region of Louisiana, but also those of some Anglo settlers.

Landscape historians are not in complete agreement on the reasons for this rather *retarditaire* approach to garden design; several explanations have been postulated. The South was a relatively new and hostile indigenous landscape, where emphasis and energies were devoted to the clearing and "taming" of the "wild" landscape. A style that sought to imitate nature seemed counter in purpose to the goal of this agricultural endeavor. Moreover in a slave-owning society great emphasis was placed on establishing and maintaining order, and this was usually expressed in the design of plantations. A South Carolina planter wrote in an 1833 issue of the *Southern Agriculturalist*, "A plantation might be considered as a piece of machinery: to operate successfully all of its parts should be uniform and exact and the impelling force regular and steady."⁵⁵ This uniformity and exactness was often symbolized in a geometric layout around the Big House, including the ornamental as well as the working landscape. Finally, the fact that Downing's ideas seemed to be much more popular in the North and rarely followed in the Deep South has been attributed to the rising sectionalism that had already begun to divide the country ideologically, decades before the war.⁵⁶

One of the factors that must have contributed to the popularity of the picturesque in Natchez in the 1840s and afterward was the unique character of the Natchez landscape; with its undulating quality so similar to the English countryside, it created a natural suggestion of the picturesque aesthetic. The painter John James Audubon, obviously visually attuned, described the town as he approached it from the Mississippi:

⁵⁵ Quoted in John Michael Vlach, *Back of the Big House, The Architecture of Plantation Sharing*. (Chapel Hill and London: The University of North Carolina Press, 1993), 14. See Vlach for a discussion of the importance of order in plantation landscapes.

⁵⁶ For discussion of the antebellum southern regional landscape see two articles by Catherine M. Howett: "Crying 'Taste' in the Wilderness: The Disciples of Andrew Jackson Downing in Georgia," 1:1 (1982): *Landscape Journal*, 15-22; and "Notes toward an Iconography of Regional Landscape Form: The Southern Model," 4:2 (1985): *Landscape Journal*, 75-85.

From the River opposite Natchez, that place presents a Most Romantick [*sic*] scenery, . . . the sidling Road raising along the Caving Hills on an oblique of a quarter of a Mile and about 200 feet High covered with Goats feeding peaceably [*sic*] on its declivities, while hundreds of Carts, Horses, and foot travelers are constantly meeting and Crossing each Other reduced to Miniature by the distance renders the whole really picturesque. . . .⁵⁷

Another factor influencing the choice of the picturesque was the highly traveled and educated eye of the typical Natchez planter and his family. It is not unlikely that the landscapes experienced during summers in the North and abroad would have eventually convinced the Natchez travelers of the efficacy of the picturesque approach for a climate and physiography like that of Natchez.

(4) Landscape of Work

The landscape plans that Downing used to illustrate methods of laying out picturesque home grounds included the typical components of any nineteenth-century dwelling—utilitarian outbuildings and yards, a kitchen garden, and an orchard. He explained the need for separating the parklike ornamental grounds from the working landscape: “The mansion or dwelling-house, being itself the chief or leading object in the scene, should form, as it were, the central point, to which it should be the object of the planter to give importance.”⁵⁸

Downing’s plans showed the elements of the work landscape in the forms that characterized these elements traditionally—simple rectilinear geometry. He gave no prescriptions for the design of these and relied upon the agricultural and horticultural conventions of the region to dictate the manner in which these elements would take shape.

Although the architecture and ornamental landscape design of Natchez looked to the eastern seaboard for inspiration, when it came to laying out a landscape that would be efficient and productive, Natchez residents looked closer to home for models responsive to the local topography and climate.⁵⁹

Therefore, it is necessary to look at traditional patterns for the layout of working landscapes in order to survey the models that would have informed the McMurrans’ decisions.

⁵⁷ John James Audubon, *Audubon's America: The Narratives and Experiences of John James Audubon* (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1940), 150-151.

⁵⁸ Downing, 107.

⁵⁹ Kennedy, 401.

The most well-developed model that the gentry of Natchez would have experienced in their travels by boat down the Mississippi to New Orleans would have been the cotton and sugar plantation landscapes, which combined in most cases a mansion or Big House, ornamental grounds, and a working landscape complex. The working complex was typically located behind the mansion.

(a) Yard and Outbuildings

Behind the house was a fenced yard around which outbuildings were arranged. The yard was strictly functional, with features arranged according to need and practicality. The ground was often kept free of vegetation and maintained as compacted soil or "swept." Sometimes a single large-canopy tree provided shade for those working in the yard. Typical functions that took place in the outbuildings and the yard were those necessary for the daily operation of the Big House: kitchen, provision storage, woodpile, smokehouse, blacksmith's shop, privies, a laundry area, animal rendering area, and cabins for house servants. Often there were small fenced yards behind the quarter houses where slaves were allowed to grow small patches of vegetables to supplement their diet.

(b) Animal Shelter and Equipment Storage

Beyond the yard were larger structures like a carriage house, animal pens, and livestock barns. Sometimes there were two barns, one near the dwelling house for the carriage horses and milk cows, and the other nearer the fields for mules and oxen used in the cultivation, harvesting, and hauling of the cash crop.

(c) Kitchen Garden and Orchard

Outside the yard but nearby were the kitchen garden and orchard. Here vegetables and fruit for consumption by the planter's family were cultivated. These gardens were under the supervision of the plantation mistress and were tended by slaves, male and female. They were located fairly close to the kitchen and not too far from a source of manure for fertilization—a stable, for instance. Often greenhouses, cold frames, and hotbeds were located near the kitchen garden for the propagation of young vegetables and ornamentals.

Although written references to the kinds of plants and the kinds of seasonal activities for the kitchen garden and orchard abound in the correspondence and diaries of plantation mistresses, the actual appearance

and arrangement of these important garden types are rarely described or illustrated in contemporary documentation.

Some of the best sources for information on kitchen gardens in the Deep South are the annual issues of the Southern Rural Almanac and Plantation and Garden Calendar by Thomas Affleck, published from 1851 to 1860. Thomas Affleck was a Scottish emigrant who eventually moved from the Philadelphia area to the Midwest, then to Washington, Mississippi (Adams County near Natchez), and finally to Texas. Affleck gave advice in his almanacs for both New Orleans and Natchez, noting the climatic range and the differences in soils and physiography.

The 1860 edition of Affleck's Almanac, published the year before his move to Texas, contains one of the most specific descriptions of the layout of kitchen gardens. He listed criteria for site selection: a gentle slope to the east with protection from "cold, north blasts," a water source, and proximity to a source of manure. He continued:

The location should be one convenient to the dwelling, that the ladies of the family may have easy access; the garden being usually under their exclusive care. . . .

The shape should be an oblong square, that the plow and cultivator may be used as much as possible. One broad main walk up the centre, at least eight feet wide, with a gate at each end, wide enough for a cart or wagon to pass; with borders five feet wide next the fence, all around; and a walk inside of these borders, also five feet wide. Dwarfed fruit trees may be planted alongside of the walks. . . . The less complication in the arrangement and laying off the vegetable garden, the better. Shade and ornamental trees, flowers, etc. are out of place here.⁶⁰

It is curious that in most collections of plantation papers and other period documents, there is never the use of the specific nomenclature, "kitchen garden" or "vegetable garden," but rather the generic use of the word "garden."

Few graphic depictions of antebellum kitchen gardens exist. A plate from the A Diderot Pictorial Encyclopedia of Trades and Industry, "Garden with Walls Supporting Espaliers," (Figure 4) gives an idea of the French

⁶⁰ Thomas Affleck, Southern Rural Almanac and Plantation and Garden Calendar, (New Orleans, LA., and Washington, MS.: 1860), 95.

precedent, although certainly there were not masonry walls around kitchen gardens on southern plantations.⁶¹ But the overall clarity of the rectilinear layout and the central and perimeter paths are in line with the American descriptions.

A painting by Adrien Persac, "A Louisiana Plantation" (1861), which depicts the plantation of Chevalier Delhomme in St. Martin Parish, is significant in its depiction of what is almost certainly a kitchen garden in the foreground (Figure 5).⁶² Square and rectangular beds are filled with rows of vegetables, with small fruit trees located inside some of the plots.

A simplified example of a kitchen garden is that depicted behind a rural house in a drawing from the New Orleans Notarial Archives Drawings. This collection of nineteenth-century measured drawings and perspective sketches was recorded as a part of the legal record. The drawing shows a property outside New Orleans in 1850 (Figure 6).⁶³ The perspective shows two fenced yards behind the dwelling house. The first is the kitchen yard; the next, containing three outbuildings, is the kitchen garden. The original watercolor painting shows the square plots in different shades of brown and green, perhaps to indicate plots of different vegetables.

⁶¹ Denis Diderot, *A Diderot Pictorial Encyclopedia of Trades and Industry*, ed. Charles Coulston Gillespie. Vol. 1. New York: Dover Publications, 1959.

⁶² Barbara Sorelle Bacot, "Marie Adrien Persac: Architect, Artist, and Engineer." *Antiques*, (November 1991), 811.

⁶³ New Orleans Notarial Archives, Book 46, Folio 44, "Lake Ave. between Mulberry and Hickory backed by Canal," April 10, 1850, Giroux and Castaing.

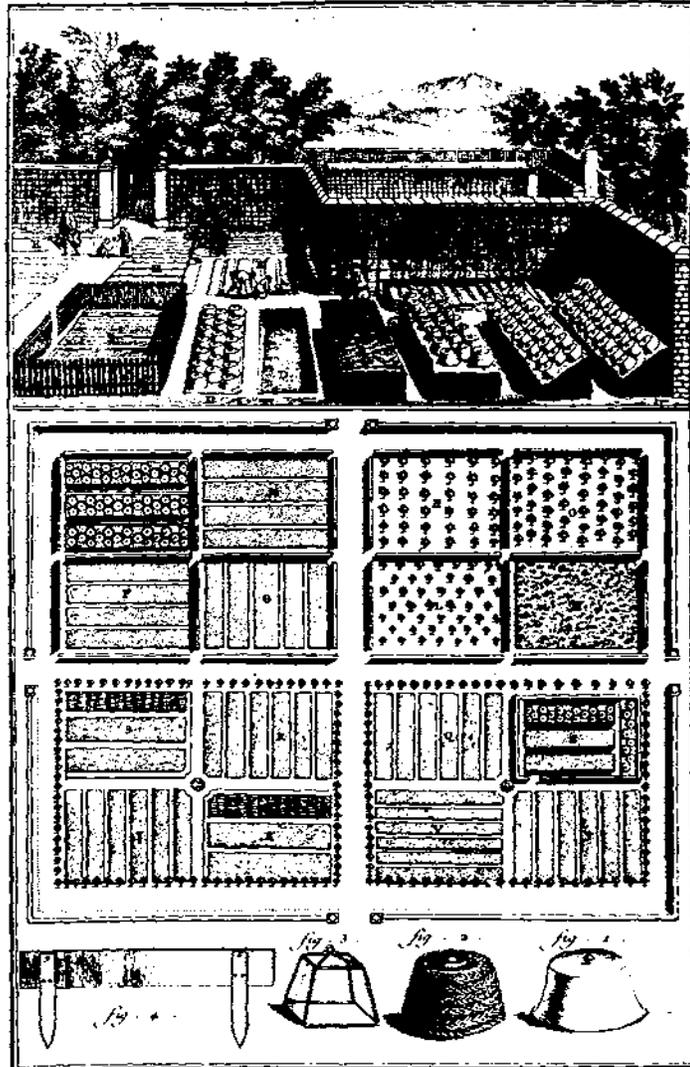


Figure 4. "Garden with walls supporting espaliers," A Diderot Pictorial Encyclopedia of Trades and Industry. New York: Dover Publications, 1959.



Figure 5. "A Louisiana Plantation" (kitchen garden is in foreground), Adrien Persac, 1861. Collection of the Louisiana State Museum, New Orleans.



Figure 6. Rural residence near New Orleans. (Kitchen garden is directly behind the uppermost building.) New Orleans Notarial Archives, 1850.

Abundant documentation exists for the kinds of vegetables cultivated in kitchen gardens. Some of the best sources are plantation papers and diaries. The Diary of Martha Turnbull is particularly significant.⁶⁴ As mistress of Rosedown Plantation, near St. Francisville, Louisiana (ninety miles downriver from Natchez), Turnbull kept an almost daily record of her efforts at kitchen and ornamental gardening from about 1834 until her death in the 1890s. Virtually any correspondence from women on plantations will mention something about the kitchen garden.

Nouveau jardinier de la Louisiane by J. F. Lelievre, published in New Orleans in 1838, is the earliest known listing of cultivated plants published in the region.⁶⁵ While it is not certain that all of the plants recommended for the text actually prospered in the Gulf Coastal climate, this small book documents plants that were being promoted for use in this area in the early part of the nineteenth century.

Illustrations of orchards are also rare. The number of fruit trees cultivated seems to have determined whether a plantation or farm had an orchard in grid form, or whether they simply planted fruit trees in the kitchen garden area. The Persac of Delhomme indicates the latter treatment. Two New Orleans Notarial Archives plans of plantations outside the city illustrate large orchards. Both of these drawings show the orchards behind the dwelling house and its yard (Figure 7).

Fruit trees were one of the most popular plants grown during the antebellum period. During the time when Thomas Affleck resided in the Natchez area, he was not only publishing almanacs, he also operated a mail order nursery. Affleck's 1851-1852 nursery catalog listed 215 varieties of pears, 177 apples, 54 peaches, and 21 grapes.⁶⁶

⁶⁴ A typescript of this diary is in the Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collections, LSU Libraries.

⁶⁵ J. F. Lelievre, Nouveau jardinier de la Louisiane, (Nouvelle Orleans: J. F. Lelievre Libraire, 1838).

⁶⁶ Thomas Affleck, Southern Rural Almanac and Plantation and Garden Calendar, 1851-1852, 77-83.

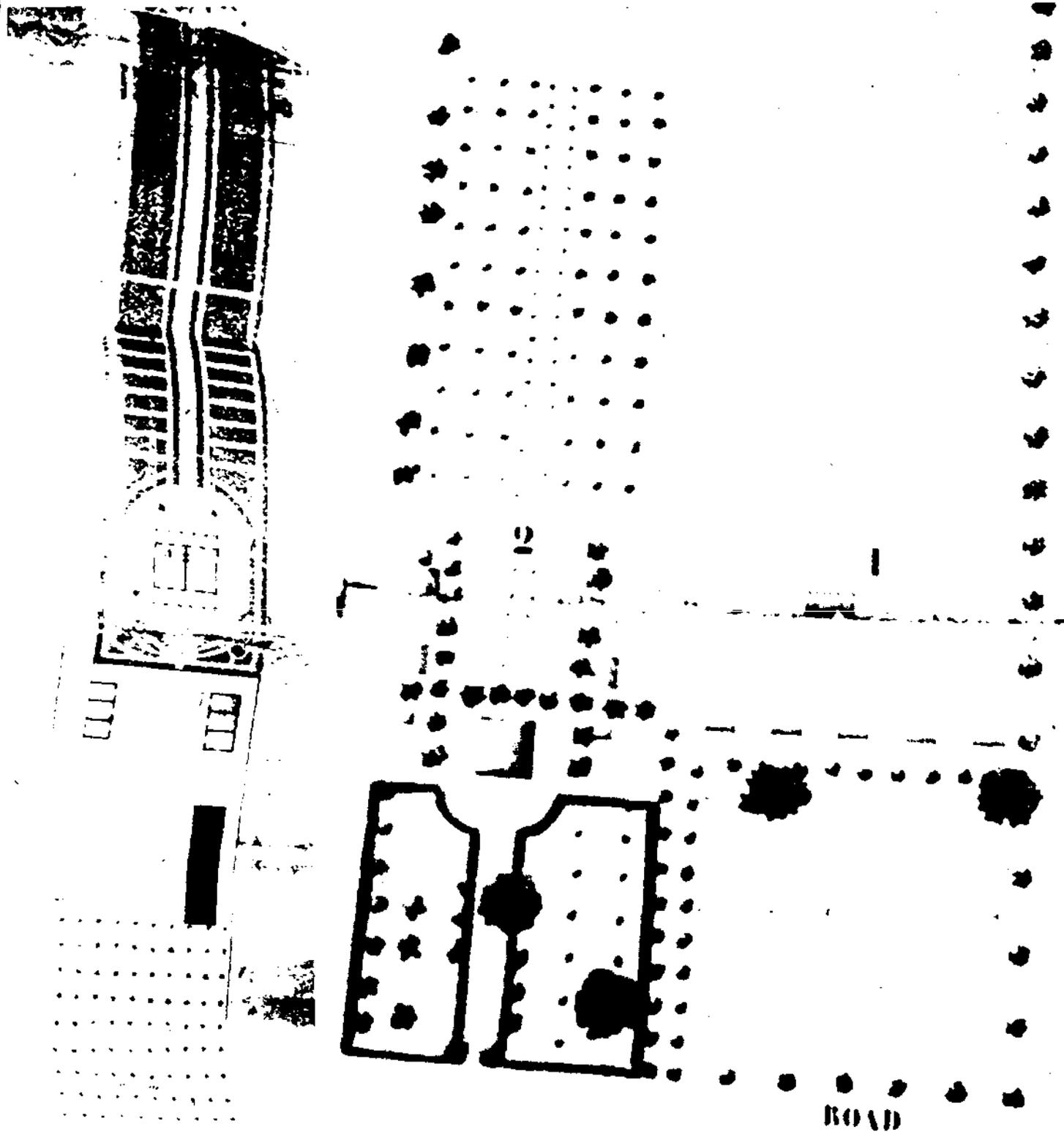


Figure 7. Two plantations near New Orleans showing gridded orchards (uppermost in both plans). New Orleans Notarial Archives, 1851 and 1854.

b. Local Landscape Context: Suburban Villas and the Picturesque in Natchez

The local context, that is, the development of the city of Natchez and the surrounding plantations, and the forces that gave rise to the establishment of the group of suburban villas near Natchez, provide the most telling evidence for how Melrose compared to landscape practices in its immediate vicinity.

The first crops grown on Natchez plantations were tobacco [*Nicotiana tabacum*] and indigo [*Indigofera sp.*], but by the end of the eighteenth century, these were soon supplanted by cotton [*Gossypium sp.*]. With the introduction of the cotton gin to the Natchez area in 1795, the success of cotton as a cash crop was assured, and production would eventually create a class of planters whose wealth and power was unique in the South. Not only did cotton planters cultivate the thousands of acres of fertile (but highly erodible) loess soil in the immediate vicinity of Natchez, they soon spread their holdings into the lowlands on the eastern side of the Mississippi and into the lowlands of Louisiana.

Early settlers of Natchez had considered its high elevation natural insurance against the health problems that threatened many Gulf Coast settlements. They considered its location far superior to the lower stretches of the river, where mosquito-laden swamps and stagnant air created a host environment for plagues and fevers. But as the town grew, it became evident that the sheer density of the dwellings and the unsanitary nature of urban places at the time had created a city that was indeed susceptible to seasonal disease, particularly yellow fever. The threat of fire also became a major hazard.

Initially the large planters either lived on their plantations or in town houses, but eventually there was a movement away from the town. Planters with widely dispersed land holdings moved to cotton-financed residences outside the unhealthy conditions of the city but close enough to the rich social and cultural milieu of Natchez. A group of suburban estates or villas developed on the outskirts of Natchez, where planter families lived on expansive acreage, with enough slaves to run the large households (the major cropland and fieldhand slaves were located in plantations farther from Natchez, often in northern Mississippi, Arkansas, or lower Louisiana).

For this wealthiest class of planters, then, the seat of their power was embodied in either their town dwellings or their suburban estates, and rarely on the very large plantations. This produced a situation quite different from the lands downriver, where the landscapes' major landmarks were the mansions attached to the plantation acreage. Whereas in the area between Bayou Sarah (St. Francisville, Louisiana) and New Orleans, the most important mansions were the plantation Big Houses, in Natchez the finest houses were those of the city or its suburbs. This situation was also typical of other cities in the Plantation South, notably

Charleston and Savannah. The author of an 1834 travel guide described the burgeoning city:

The city of Natchez is one of the most beautiful places in the Valley of the Mississippi. . . . The streets are wide, and adorned with the China tree. The houses of the wealthier inhabitants are widely separated, each seeming to occupy a square, surrounded with orange trees, palmetto, and other beautiful shrubbery. The public buildings are the court-house, churches, academy etc. The inhabitants are distinguished for their intelligence, refinement and hospitality.⁶⁷

The following sections describe the documentation that has been most useful in determining the extent to which the picturesque had taken hold in Natchez around the time of Melrose's construction.

(1) Ingraham's The Southwest. By a Yankee

Along with the growth of the area came an increasingly refined society. By the 1830s, Natchez society was dominated by a group of well-educated entrepreneurs and professionals. In 1835, Joseph Holt Ingraham, a transplanted Northerner teaching at nearby Jefferson College in Washington, Mississippi, described it thus:

The society of Natchez, now, is not surpassed by any in America. Originally, and therein differing from most western cities, composed of intelligent and well-educated young men, assembled from every Atlantic state, but principally from New England and Virginia, it has advanced in a degree proportionate to its native powers. English and Irish gentlemen of family and fortune have here sought and found a home—while the *gentilhomme* of sunny France, and the dark-browed don of old Castile, dwell upon the green hills that recede gently undulating from the city; or find, in their vallies [*sic*], a stranger's unmarbled and unhonoured grave.

The citizens of Natchez are, however, so inseparably connected with the neighboring planters, that these last are necessarily included in the general term the society of Natchez. The two bodies united may successfully challenge any other community

⁶⁷ Robert Baird, View of the Valley of the Mississippi, (2d, ed. Philadelphia: H. S. Tanner, 1834). Quoted in Reps, 130.

to produce a more intelligent, wealthy, and, I may say, *aristocratic* whole.⁶⁸

Ingraham's accounts of Natchez are the most thorough published descriptions of not only the makeup of the Natchez gentry, but particularly the appearance of the Natchez landscape and that of the surrounding suburbs and plantations. Ingraham published his book, *The Southwest. By a Yankee*, a decade before the construction of Melrose, and his descriptions provide revealing images of what a traveler would have encountered in the landscape that immediately predated Melrose. Upon his arrival in Natchez, Ingraham describes the grandeur of the overview of the Mississippi from the bluffs of the town, and the promenade along the bluffs' edge, lined with shade trees beneath which were benches. "To a spectator," he says, "standing in the centre of this broad, natural terrace, the symmetrical arrangement of the artificial scenery around him is highly picturesque and pleasing."⁶⁹

Ingraham gives a convincing description of the geographical rationale that produced the layout of the roads extending out from Natchez into the countryside:

The road was, like most of the roads here, a succession of gentle ascents and descents, being laid out so as to intersect transversely parallel ridges, themselves composed of isolated hills, gently blending and linking into each other. The country was luxuriant, undulating, and picturesque.⁷⁰

Ingraham was also impressed by the forests of the countryside:

There is a grandeur in the vast forests of the south, of which a northerner can form no adequate conception. The trees spring from the ground into the air, noble columns, from fifty to a hundred feet in height, and expanding like the cocoa, fling abroad their limbs, which, interlocking, present a canopy almost impervious to the sun, and beneath which wind arcades of the most magnificent dimensions. The nakedness of the tall shafts is relieved by the luxuriant tendrils of the muscadine and woodbine twining about them, in spiral wreaths, quite to their summit, or hanging in immense festoons from tree to tree.⁷¹

⁶⁸ Ingraham, 50.

⁶⁹ *Ibid.*, 23.

⁷⁰ *Ibid.*, 80.

⁷¹ *Ibid.*, 105.

As Ingraham walked into Natchez for the first time, exploring the townscape, he recounts a “noble colonnaded structure” surrounded by shrubbery, parterres, and a light latticed summerhouse, and farther down the street another private residence with “a magnificent garden spreading out around it, luxuriant with foliage--diversified with avenues and terraces, and adorned with grottoes and summer-houses.”⁷²

Although these descriptions of town gardens would lead one to believe that the level of sophistication in garden design was quite high in Natchez, in a later chapter Ingraham gives a more general assessment of the state of landscape maintenance and design in the countryside surrounding the city. He says that the suburbs of Natchez are peculiarly rich in tasteful country seats, but despite the elegance of the architecture and interiors of these dwellings, Ingraham feels that the landscapes surrounding the houses are neglected.⁷³ He says that the houses are often

Separated from the adjacent forests by a rude, white-washed picket, enclosing around the house an unornamented green, or grazing lot, for the saddle and carriage-horses, which can regale their eyes at pleasure, by walking up to the parlour windows and gazing in upon handsome carpets, elegant furniture. . . .

Very few of the planters' villas, even within a few miles of Natchez, are adorned with surrounding ornamental shrubbery walks, or any other artificial auxiliaries to the natural scenery, except a few shade trees and a narrow, gravelled avenue from the gate to the house.⁷⁴

His explanation for this disparity is that so many of these now-wealthy planters grew into their positions from a frontier existence that they are simply repeating in their new home landscapes. This, however, is certainly not the case with the families who built most of the important suburban villas. They hailed from old money or the sophisticated tastes of the eastern seaboard.

A determination cannot be made of how many landscapes of exceptional taste and expanse existed in antebellum Natchez, but many sources corroborate that there were indeed several gardens of great distinction. Most of the pictorial documentation for antebellum gardens dates from the second half of the nineteenth century and cannot be accepted as conclusive evidence for antebellum designs. But given the fact that the economy of the Natchez area

⁷² Ibid., 23.

⁷³ Ibid., 96.

⁷⁴ Ibid., 100.

was devastated after the Civil War, it can be assumed that the overall layout and appearance of the ornamental gardens would not have been radically changed, although certainly some of the details would have been modified as a result of abolition and the lack of slave labor, as well as changing styles in garden design after the war.

(2) Magnolia Vale Plan

The most frequently described Natchez landscape is that of Magnolia Vale or Brown's Gardens, for which a drawn survey (Figure 8) and a nineteenth-century photograph survive. The 1872 plan for this estate below the bluff at Natchez, immediately on the banks of the Mississippi, shows a combination of picturesque and formal elements, with the axial entry drive and oval carriage drop-off immediately adjacent to the front of the house; the initial entry sequence is slightly curvilinear with two flanking mounds at the entry. The plan also suggests large landforms on the west side of the house, perhaps screening the garden from the river. Clumps of trees are interspersed throughout the plan, particularly atop the western mounds. The plan seems a hybrid in its design inspiration, and not a clear example of either the picturesque or the geometric mode.

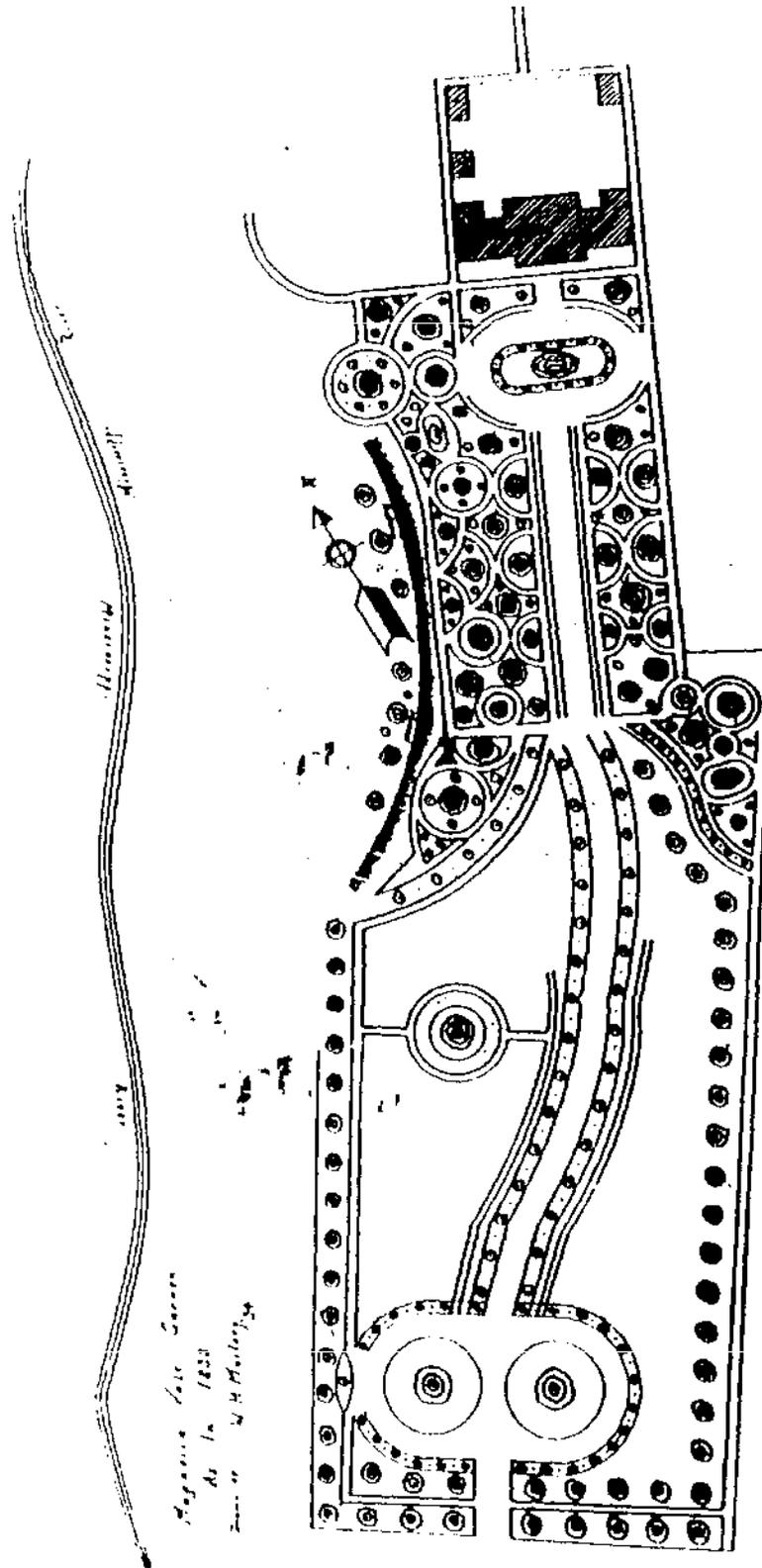


Figure 8. Plan (1833) of Magnolia Vale Garden. Files of the Natchez Historical Commission.

(3) Letter describing Clifton Garden

Another significant garden, that of Clifton, fell victim to encampment by Union troops during the Civil War. The garden was fortuitously described in a letter home from General Smith, who occupied Clifton in 1863:

As you approach upon the broad carriage way that gracefully sweeps past the high columned portico, shaded by the Cypress [*Taxodium distichum*] & Magnolia & crape [*Lagerstroemia indica*] gorgeous in its bloom & blooming always, your feet crackling over the gravel & sea shells, now almost lost in labyrinthine ways, over terraces & undulating green sward, over rustic bridges, through cool & verdurous valleys of gloria mundi, Japan Plums [*Prunus salicina*], the live [*Quercus virginiana*] & water oak [*Quercus nigra*], literally a flowery pathway of exotics, exotics of gorgeous coloring and startling magnificence, almost indigenous to the soil in which they grow....

You return to the house by the orchards & cultivated land by the Greenhouse, hot house & pineries, a house that cost a small fortune has been built to shelter a single banana tree that grows within its hot atmosphere bears fruit & puts forth its great green leaves three feet or more in length. Numbers of plants are clambering about the conservatories, the more ordinary beauties of the greenhouse and of the parterre smile in boundless profusion and perfection of bloom. Pines & figs of three or four varieties, Melons I should be afraid to tell you how large for you would not credit me. Cantelupes [*sic*], peaches, pears & the most delicious nectarines are brought fresh to the table every day. Shooting galleries & billiard rooms elegantly fitted up for ladies as well as gentlemen are placed in picturesque positions in the grounds & gardens. Stables & office all concealed, nothing to offend the most fastidious taste. One continuously wonders that such a Paradise can be made on Earth.⁷⁵

Shortly after this letter was written, the garden at Clifton was destroyed. From the description, the garden seems to have had some typical elements of the picturesque (sweeping carriage drive, undulating greensward, rustic bridges, pavilions "placed in picturesque positions in the grounds & Gardens"), along

⁷⁵ Gen. Thomas Kirby Smith to his wife in Yellow Springs, Ohio, Natchez, July 19, 1863 (Huntington Library, Pasadena, California).

with numerous flowers and exotic plants, some housed in conservatories and a greenhouse. The vegetable beds and orchard also figure prominently in his impressions of the landscape.

(4) Hedrick's History of Horticulture

U. P. Hedrick described, in his 1950 survey of American horticultural history, the wealth of the city of Natchez. Hedrick says that several men of means were enthusiastic patrons of horticulture, and that some of the early gardens were laid out by landscape designers from Europe. Hedrick also relies heavily on the accounts of travelers for background on Natchez gardening activity. He quotes a visitor to Natchez in 1858 who said that the most beautiful place in the region was Laurel Hill, "with its hedge of miles upon miles of the Cherokee Rose [*Rosa laevigata*]," ten feet across, thousands of magnolias lining the road, camellias [*Camellia japonica* or *C. sasanqua*] of fifteen feet in height, hedges of Japanese quince [*Chaenomeles japonica*], and crape myrtles twenty feet in height.⁷⁶ Natchez was, according to this correspondent, "the Persia of roses. In no other part of the Union have we ever seen them attain such perfection and beauty." He mentions the remarkable roses of Andrew Brown (Magnolia Vale) and the beautiful estates of Monmouth, Ashland, Kenilworth, Hawthorn, Arlington, Somerset, Montrose, Richmond, Auburn, Montebello, Devereux, The Burn, and Clifton.⁷⁷ Melrose is curiously absent from this list.

Hedrick also includes an account by Thomas Nuttall, who visited Natchez in 1819 and wrote about the horticulture of the region, listing peach, pear, quince [*Cydonia oblonga*], fig, pomegranate [*Punica granatum*], and myrtle [*Myrtus communis*]. Grapes, according to Nuttall, were not successful, and oranges and lemons required some shelter. "Every householder had his garden, large or small, in which the orange was the favorite fruit, and the rose, lily, and hibiscus the favorite flowers."⁷⁸

(5) Dr. John Carmichael Jenkins

Another important source of information about the state of horticultural sophistication and involvement in Natchez at the time of Melrose's construction are the papers of John Carmichael Jenkins (1809-1855). Jenkins, the son of a wealthy Pennsylvania ironmaster and congressman, was trained as a medical doctor at the University of Pennsylvania. In 1836 he moved to Wilkinson County, Mississippi, which is just south of Natchez and Adams

⁷⁶ Hedrick, 354.

⁷⁷ Ibid., 354-355.

⁷⁸ Ibid., 355.

County, to take over the medical practice of his uncle. He eventually married a Natchez woman and moved to Elgin Plantation, where he, with no experience, took on the task of becoming a planter. His scientific training served him well, and he set about transforming Elgin into a laboratory where he conducted extensive experiments in horticulture, particularly the cultivation of fruit trees. At the peak of his experiments, Jenkins was growing over one hundred varieties each of apple, pear, and peach.⁷⁹

Important records survive from Jenkins, including his family papers, a multi-volume diary, and the account books of his plantation,⁸⁰ as well as a "Herbarium of Louisiana and Mississippi, 1836-37."⁸¹ The herbarium contains 310 specimens, mostly native plant materials. It does not include garden flowers.⁸²

(6) Thomas Affleck and the Southern Nurseries of Washington, Mississippi

Another significant figure in the history of Natchez horticulture and agriculture was Thomas Affleck.⁸³ Affleck emigrated to America from Scotland early in the nineteenth century, stopping in Philadelphia before settling in Indiana. He married while living in Indiana, and after the tragic death of his wife and child from disease, he moved, despondent, to Kentucky, where he worked as a journalist. He moved to Mississippi in order to marry a Mississippi widow whom he had met at a cattle show in Natchez. He settled at her plantation in Adams County and from there worked on his almanacs and began a nursery business.

Affleck was also a frequent contributor to DeBow's Review, a regional agricultural periodical subscribed to by many southern planters.⁸⁴ His most significant publications were his almanacs, published from 1851 until 1860. In these illustrated booklets, he gave detailed planting instructions for the

⁷⁹ Albert Garrel Seal, "John Carmichael Jenkins, Scientific Planter of the Natchez District," (Master's thesis, Louisiana State University, 1937).

⁸⁰ Housed in Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collections, Hill Memorial Library, Louisiana State University.

⁸¹ The pressed flower books were owned in 1994 by Mrs. Virginia Beltzhoover Morrison, "Greenleaves," 303 South Rankin St., Natchez. A brief overview of the herbarium and a computer list of the species included can be found in George R. Stritikus, "Plant Material Index #39: The Herbarium of Louisiana and Mississippi of John C. Jenkins, A. D. 1836-37, (Auburn, AL.: Alabama Cooperative Extension System, Auburn University, 1990).

⁸² Stritikus, 5.

⁸³ The "Thomas Affleck Papers, 1812-1869," are housed in the Louisiana and Lower Mississippi Valley Collection of the LSU Libraries and contain his personal correspondence as well as his order books showing the distribution of his nursery stock to plantations and town gardens throughout the eastern seaboard and Deep South.

⁸⁴ DeBow's Review was published in New Orleans from 1847 to 1870.

plantation cash crops, the fodder crops, the kitchen garden, and ornamental gardens. He gave planting dates for both Natchez, Mississippi, and New Orleans, Louisiana. The nursery business was successful in the sense that Affleck stayed in business at this location for almost nine years. His order books indicated shipments of plants, many of them fruit trees, to customers throughout the region, and to the Middle Atlantic states as well. These order books provide important suggestions of what plant materials were being purchased for ornamental gardens, as well as for orchards.

With the prospect of the Civil War, Affleck decided to move his family and his nursery to Texas, and was settled near Brenham (Washington County), Texas, by the war's outbreak.

(7) Babbit Surveys

An undated survey of the Fourth Ward by Charles Babbit (ca. 1875-1900) provides the most specific graphic illustration of the cluster of suburban villas surrounding Melrose (Figure 9). (Unfortunately Melrose was not included in this survey.) Nearby Woodlands (Figure 10), Routhland (1815-1824?) (Figure 11), Auburn (1812) (Figure 12), and Arlington (ca. 1818, remodelled 1840s and 1850s) (Figure 13) were included. Because of the scale of the drawing, Babbit did not show much detail in the landscape design; but from the arrangement of trees, the alignment of the entry drives, and the locations of the outbuildings, some sense is given to the overall approach to layout and spatial definition.

The plan for Woodlands shows a tree-and-shrub-lined entry drive that appears to curve gracefully following the topography. Clumps of tree plantings dot the landscape. An irregularly shaped pond is shown near the shared property boundary with Ashburn. The approach to Routhland includes a bridge that crosses a ravine and a road that curves from the bridge through broad pastures spotted with large trees to the front door of the house. Behind the house is an attached wing, perhaps a kitchen, and two smaller outbuildings beyond. All of these buildings are oriented in accordance with the geometry of the main house.

Auburn's entry drive is almost a straight line from the Woodland Road to the main entry, although it seems to have a subtle and slight curve. One outbuilding lies in front of the house to the right, and two outbuildings are located behind the house, one to either side. All three outbuildings are connected to the entry drive by roadway. Again, no landscape detail is shown except a fairly random pattern of trees in the surrounding landscape. In 1812 the house's architect Levi Weeks described Auburn's site as "one of those peculiar situations which combines all the delight of romance, the pleasure of rurality, and the

approach of sublimity. . . ."⁸⁵ It is not known whether Weeks had a hand in the design of the landscape, but his landscape description certainly indicates his high regard for the language of the picturesque.

Arlington's entry drive cannot be seen in the survey. Three outbuildings are related to the mansion, each quite a distance from it, with a few interspersed trees punctuating the landscape.

Each of these estates has a ravine and associated intermittent stream as either one or two boundaries or as a feature near the edge of the landscape. In all of the houses indicated on the survey, the associated outbuildings are shown following the axial orientation of the main house. Most of the estates do not seem to have an extensive complex of farm buildings (barns, stables, etc.) unless these were systematically not recorded by Babbit for this map. None of the property plans indicate a flower garden located away from the mansion. It cannot be assumed that these didn't exist; rather, they might have been too small to include in a map of this scale, or not germane to the purpose of this survey.

⁸⁵ Mary Warren Miller and Ronald W. Miller, The Great Houses of Natchez, (Jackson, MS.: University Press of Mississippi, 1986), 7.



Figure 9. Undated survey of the Natchez Fourth Ward. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi.



Figure 10. Detail of undated Babbit survey showing Woodlands. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi.

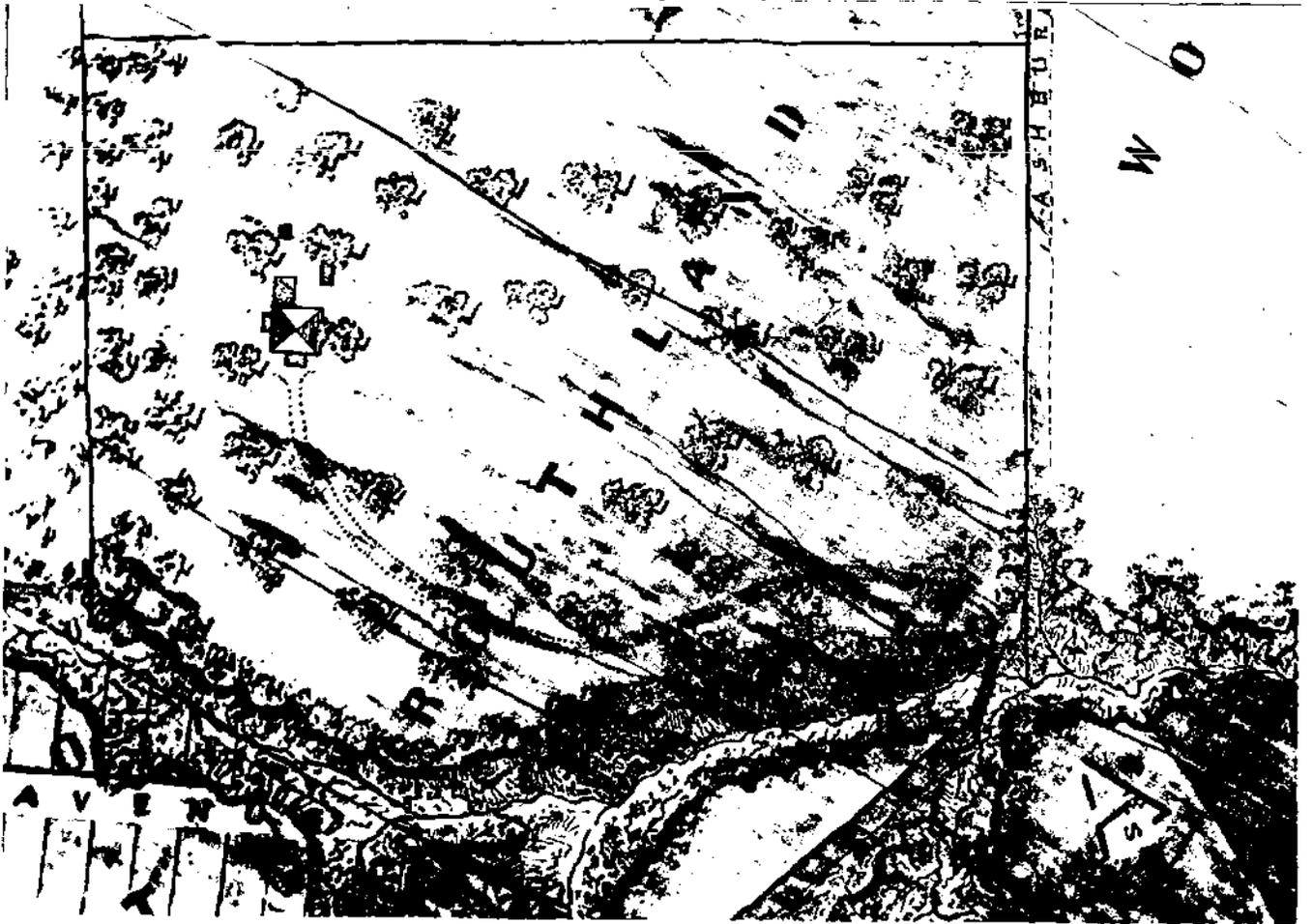


Figure 11. Detail of undated Babbit survey showing Routhland. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi.

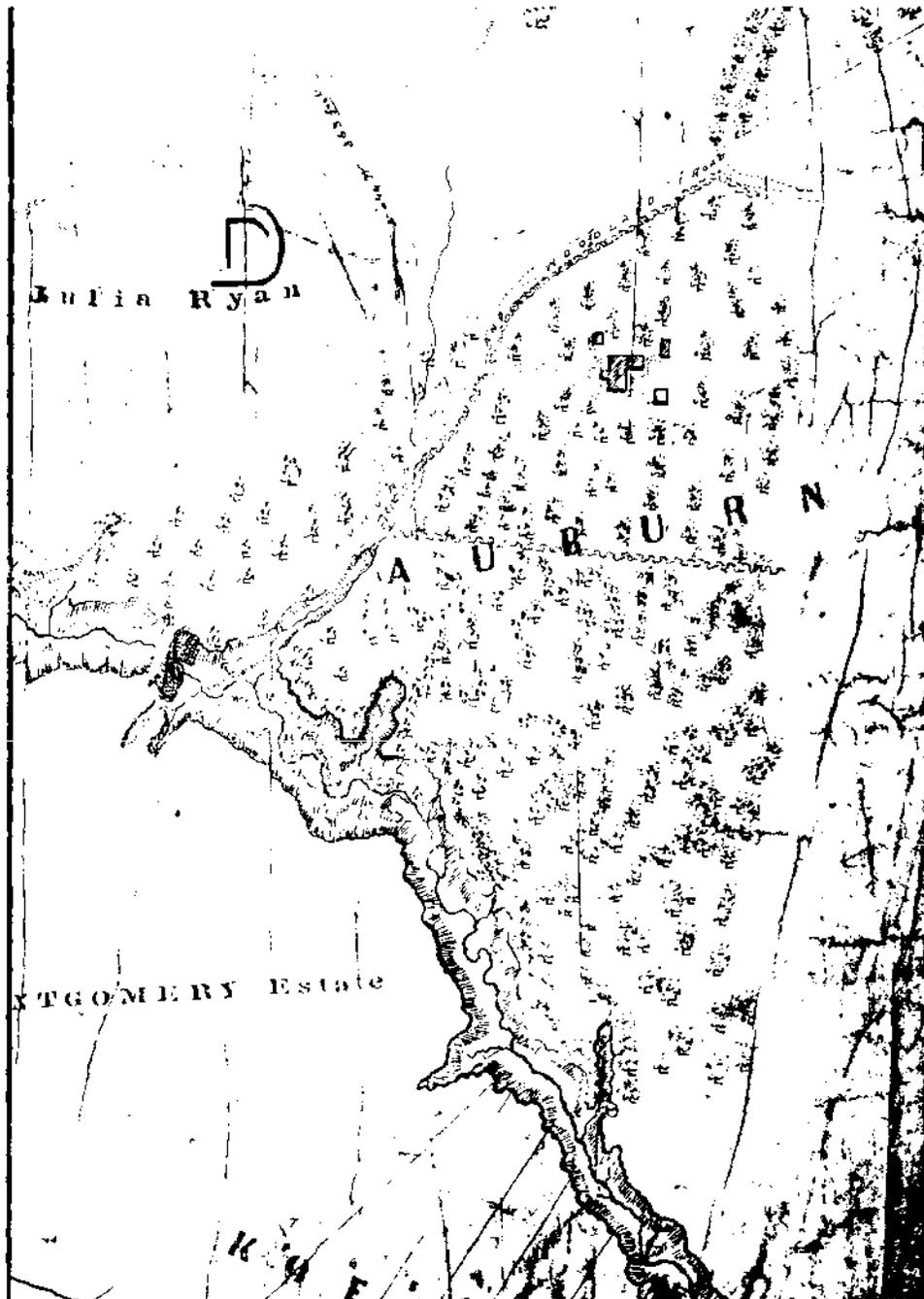


Figure 12. Detail of undated Babbit survey showing Auburn. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi.



Figure 13. Detail of undated Babbit survey showing Arlington. Archives of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi.

(8) Longwood Plats

Two surveys survive for Longwood, the renowned Nutt family mansion whose construction was begun in 1861 and never completed because of the outbreak of the Civil War. Both indicate landscape features and both date from the 1870s after Dr. Nutt's death. The first (Figure 14) indicates locations for the residence, four outbuildings behind the house, including a stable and "cow house," several outbuildings in front of and off to the southwest of the house (including a ten-pin alley for bowling), an orchard, and a garden (extreme southeast property corner).⁸⁶ Water features include a bayou near the west boundary and a pond that seems to have been formed by a dam built in the bed of a smaller bayou or stream. The entrance road curves dramatically and crosses the pond before turning to give the visitor a view up the slope to the front facade of the spectacular architectural curiosity. Only the outbuilding closest to the house follows the orientation of the octagonal mansion; the others are oriented in various directions and perhaps respond to topographic features such as ridgelines.

The second survey (Figure 15) today exists only as an illustration in a 1972 guidebook, *The Building of "Longwood."*⁸⁷ The caption describes it as a framed sketch found in a closet at Longwood, dated June 1873. The original is believed to be lost. This survey is particularly significant because it shows the designed landscape of Longwood in quite a bit of detail. Of particular interest are the plans for the orchard and the garden. Over seventy individual trees are shown in the orchard.

The complex form of the garden includes a diamond in the center, which forms four outer quadrants of which the two lower ones are also diamonds and the upper ones (closer to the mansion) are irregular paisley shapes. It is doubtful that this was the kitchen garden, which would typically have been located behind the house, probably between the kitchen and the stable-yard. There is no indication on either survey of a garden in this vicinity. The geometric garden in the southeast corner would have been visible if the approaching visitor looked downward and away from the house after crossing the bridge. It was more likely a flower garden, located in keeping with Downing's directive to keep any formal and decorative elements well away from the important picturesque views.

From the excellent detail in these two plans of the Longwood landscape, it is clear that Longwood's landscape plan was a mature and complete example of

⁸⁶ Probate Real Estate Record Book 3, p. 239, Adams County, Mississippi, files of Historic Natchez Foundation.

⁸⁷ Ina May Ogletree McAdams, *The Building of "Longwood,"* (Natchez, Miss. and Baton Rouge, LA.: Pilgrimage Garden Club and Moran Printing, 1972), 126.

the picturesque as described by Downing. This is hardly surprising, since the Nutts were strong Unionists and had used Samuel Sloan, the famous Philadelphia architect, to design their home. What is surprising is that as a probate record, the drawing suggests that the elements of this plan were not just proposed, but existed. Perhaps the landscape was implemented before the house's construction, as the workers waited for the slow arrival of supplies from the North.

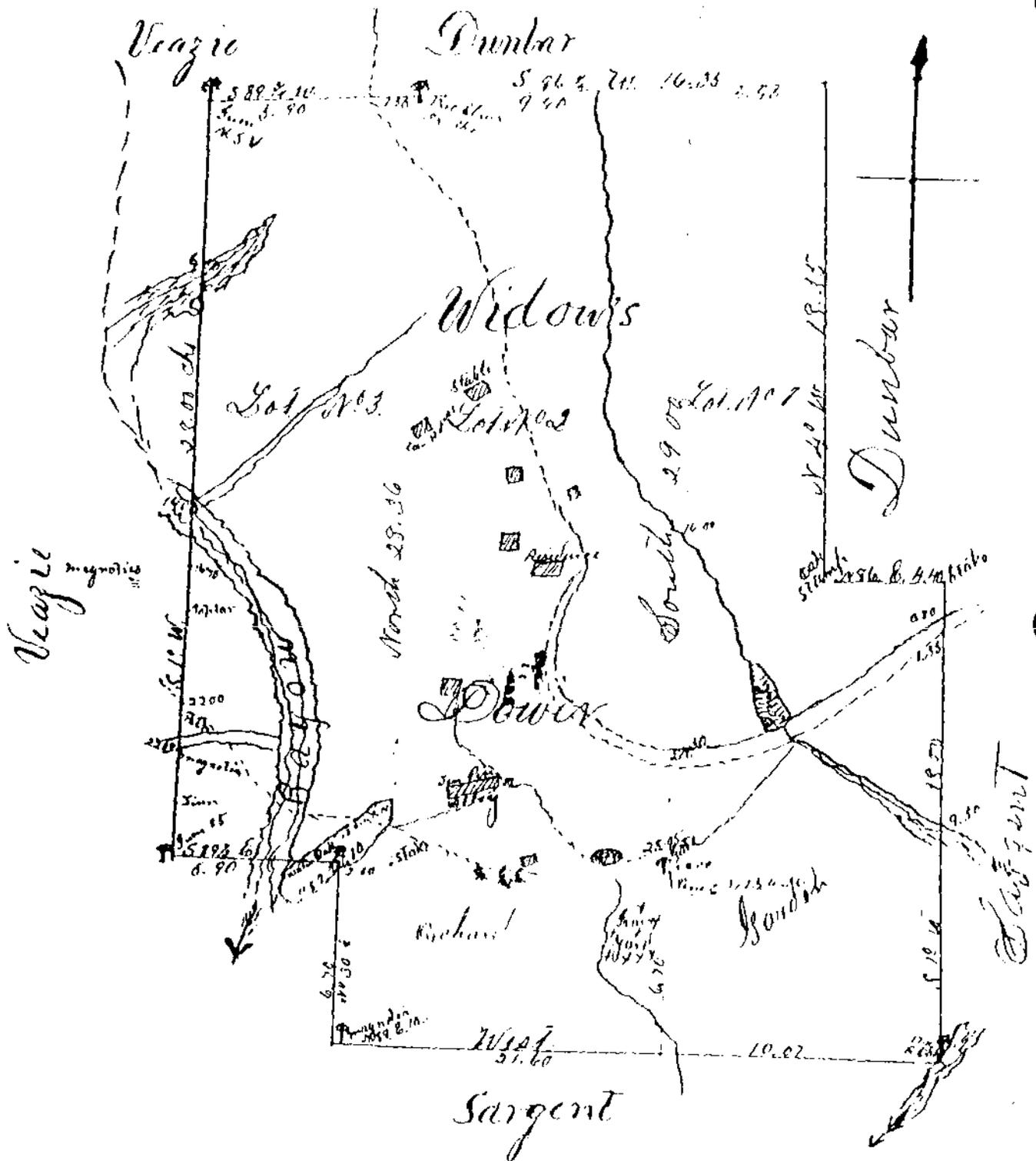


Figure 14. Plat of Longwood. Probate Real Estate Record Book 3, p. 239. Files of Historic Natchez Foundation.

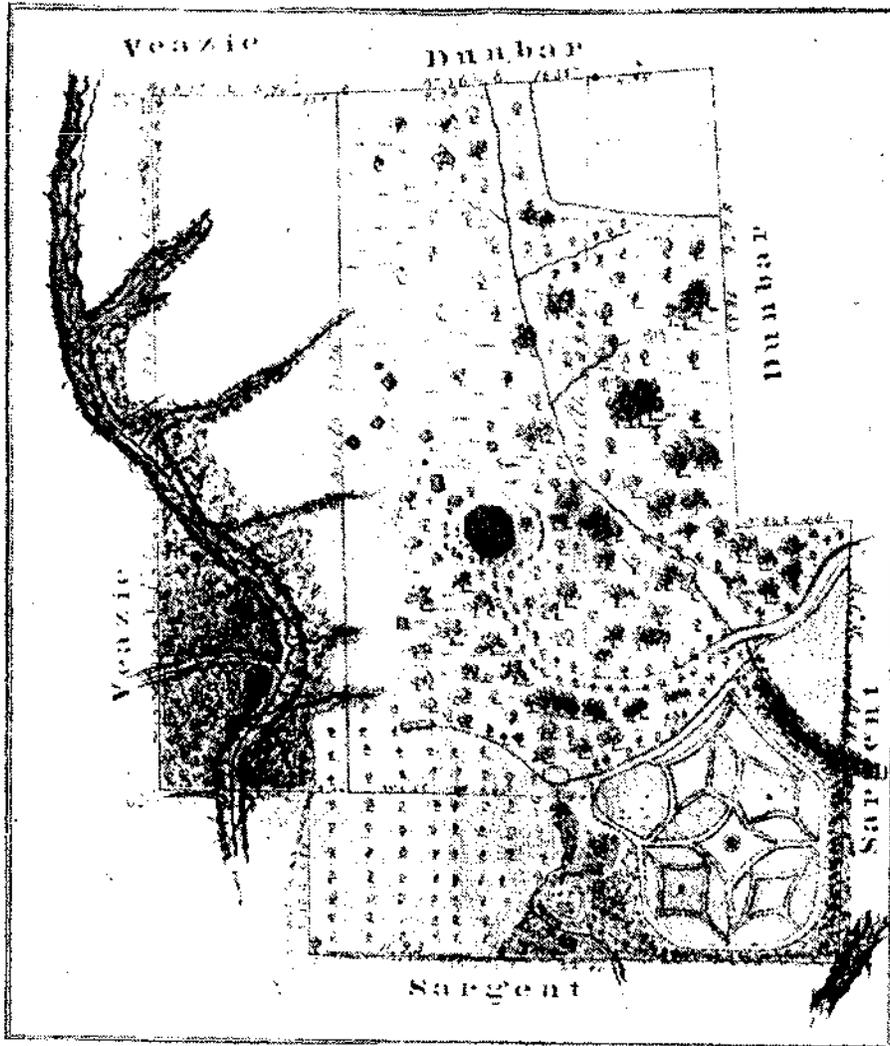


Figure 15. "Part of a framed sketch found in a closet at Longwood," June 1873. Ina May Ogletree McAdams, *The Building of "Longwood,"* 126.

(9) Surviving Natchez Landscapes

A less precise but still useful source of information on the nineteenth-century landscape design context in Natchez are the remnants of designed landscapes that have survived at the sites of suburban villas. Although most herbaceous plantings have been changed several times over the course of the past century and a half as a result of changed ownership, extremes of weather, and changing styles in garden design, it is usually possible to determine the general character of earlier landscape layouts by studying the arrangement of the older trees on the site. Edgewood, built in 1859 for the Lambdin family, was designed by New Orleans architects Howard & Diettel in the Italianate style promoted by A. J. Downing. The house is situated on a high point, surrounded by particularly dramatic rolling topography. This house and landscape, perhaps more than any other in the Natchez area, represents the picturesque as an aesthetic that includes the marriage of architecture and landscape. While so many of the villas were built in the classical vocabularies of the Federal and Greek Revival styles, Edgewood's building and landscape combine to make a statement about the romanticism and naturalism of the picturesque.

Those villas built or remodeled during the last decade before the Civil War seem to have a stronger imprint of the picturesque upon their landscapes. This is not surprising, because after the publication of Downing's *Treatise* in 1841 and his subsequent works on cottage residences and rural architecture, the popularity of the approach spread quickly from the Hudson River Valley to the eastern seaboard to sections of the South where large numbers of Union sympathizers lived, such as Natchez. By 1859, when T. K. Wharton visited Natchez, his impression was that the picturesque character of the landscape pervaded the city: "Noble mansions everywhere, surrounded by gardens, conservatories, lawns, and woodlands, quite clear of undergrowth, a carpet of Bermuda grass, clean and well-kept."⁸⁸

From the documentation that survives in the form of surveys, as well as surviving landscape remnants and written descriptions, it appears that from the 1840s on, the romantic picturesque style was in vogue in Natchez, particularly for properties of substantial acreage, including the suburban villas. These primarily frontispiece landscapes were characterized by winding drives and footpaths, irregular tree plantings, water bodies, and sweeping expanses of lawn, with flower gardens, kitchen gardens, orchards, and other utilitarian portions of the landscape located out of the viewshed of the entry picture.

⁸⁸ Thomas K. Wharton Diary, August 23, 1859, files of Historic Natchez Foundation.

c. National and Regional Context: The Country Place Era, Southern Regional Revival, and Historic Preservation

The Civil War literally interrupted life at Melrose and thereafter, the connection of the McMurrin Family with the estate to which they had given shape and meaning was broken. The next stage in the story of the Melrose landscape would involve a new family and an entirely new context. In the same way that a familiarity with the American Picturesque informs the study of Melrose during its inception and early development, an understanding of the Country Place Era and the American Historic Preservation Movement provide an important backdrop to the analysis of Melrose's landscape at the turn of the century when it was once again occupied by a family with generational connections to the place.

It is important to look at what forces were shaping society and culture on a national and regional basis at the turn of the century. George Kelly and his bride Ethel, who moved to Melrose to live in 1900, had been living in the Northeast and would have been influenced by these currents.

(1) The Country Place Era

In the industrial and highly urbanized Northeast, those enjoying the economic boom of the time looked to the countryside surrounding the industrial cities as the sites for building their great mansions—the monuments of what eventually came to be known as the Country Place Era.⁸⁹ These grand estates typically included large new houses built in traditional architectural styles and a series of elaborate gardens, often representing different periods of garden design in separate outdoor “rooms.” The Country Place Era was not about the preservation of American architectural and landscape heritage; instead, designers looked to the monuments of Europe, particularly the country houses and gardens of Italy and France, for their inspiration. These American country places were the elite's way of associating themselves with long-standing world traditions of great wealth and the lifestyles associated with that wealth.

(2) Regional Revival in the South: Historic Preservation

In the South, on the other hand, the attitude and approach was different. The dawning of the twentieth century had brought a new optimism to the region and a reawakening of interest in regional design traditions. Architecture, garden design, furniture design, and the decorative arts were the nonpolitical, noncontroversial survivors of the antebellum period and represented creative

⁸⁹ For more information on the American Country Place Era, see Norman Newton's *Design on the Land*, (Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1971) and Mac Griswold and Eleanor Weller, *The Golden Age of American Gardens: Proud Owners, Private Estates, 1890-1940*, (New York: Harry N. Abrams with the Garden Club of America, 1991).

designs of extremely high quality, uniquely adapted to the indigenous climate and building materials. Southerners took pride in this rich heritage of the "Golden Age" of southern culture and began efforts to ensure its survival. As southerners began to gain cultural confidence after the long years of Reconstruction and the ups and downs of rebuilding their economies, elite families emerged who, both by inheritance and through entrepreneurship, had amassed substantial fortunes and were committed enough to their southern roots to devote great efforts to establishing family estates and gardens.

In the case of architectural and landscape architectural design, this recovery of regional pride and resurgence of design activity took several forms. The southern countryside was already dotted with mansions of the same monumental scale as the new mansions being built in the North. In the plantation region of the lower Mississippi Valley and the Gulf Coast of Mississippi, some families returned to these antebellum mansions and began to restore the landmarks to their former architectural glory. In most cases, the buildings were given much more attention and care than the landscapes. Southerners of newfound wealth but no ancestral homes often bought plantation sites and adopted them with the same reverence as if their forebears had lived there for generations. For those who wished to live in or near an urban setting, the alternative to a rural plantation was either a suburban estate or a town mansion.

Many writers have overgeneralized and exaggerated the provincialism of the South, and the conservatism that governed most aspects of society and politics in the first half of the twentieth century. Southerners of means had always put enormous energies into staying up-to-date with intellectual and aesthetic, as well as political and cultural trends, both nationally and internationally. There was very little time lag in the transfer of East Coast ideas and styles to the Deep South. Among the wealthy families of the South, there was a sophistication and domestication that flies in the face of southern stereotypes. When faced with the decision of how to treat these antebellum estates and mansions, they made a conscious choice to preserve the integrity of the architecture and sometimes the landscape design, rather than to modernize, without regard to the historic character of the property. While frugality might have played a part in this decision, southern pride undoubtedly was a strong motivation.

And so these former plantation Big Houses and suburban villas became the seats of the new landed gentry, with wealthy industrialists purchasing the properties from the inheritors of the plantations in some cases, and in other cases, with the descendants of the planter family reclaiming their family homeplace and breathing new life into the architecture and landscape through extensive restoration, renovation, and preservation. This was the context for the Kellys' return to Melrose in the first decade of this century.

The only drawback to reclaiming these mansions was that most of the houses, along with their dependency buildings and their landscapes, had fallen into decline following the Civil War, and many had sat empty for several decades, except for a caretaker living on the premises.

(3) African Americans as Agents of Preservation

In many cases, the caretakers who remained on the properties were African Americans who were either former slaves or the children of slaves. Although emancipation had sent many former slaves in search of new lives and economic opportunities in the industrialized Northeast and Midwest, there were a significant number of slaves who chose to remain with the white families with whom they had lived and worked all their lives. Mary Louisa McMurren makes a telling remark in 1857, when she tried to console her son about the difficulty of moving a number of his slaves from Riverside to another property. She said, "It is one of their [the Negroes'] strong traits—love of the old locale—or dislike to leave a place they have long lived in, even if it is for their own benefit."⁹⁰ The agrarian heritage of the African American would have meant that many felt more secure remaining in the South, despite the negative experience of their enslavement. Certainly African Americans had established a deep sense of connection to the landscapes in which they lived, worked, and often foraged. Some scholarship has been devoted to the attitudes of slaves toward their plantation landscapes and their ability to reconceptualize the landscape and sometimes even appropriate mental ownership of parts of the landscape, because of the intimacy of their association with it;⁹¹ less study has been focused on the lives of former slaves who chose to stay on their plantations, and their attitudes toward personal freedom and land ownership.

While some researchers have pointed out the friction between the planter class and the freedmen; others have described how after a few initial years of distrust between the two groups, and planters' attempts to employ emigrant white labor, the planters eventually returned to hiring free black labor.⁹²

When free black labor were hired as caretakers on estates they formed the link between the nineteenth-century agricultural and horticultural patterns and practices and those of the twentieth century. It was typical for these blacks to live in one of the outbuildings and to continue growing vegetables and a cash crop on the land. Often they kept cattle as well. For many properties, the oral

⁹⁰ M. L. McMurren to J. T. McMurren Jr., Melrose, March 4, 1857, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC Historical Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

⁹¹ Vlach.

⁹² Michael Wayne, *The Reshaping of Plantation Society: The Natchez District, 1860-1880*, (Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1983), 53-71.

traditions passed on by these caretakers to those who moved to the properties in the first decades of the twentieth century were the best documentation for the appearance and operation of the landscape. Because of the greatly reduced labor force, it was not possible for the caretakers to maintain the gardens adequately, but they typically were able to protect the layout and many of the plant materials. In the case of Melrose's two caretakers, they may literally have been responsible for the preservation of parts of Melrose's ornamental grounds, through their work in the gardens and through their verbal descriptions. (It may never be determined to what extent these former slaves were active in the landscape's preservation. An anecdotal account mentions them helping Mrs. Kelly as she sought to refurbish the neglected grounds after the purchase. Their advice was no doubt based upon the condition of the property when they arrived.)

(4) Historic Preservation in the National Arena

How did this southern move to preserve buildings and gardens relate to other historic preservation efforts in the United States? Preservation was certainly not a new phenomenon, dating its American roots back to the struggle to save Mount Vernon from destruction in the 1850s by the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union. But it would not be until several decades into the twentieth century that preservationists would become active in efforts to call attention to threats to the nation's historic built environment. In 1916 the Historic Sites Act signaled the entry of the Federal Government into the work of preservation. The formation of the National Park Service in that same year placed this federal agency, under the umbrella of the Secretary of the Interior, in the preservation arena, although its earliest efforts focused on sites of natural significance and built environments of political and national significance. In the 1920s, the restoration of Williamsburg would signal a new commitment to preservation not only of buildings but of the spaces and landscapes that connected them as valuable cultural resources. It was in Charleston, South Carolina, and New Orleans, Louisiana, that citizens first moved to establish local historic district legislation in order to protect the "*tout ensemble*" of historic urban neighborhoods. It was not, however, until 1949 that the National Trust for Historic Preservation was established to coordinate the preservation movement in the private sector.

Although preservation was still in its infancy as a method of conserving and managing historic resources, there was a basic decision made by most of these southern families to maintain the feeling of the past. The integrity of the floor plan and the original furnishing were maintained in most cases, though "modern" plumbing and electricity were installed and decor was updated to meet contemporary tastes and perceptions.

The Kellys' decision to preserve Melrose and to eventually open it to the public as a part of the Pilgrimage was one of many cases where a formerly abandoned estate would be rescued and restored. In 1919 in Louisiana, Weeks Hall returned to Shadows-on-the-Teche, the house that his great-grandfather had built, and there spent the remainder of his life restoring the house and preserving the remnants of gardens first established by his great-grandmother. The private citizens of the Deep South were in fact leaders in the movement to preserve these great houses and their landscapes during a time when elsewhere in the country there was emphasis on building new rural estates and villas. These efforts have been recognized as being important to the growth of the American Historic Preservation Movement; Kenneth Severens, in his Southern Architecture: 350 Years of Distinctive American Buildings (1981), observes that "preservation may be the South's major contribution in the twentieth century."⁹³

(5) Landscape Preservation

Although methods for preserving and restoring buildings had become very sophisticated, there had been very little attention devoted to the methods of dealing with historic landscapes until around the time of the Bicentennial. Professionals from many disciplines began working on the challenge of raising awareness, particularly on the part of the federal government and other national preservation leaders, of the endangered and fragile nature of the historic landscapes of America.

The National Park Service's current initiative to address the historic landscape in developing plans for the treatment and management of its historic properties is very much an outgrowth of this movement begun in the mid-seventies. Within the past fifteen years a significant number of national and regional organizations have been founded to tackle various aspects of the task of preserving America's historic and cultural landscapes. Among these are the Alliance for Historic Landscape Preservation, the American Society of Landscape Architects' Historic Preservation Open Committee, the Society of Southern Garden History, the Garden Conservancy, the Library of American Landscape History, and the Catalog of Landscapes Records.

During the first decades of this century when the historic buildings of the South were being rescued, their landscapes were also being preserved, in a manner of speaking. This usually meant that if the overall structure of the garden was still recognizable, then this form was maintained, and any plant materials in decline were replaced. Within this overall structure, seasonal blooming plants, particularly azaleas, were added to increase interest and

⁹³ Kenneth Severens, Southern Architecture: 350 Years of Distinctive American Buildings. (New York: E. P. Dutton, 1981). Quoted in Catherine Howett, "Notes toward an Iconography," 83.

color. In this way, the basic integrity, in particular the important trees and shrubs, of the historic landscape were preserved. Today many of these sites that underwent preservation efforts during the early twentieth century are in the process of being reexamined by landscape preservationists to determine the most appropriate treatment and management techniques for the long-term preservation of the landscape.

d. Local Landscape Context: Historic Preservation in Natchez and the Natchez Pilgrimage

In Natchez during the first half of the twentieth century, there was a rebirth of interest in antebellum houses, and, to a lesser degree, their landscapes. The Natchez economy may have had something to do with the incredible success of Natchez's preservation efforts.

The health of local economies often has a direct link to people's attitudes about their community's future. Often a sluggish or stagnant economy will result in the preservation of the built environment, not by conscious intention but by way of benign neglect, or the inability to afford "progress" and modernization. On the other hand, a boom economy may precipitate widespread new construction and expansion, and this is often made possible by the demolition of earlier out-moded buildings and landscapes. Because the economy of Natchez had never again reached the levels of wealth of the antebellum cotton boom, there was a tendency for Natchezians to look back to the golden years of prosperity.

The Kellys' move to Natchez and their desire to preserve Melrose were emblematic of attitudes throughout the Old South. Changes in technology and the reduction in property sizes contributed to sites that were in need of revamping. Automobiles replaced horses and carriages, and the kinds of spaces required were different. The Kellys were not alone in their moves to rescue an antebellum mansion, and many of the great houses of Natchez underwent similar facelifts and rejuvenations during the first two decades of the twentieth century. Perhaps the most concrete evidence of this awakening and interest in tradition was the founding of the Natchez Pilgrimage by the Natchez Garden Club in 1932. Mrs. Kelly was one of the club's founders, and Melrose was open to the public for the first Pilgrimage.

In 1929 the Natchez Garden Club was founded in an effort to organize local women to work toward the promotion of their city, in particular the preservation of its historic resources. They were not the first group of southern women to band together in support of saving the past. In the 1850s, the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union had successfully saved George Washington's home. In 1923 the James River Garden Club published *Historic Gardens of Virginia*, documenting significant gardens of that state that had never before been

published. Garden clubs in Virginia went on to sponsor and facilitate the preservation of many of the state's most important historic gardens long before national attention had been focused on the importance of historic landscapes. Some of their projects include Monticello, the University of Virginia campus, Gunston Hall, and Woodlawn Plantation.

In 1931 and 1934 the Garden Club of America published its two-volume Gardens of Colony and State, the result of a major regional research effort to gather documentation for the important gardens of colonial America. In 1933 the Peachtree Garden Club in Atlanta, Georgia, published Garden History of Georgia: 1733-1933, following Virginia's lead in compiling documentation for their own garden history.

The newly formed Natchez Garden Club hosted a state convention in 1931, and as a result of attendees' interest in the historic architecture of the city, they decided to host a tour of Natchez historic homes in spring 1932. Proceeds from this first Pilgrimage were used to purchase and restore the House on Ellicott Hill, an early example of the regional vernacular. The event became an annual one and built interest in the rehabilitation of many historic buildings in the area.⁹⁴ Although a garden club in name, the emphasis of the group has been on historic Natchez in general and the great houses of the city in particular. Much more effort has been put into the architecture and the interiors of the group's projects than into the landscapes. Nevertheless, for the tour houses in Natchez, the preparations for the annual pilgrimage have always included concentrated efforts at sprucing up the landscape with seasonal color, including blooming azaleas, and the creation of magnificent floral arrangements from the gardens' bounty to decorate the interiors of the houses.

The oil and gas boom that touched Natchez's economy in the early 1970s could have had an impact of growth and progress, and certainly some expansion did occur. But countering this swell of urban growth and progress through demolition and new construction was the tide of the approaching national Bicentennial. Perhaps stronger than this national movement was the sheer tenacity and the commitment of the Natchez citizenry that despite growth and progress, the past and its traditions would survive. As a result, the new money that came to Natchez resulted in an increased fervor for historic preservation in both the downtown district, and in the great houses outside the city. In some cases these estates were purchased by newcomers to the area, attracted by the opportunities of the oil and gas activity and seduced by the romance of historic Natchez.

⁹⁴ Mary Warren Miller and Ronald W. Miller, "Melrose Estate Historic Resource Study," Draft Report, March 18, 1996. Natchez National Historical Park.

Civic-minded leaders and preservationists hesitated to tie their futures to what they feared would be a short-lived boom, and instead looked at the opportunities that Natchez's incredible historic resources offered to build a sustainable economy based on tourism. Although the Pilgrimage had brought thousands of visitors to Natchez for the annual tours, the idea of a more year-round tourist season and expanded programs was developed.

In 1974 the Pilgrimage Garden Club, working with Wendell Garrett, editor of *Antiques* magazine, added another monumental project to their list of community improvement projects—The Natchez Antiques Forum. The Forum, like the Pilgrimage, became a Natchez institution, celebrating its twentieth anniversary in 1994. Each year a theme is selected related to Natchez history, and speakers of national and international acclaim are brought in for a three-day symposium. In recent years the Forum has been a sellout by the time advance registration is done, and as a result over three hundred participants come to Natchez from the Southeast and beyond. Because of Natchez's remarkable collections of architecture, decorative arts, and landscapes featured by the Forum, local and national attention has been focused on Natchez as an important heritage tourism destination. Almost every Forum has included in its program a lecturer on landscape or garden history.

E. Developmental History: The Melrose Landscape

1. Pre-Melrose

The title of the Melrose tract has been traced from 1782 onward and is on file in the Melrose archives.⁹⁵ In 1790 Alexander Moore bought 430 arpents with a dwelling and other buildings.⁹⁶ Several other transfers occurred, and in 1804 a U. S. Patent for 231 acres was granted to Robert Moore.⁹⁷ In 1834 the estate of Robert Moore sold 132.91 acres (a portion of Mount Pleasant Plantation) to Henry Turner (McMurrans's wife's uncle). And on December 16, 1841, Henry Turner sold 132.92 acres to John T. McMurrans.⁹⁸ References to the site as the former "Moore's field" are logical.

It is not certain what part of the holding of 231 acres became Mount Pleasant plantation (1803) on which Alexander Moore resided and had a cotton gin, "other houses, outhouses, kitchens, and stables,"⁹⁹ nor is it known whether the part of Mount Pleasant purchased by Turner and then McMurrans included any of these buildings or was just open ground.

⁹⁵ "Melrose Chain of Title/Land Use," Melrose History File, NATC.

⁹⁶ Plats recorded in Deed Book B, pp. 338 ff., as cited in "Melrose Chain of Title/Land Use."

⁹⁷ Land Claims Book D, p. 480, Claim #1395, as cited in "Melrose Chain of Title/Land Use."

⁹⁸ Deed Book DD, p. 155, as cited in "Melrose Chain of Title/Land Use."

⁹⁹ Book C, p. 181, as cited in "Melrose Chain of Title/Land Use."

A letter from 1841 refers to a claim to the Moore field which John McMurren had purchased for full price,¹⁰⁰ and survey notes in the Quitman Papers describe three lots which had originally belonged to Robert Moore but had been subdivided between John A. Quitman, Henry Turner, and Doctor John Herr.¹⁰¹

The land that became Melrose had been planted prior to Melrose's construction. Benjamin L.C. Wailes, the author of the 1854 Report on the Agriculture and Geology of Mississippi, visited Melrose in 1859 and referred to it as ". . . finely improved from an old waste cotton field a few years since by transplanting forest trees of many varieties."¹⁰² It is not known how much of the property had been cleared for cultivation. The estimated age of the largest trees in the woodland edges of the property today indicates that this is not an area of virgin timber and that the woodlands, while mature, are not much over 150 years old.

2. The McMurren Occupancy, 1841-1865

a. The McMurrans Build Melrose ca. 1847

When John T. McMurren married Mary Louisa Turner, the wedding gift they received from her parents was a home—Holly Hedges, a town house in Natchez. The Henry Turners, who possessed a substantial amount of real estate, had bought the property in 1818. Edward Turner deeded the property to the McMurrans in 1832. The following year, Edward and Eliza Turner gave Hope Farm, an Adams County Plantation of 645 acres, along with 24 slaves, to the McMurrans.¹⁰³ From this point on, McMurren joined the elite class of Natchez planters and slaveholders.

In 1835, McMurren was elected to the Mississippi House of Representatives. The following year the McMurrans sold Hope Farm.¹⁰⁴ But during the economic dislocations of the mid-1830s, while most landholders and investment speculators were having to tighten their belts or lose their shirts, the lawyer McMurren amassed substantial profits from the legal work he performed as a result of the large number of bankruptcy cases. The following summer, the McMurrans traveled to New York to spend the summer and visit relatives of John McMurren.

By 1841, McMurren had purchased a 132-acre tract of land east of Natchez which would become their new home, Melrose. John Quitman, McMurren's former law

¹⁰⁰ John Quitman to Eliza Quitman, Jackson, November 18, 1841, Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹⁰¹ "Notes of a survey of three lots," October 31, 1843, Quitman Papers, LSU.

¹⁰² Diary of Benjamin L. C. Wailes, Wednesday, October 19, 1859, typescript by Nellie Wailes, Armstrong Library, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁰³ Thom Roseblum, Melrose, A History of an Antebellum Estate, (Natchez, MS.: Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1993), 6.

¹⁰⁴ Ibid.

partner, was already living at nearby Monmouth with his wife Eliza. In that same year, Mary Louisa McMurrin traveled to Bayou Sarah (St. Francisville, Louisiana) to attend the wedding of a cousin. It is not known which plantation houses if any she visited or saw while on this trip, but by this time, the extensive gardens of Rosedown, the plantation of Daniel and Martha Turnbull, were already developed.

It is not certain exactly when construction of the house at Melrose began, but the first mention in the manuscript to record activity on the new property is a letter dated January 14, 1843, which refers to a fire that burned down one of McMurrin's "new buildings."¹⁰⁵ A letter from four days later reports that McMurrin has "insisted upon his [a carpenter/builder] going to work immediately rebuilding the McMurrin's house."¹⁰⁶

The next reference is to the burial of Laura, a McMurrin servant, in a graveyard at Melrose. The letter of May 12, 1844, refers to the fact that the graveyard has already been prepared with evergreens.¹⁰⁷

In the summer of 1846, the McMurrins traveled to Pascagoula, Mississippi, a popular watering spot for Gulf Coast planters. Perhaps they did not want to travel as far as their usual New York summer trip so that they could be close at hand to supervise the construction at Melrose during the summer months.

b. McMurrins Move to Melrose and Establish Their Landscape

Based on receipts for a large amount of lumber purchased by John McMurrin in 1847, the principal construction date for the house and its outbuildings is set in this year even though earlier letters suggest building activity for several years prior. A letter from Eliza Quitman to her husband in April 1847 confirms this: "Mr. McMurrin is rapidly progressing in building his new house at Melrose; they expect to live in it in the course of next year."¹⁰⁸ In September 1847, there is reference that "brick work is nearly done at Melrose."¹⁰⁹ The complex at Melrose included a pair of two-story brick dependencies forming a U-shaped court behind the house, a smoke house, privy, stable, and carriage house.

(1) Design of the Melrose Landscape

The archival record does not include a description of the process that the McMurrins used in designing, laying out, and establishing their domestic

¹⁰⁵ John Quitman to Eliza Quitman, Jackson, January 14, 1843, Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹⁰⁶ Eliza Quitman to John Quitman, Monmouth, January 18, 1843, Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹⁰⁷ Eliza Quitman to John Quitman, Monmouth, May 12, 1844, Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹⁰⁸ Eliza Quitman to John Quitman, Monmouth, April 2, 1847, Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹⁰⁹ Eliza Quitman to John Quitman, Monmouth, September 2, 1847, Quitman Papers, SHC.

landscape at Melrose. The only documentation of their activities in the landscape are references in correspondence. It is not possible to determine whether a professional designer or gardener was involved with the garden's original conception or whether it was done by a family member. Certainly, the McMurrans were already widely traveled, having seen the plantation landscapes already established in the corridor between Natchez and New Orleans as well as the Mississippi Gulf Coast and the landscapes of watering holes in the North.

(2) Ornamental Landscape

Although references are scant and offer no suggestion of the process of establishing the early garden or the relative locations, shapes, and sizes of the various landscape components, taken as a group they suggest that by 1850, three years after the completion of the house at Melrose, the landscape was significantly established. What can be assumed is that at least by 1849, the McMurrans were quite settled at their new homestead and that Mary Louisa had begun to garden there. In September she writes to her sister Frances Conner:¹¹⁰

I enjoy my quiet days at Melrose so much that I give them up with reluctance to pay morning calls, but it is a duty for all our society, and the sacrifice must be made occasionally. . . . My double white Camellia is blooming. All my camellias are full of buds and look in beautiful order but they will bloom too early. What a pity!¹¹¹

The fact that she mentions "all camellias" suggests that she has more than just the double white that is in flower. One might even conclude that she is thinking of her camellias as a collection of the plant, with several different varieties.¹¹² A constant worry for the ornamental gardener was the occurrence of the first and last frosts and freezes, for they threatened to ruin the camellia and rose blooms in late fall and early spring.

¹¹⁰ In 1849, the Conners purchased a lot adjoining Melrose for the purpose of building their future Sedge Hill home which they completed in 1854.

¹¹¹ M. L. McMurrans to Frances E. Conner, Melrose, September 18, 1849, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU. Mary Louisa's comment about the obligation of morning calls suggests that the pace of Natchez social life was quite demanding. This was one of the consequences of living so close to town versus on a more remote plantation. Because Melrose was only a short carriage ride from other neighbors at other suburban estates and also close to her friends living in Natchez proper, she was expected to maintain a full schedule of visiting. This reflects a major difference in the leisure time available to Mary Louisa as compared to her counterparts in more rural settings.

¹¹² By 1850, southern gardeners were actively collecting both camellias and roses and propagating them to expand the displays in their gardens.

In March 1850, Mary Louisa writes to Eliza Quitman of her work in the garden, commenting that she has finished her transplanting.¹¹³ It is not clear whether these are young vegetable plants started in a hotbed that she is putting outside in her kitchen garden with the approach of warm weather or whether she is referring to ornamentals or perhaps fruit trees. In mid-November of 1850, Mary Louisa has gone through the heat of summer and is complaining about the dry weather and beginning to worry about nipping frosts that have ruined all the roses and other outdoor flowers:

... There are very few blooming in the greenhouse. We have not had a green vegetable,— I do not think I ever saw the gardens look so bare and rusty.¹¹⁴

Mary Louisa is using a greenhouse to propagate plants and in remarking that she has never seen “the gardens look so bare and rusty,” it can be assumed that she has at least a few other years of experience to which she is comparing the present one.

From Mary Louisa’s passing reference to seasonal blooms, one can speculate that she was typical of other women of the period who seasonally bought flower bulbs and added to her landscaped grounds with each year’s passing. In a March 1853 letter to her sister Frances, she notes that her “new bulbs are blooming—tulips & hyacinths—they are beautiful, bright colours.”¹¹⁵

In an 1856 letter, Mary Louisa describes the spring vegetation at Melrose and particularly the magnolias:

Now, our pride of all trees, the Magnolia Grandeflora [*sic*] is in full bloom. It is well named, tree & flower are magnificent, and the fragrance so delicious, one flower will pervade a suit [*sic*] of rooms with its refreshing aroma; not luscious, not sickening, but most agreeable.

My husband planted a young tree near our own room—it is now about twenty feet high, and I counted more than fifty buds

¹¹³ M. L. McMurrin to Eliza Quitman, Melrose, March 11, 1850, Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹¹⁴ Mary McMurrin to Louisa Quitman, Melrose, November 19, 1850, Quitman Papers, LSU. A letter from Louisa Quitman confirms that the cold weather of that winter continued to be a problem for the vegetable gardens of the area. The celery, cabbage, turnips, etc. [at Monmouth] were all destroyed during the cold winter weather. See Louisa Quitman to Eliza Quitman, Melrose, December 29, 1850, Quitman Papers, LSU.

¹¹⁵ M. L. McMurrin to Frances Conner, Melrose, March 14, 1853, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

last week; today sixteen are fully expanded. I cannot express to you its loveliness.¹¹⁶

Mary Louisa mentions in 1857 that she is superintending the gardening activities at Melrose and that she has geranium and cactus in her "green-pit".¹¹⁷ It is not clear whether this is the same structure that she had referred to earlier as the greenhouse. Perhaps she simply used the name "green-pit" to indicate that the greenhouse was partially below ground level, a common practice for added insulation. It would have not been unusual for Melrose to have a greenhouse as well as a "pit," or hotbed. These structures were common companion pieces for estates with substantial kitchen and flower gardens, particularly those of families who were enthusiastic and involved with ornamental horticulture.

While the McMurrin family correspondence and diaries do not contain an overall description of their home landscape, the diary of architect Thomas K. Wharton from 1859 does contain one of the few specific references to the general character of the Melrose landscape:

Among the estates, that of General Quitman was conspicuous, but surpassing all, that of Mr. McMurrin, looking all the world like an English park, ample mansion of solid design in brick with portico and pediment flanked by grand forest trees stretching away on either side, and half embracing a vast lawn in front of emerald green.¹¹⁸

The suggestion that the McMurrin landscape was parklike in character would indicate that it had an appearance similar to the general appearance of the landscape today. This was the landscape that is known, by means of the panoramic photographs, to have existed at the beginning of the twentieth century. Certainly, the accounts of the McMurrin lifestyle and wide travel experience indicate that they were conversant with aesthetic theory of the period. It was not uncommon for Natchez planters to have copies of books on horticulture and landscape design, such as Andrew Jackson Downing's popular 1841 Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening Adapted to North America, and Downing's monthly journal The Horticulturist. Although published in New York, frequently the periodical contained queries and letters from southern horticulturists and agriculturists commenting on regional conditions. At least two letters from Mississippi

¹¹⁶ M. L. McMurrin to Alice Austen, Melrose, May 10, 1856, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC Historical Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

¹¹⁷ M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Melrose, April 7, 1857, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

¹¹⁸ Excerpts from the Thomas K. Wharton Diary on file at HNC.

planters discuss fruit cultivation and desirable species for orchards in the Mississippi area.¹¹⁹

The spring of 1857 must have been an especially beautiful one. Mary Louisa's letters record her enthusiasm for the season and some of her activities in the garden:

I have been out this morning, superintending gardening, and setting out some of the shrubs from the nursery beds. Everything is budding & growing—it is so pleasant out, I should like to spend the whole day in the open air. I observe the red bud (Jordan [?] tree) is beginning to put on its sanguine robe, some indication of the approach of spring—the yellow jessamine, too is showing golden cups full of sweets.¹²⁰

She wishes for Alie to experience the jessamine and suggests that she have some roots of the vine dug from the hills and planted in her “yard & garden—it is so beautiful and so fragrant—like the odor of violets.”¹²¹ In a letter to Alie the following week, she urges: “if you cannot go to them [the yellow jessamine], make the servants bring you some of the long sprays of flowers—they are so fragrant.”¹²²

In March 1857, Mary Louisa mentions that she has received flower seed from the Patent Office and offers to divide them with her sister should her sister wish to plant them in her “borders.”¹²³ In April she reports to her sister that Mr. McMurrin had taken her and Mary Elizabeth to pick wildflowers:

Mr. McMurrin took us last evening to a favourite nook of his—the ground was perfectly carpeted with flowers, quite a variety—too, but nearly all of the same colour—blue—. Mary & I came home loaded with huge bouquets [*sic*]. Which today make the vases look gay.¹²⁴

In the same letter she describes the promise of her spring garden: “I wish I could give you a sight of my green-pit now, it is really brilliant with the show

¹¹⁹ A. B. Lawrence, Woodville, Mississippi, “A New Southern Peach,” *The Horticulturist and Journal of Rural Art and Rural Taste*, 3 (January-December, 1853):139; and S. W. Montgomery, Hinds County, Mississippi, “Editor’s Table—Affleck’s Almanac,” *The Horticulturist*, (July 1853):328.

¹²⁰ M. L. McMurrin to Mrs. J. T. McMurrin Jr., Melrose, February 21, 1857, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC Historical Files, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹²¹ *Ibid.*

¹²² M. L. McMurrin to Mrs. J. T. McMurrin Jr., Melrose, February 28, 1857, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC Historical Files, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹²³ M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Melrose, March 5, 1857, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

¹²⁴ M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Melrose, April 7, 1857, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

of geranium, cactus, &c, the garden is beginning to look quite spring like too; the roses promise to be unusually fine, if there is no frost to check them."¹²⁵

(3) Orchard and Kitchen Garden

Commentary on the state of the garden was not limited to the correspondence of women. Wives and husbands wrote back and forth about their gardening efforts,¹²⁶ and men shared ideas and plants. For example, in February 1850 John Quitman wrote to John McMurrin, "Let him also put up with them a dozen of my best peach trees. If you desire any of the latter, take them." This suggests that McMurrin was already cultivating an orchard, as Quitman offered him young peach trees to add to his plantings. The cultivation of fruit trees in the orchard at Melrose represented an important aspect of the McMurrins' horticultural efforts. A letter written by Mary E. McMurrin at Melrose to Rosalie Quitman in June 1856 gives a good idea of the seasonal produce:

I hope you are enjoying the cherries this summer. They are not a particular favourite of mine, but do well when fruit is scarce. We have the greatest quantity of apples, so many that I am tired of seeing them, and now we have some very nice pears coming in. I have not seen a ripe peach yet, but next month is our best for fruit and we have a very good prospect.¹²⁷

Mary Louisa's letters from the year 1857 are particularly rich with detail about her work in the garden, her canning of summer produce and fruit, and her attempts to help her son John have his fall vegetable garden planted at Riverside, after he and Alie travel to New York for the birth of their child. In March she corresponds with her sister, saying that the geraniums had arrived safely, her hyacinths are not as vigorous as those her sister grows, and her strawberry crop "never looked better."¹²⁸ By July, canning and preserving are Mary Louisa's principal occupations. She is directing the canning of tomatoes and preserving of peaches. The peaches at Melrose did not produce that year, and so these fruit have come from Moro and Killarney, their properties. She has also received "some beautiful Nectarines" from Moro. It seems to be a

¹²⁵ Ibid.

¹²⁶ In February 1847, Mary Louisa's neighbor and friend Eliza Quitman at Monmouth, who by this time had a well-established garden, wrote to her husband and mentioned the plants in bloom in her garden. These included redbud [*Cercis canadensis*], yellow jessamine [*Gelsemium sempervirens*], as well as the vegetables that she was nurturing in her hotbeds: Irish potatoes, peas, tomatoes, eggplants, and cucumbers. See Eliza Quitman to John Quitman, Monmouth, February 19, 1847, Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹²⁷ Mary E. McMurrin to Rosalie Quitman, Melrose, June 23, 1856, Quitman Papers, LSU.

¹²⁸ M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Melrose, March 5, 1857, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

successful summer for Melrose's kitchen garden and orchard: "We are abounding in fine fruits and vegetables now. Melons are excellent."¹²⁹

(4) Native Plants in the Ornamental Landscape

In reading the correspondence between the McMurrans and the Quitmans and Conners, it seems that gardening served as a constant in their friendships and that they most certainly shared ideas and techniques as they each developed and improved their home landscapes. One of these techniques was the transplantation of native trees and shrubs for ornamental use in the domestic landscape. In 1851, as the Conners began to consider seriously the construction of their new home Sedge Hill, Mary Louisa wrote to her sister her impressions of the future home site and its garden:

This afternoon we took a stroll over your grounds, and tried to imagine your various locations there, where the house would be—where the garden. . . . How pleasant it will be—we would be able almost, to wish each other good morning without leaving our houses. We might certainly wave a salute. We discovered several little volunteer pines growing in the sedge grass. They grow so rapidly on this soil that they will be quite conspicuous by the time you will need them. Your magnolias are doing very well, thus far, in their new location: our large oaks are in vigorous foliage, so Mr. McMurrans is in high hopes of his winters transplantation succeeding.¹³⁰

Here there are indications that although the Conners had not yet begun to build their new house, they had indeed begun to modify the landscape by planting (or transplanting) magnolias. Mary Louisa's reference to the young pines suggests that the use of indigenous trees as elements in the ornamental landscape was common practice. In fact, it seems that she and her husband had moved some sizable oaks to a new location at Melrose during the past winter.

The economy of moving indigenous species into the ornamental landscape as well as propagating both introduced and native species points to the fact that this was an easy way to procure plant materials for one's ornamental and utilitarian gardens. Although it was possible to order plant materials and have them shipped to Natchez or to purchase them in New Orleans and send them

¹²⁹ M. L. McMurrans to J. T. McMurrans Jr., Melrose, July 17, 1857, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC Historical Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

¹³⁰ Mary McMurrans to Frances Conner, Melrose, April 12, 1851, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

by steamboat to Natchez, the most expedient solution was to use what was at hand.

In 1859 Benjamin L. C. Wailes visited Melrose and commented on the use of transplanted trees.

The judge (Edward Turner) took a seat in the carriage with us and rode to his son-in-law's residence Mr. McMurrin. After depositing the judge at Mr. McMurrin's and driving through the grounds, finely improved from an old waste cotton field a few years since by transplanting forest trees of many varieties, laying out borders and drives bordered by cedar and Arbor Vitae and Laural munda hedges, we returned home by way of Mrs. Connor's (sic), arriving about sun set, having had a rather pleasant day of it.¹³¹

The description in the same year by Thomas K. Wharton of the House "flanked by grand forest trees" suggests that trees of considerable size had been transplanted to convert the open cotton field to parkland.

The men in these families apparently took an active role in this aspect of the improvement of their properties. John Quitman serving as governor of Mississippi in 1850 wrote to his neighbor John McMurrin from the Governor's Mansion in Jackson:

You will greatly oblige me by looking in at Monmouth occasionally. . . Have you several hundred small laureamundas¹³² to spare? If so or if you know where they can be had, please direct McNamara to put them up carefully with moss in bundles, lable (sic) them and send to me. . . I wish to make a hedge around the Executive Mansion here. Let him also put up with them a dozen of my best peach trees. If you desire any of the latter, take them.¹³³

It is not clear whether McMurrin already had established his cherry laurel hedge at Melrose, but it seems probable. In any case Quitman's letter demonstrates a certain level of interest, expertise and involvement in the landscape on the part of himself and McMurrin.

¹³¹ Diary of Benjamin L.C. Wailes, Wednesday, October 19, 1859, typescript by Nellie Wailes, Armstrong Library, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹³² This probably refers to the cherry laurel [*Prunus caroliniana*], a native of the region that is a heavy re-seeder and that rapidly forms an attractive evergreen hedge.

¹³³ John Quitman to John McMurrin, Jackson, February 4, 1850, Quitman Papers, SHC.

(5) Melrose Landscape as the Setting for Daily Life

The letters between Mary Louisa and her friends frequently revolved around the daily activities on the estate, the family, and the seasonal displays in the garden. The contexts for the references make it clear that the garden was not only a place for ornamental display and horticultural pursuits, but also an outdoor room, a space that was the destination for family members. And because the McMurrans were living in the midst of their close friends and relatives, there would have been a great deal of visiting back and forth between the estates. Documentation mentions the gates at Melrose,¹³⁴ the point of entry for visiting neighbors, and these would have been prominent landmarks in the landscape, along with the fences that demarcated the property lines of Melrose and the adjoining properties and subdivided the Melrose landscape in reference to the use of the various zones.

There are landscape qualities only alluded to in the documentation, but important to acknowledge, particularly in terms of how the landscape will eventually be interpreted. The landscape of any nineteenth-century residence would have been used by the residents extensively, much more so than landscapes of the late twentieth-century. In a climate such as Natchez's, the heat and humidity would have made staying inside during the heat of the day unbearable and unhealthy, despite architectural cross-ventilation. The comfort of shade trees and the first-hand exposure to prevailing winds would have been primary reasons for all residents—men, women, children, gentry, and slaves—to choose to spend time out-of-doors. And people would not have been the only occupants of the Melrose landscape. Family letters mention dogs,¹³⁵ and although references to livestock and poultry are rare in the documentation, any residential complex during the period, particularly one of Melrose's acreage, would have housed horses, cows, mules, pigs, chickens, turkeys, ducks and geese. The landscape would have been quite an animated scene. It is possible that some of the animals were kept on a nearby plantation, but the presence of stables and a dairy suggests the presence of some if not all of the above.

Excerpts from family letters suggest how the landscape figured in the routine of social life. Anna Rosalie Quitman (b. 1841) describes a January 1852 visit to Melrose in her diary:

¹³⁴ In Annie Rosalie Quitman's diary, she describes in March 1852 a visit from her cousin Mary (McMurrans) and says, "we walked with Cousin Mary up to the Melrose gate on her way home." Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹³⁵ Mary Louisa describes Baby Farar's attempts to call the dogs in a July 20, 1857 letter. See M. L. McMurrans to Mrs. J. T. McMurrans Jr., Melrose, July 20, 1857, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

We reached Melrose safely. When we got up to the front door we saw a carriage & so we went round the back way where we saw Cousin Mary on the gallery (*sic*)....After dinner we went into the parlor where we stayed until Tonie & Cousin Mary & I went into the garden. After we came in from the garden we went into the parlor.¹³⁶

By February 1851 there was evidence that Melrose was not only established but also known as a place of considerable beauty and impact. Antonia Quitman writes to Louisa Quitman:

I was at Melrose both yesterday evening & this evening. Dear delightful Melrose! It is to me a haven of rest into which I can retire and be free from all care & sorrow—can lay aside all unpleasant feelings & be for a time perfectly happy. But it is like taking chloroform, at first so delightful & after the influence has passed away the reaction is so great so after I have passed the boundaries of Melrose the reaction begins to take place.¹³⁷

Family members exchanged plants frequently, particularly the neighboring sisters Mary Louisa McMurrin and Frances Conner, who regularly shared and swapped cuttings and plants. In 1854, Mary thanked Frances for “the beautiful plants of Oleander [*Nerium oleander*].”¹³⁸ While in Niagara before sailing to Europe for the summer, Mary invited Frances to share in the bounty of Melrose in her absence:

I think Evans has some running plants in boxes for you, that you can place around the galleries for shade and coolness—you can also get some cypress vines [*Quamoclit pinnata*] from the shrubbery at Melrose. There should be some come up from seed around the camellias near the dining room front windows where they grew last year. They are easily transplanted, by shading and watering when first set out, and run very rapidly. Send to Melrose whenever you wish fruit, vegetables, flowers or anything there you wish for. Use it, dear Sister, as though it was your own.¹³⁹

By February of the same year, John McMurrin seemed concerned about his personal finances, having over-extended himself with the purchase of land in Concordia Parish. During this period, Mary McMurrin’s letters indicate great contentment at staying at Melrose rather than traveling, as had been their

¹³⁶ Annie Rosalie Quitman’s diary, Series 3.1, Vol. 13, Quitman Papers, SHC.

¹³⁷ Antonia Quitman to Louisa Quitman, Monmouth, February 25, 1851, Quitman Papers, LSU.

¹³⁸ M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Melrose, January 20, 1854, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

¹³⁹ M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Niagara, June 18, 1854, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

custom. Her daily life seemed to be spent enjoying the features and flora of the Melrose landscape:

The weather is mild & vegetation is putting forth perceptibly. This morning I gathered a boquet (*sic*) of most sweet flowers for my dear Mother, walked to Woodlands and presented them to her, so I had a treble pleasure.¹⁴⁰

In May she said that “the season of departure has arrived,” a reference to the fact that her Natchez neighbors were beginning to go north. She added that she felt “no desire this summer to leave home; every year I love its sweet quiet more.”¹⁴¹

Much of the McMurrans’ energies and interest during these years seems devoted to helping their son John become established as a planter at Riverside, the family plantation. During this period Mary Louisa wrote frequently to Alice Austen with the hope that Alice would marry her son John and move from her home in Maryland to live with him on the plantation at Riverside. In a May 1856 letter to her future daughter-in-law, Mary describes an overnight trip to Riverside, when John “took me through the plantation, to portions of it I had never seen before, far into the Cypress swamp, where is being put up a steam engine for draining and sawing.”¹⁴²

Afterwards I rode through the growing crops, which are looking very well—at least to my untutored eyes—the young corn is beautiful; its deep green glossy, cool looking blades waving warm sunshine. Then I visited “the quarters” and the “nurseries,” receiving a glad welcome from old & young.¹⁴³

John Jr. and Alice married later that year. Alice’s letters and diary contain some references to the landscape at Melrose, but many more references to her daily life as mistress of Riverside Plantation. Her letters remind the reader that the lives of all the McMurrans, but especially this newlywed couple, were intimately intertwined with the cycles and economic rises and falls of the cotton crop at Riverside and the other family plantations. They traveled back and forth from Riverside to Melrose although their principal residence was on the plantation. Her letters paint a vivid description of her adaptation to the

¹⁴⁰ M. L. McMurrans to Alice Austen, Melrose, March 4, 1856, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC Historical Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁴¹ M. L. McMurrans to Alice Austen, Melrose, May 10, 1856, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC Historical Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁴² *Ibid.*

¹⁴³ *Ibid.*

landscape of Mississippi, and particularly her impressions of the experience of managing a slave population of about 150.

In a letter to her mother from November of 1856, she describes waking up for the first time at Melrose:

John and I got up and “took a look it is beautiful, beautiful, and very elegant—lovely as good taste and full purse can make place—leave scarcely touched, in finest trees no perceptible change and the roses—you would go crazy—such a variety and so fine—hedges and without end—perfectly kept—but Mother I never saw such system in everything—house grounds.¹⁴⁴

The McMurrans’ landscape experience contrasted the refined elegance of the manicured and controlled Melrose grounds with the more rustic surroundings of the indigenous woods and expanses of cultivated fields at Riverside. The picture of life at Melrose is not complete unless one adds the reality and immediacy of life at Riverside with the family’s prosperity on the line and the challenge of managing natural impediments as well as a sizable labor force. Even though John and Mary Louisa were not actually at Riverside much of the time, the awareness of their son’s daily efforts there must have been a frequent preoccupation.

(6) Family Travel

For the McMurrans as for many of the Southern elite touring in the Northeast during the summers when the Natchez climate was hot was a form of recreation and a way of staying healthy.¹⁴⁵ The summer tours that the family took, in addition to their shorter trips to the Mississippi Gulf Coast, New Orleans, St. Francisville, and other settled areas nearby, exposed them to a wide range of examples of garden and landscape design.

In the summer of 1851, the McMurrans traveled to New York, Pennsylvania, Newport, and McConnellsburg, where John had spent his youth. An excerpt from a letter from Mary Louisa to her sister Frances Conner typifies the tone and sensibility of the author’s feelings about the landscape and scenery:

¹⁴⁴ Mrs. John T. McMurrans Jr. to George Austen, Melrose, November [no year, but probably 1856 because she is a bride at Melrose], Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC Historical Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁴⁵ Bathing at the seashore was relaxing and was believed to be healthy. “In a late letter from Mary written also from Newport she said that she was enjoying the bathing very much. Mr. McMurrans also bathes. I think it will do his health much good.” See Antonia Quitman to John Quitman, Monmouth, August 14, 1851, Quitman Papers, SHC.

The ride was most delightful in every respect—the road fine, the air cool and bracing, (rendering thick shawls comfortable) and the mountain views beautiful. The Laurel is nearly past bloom but we gathered some remains of them, and found an abundance of wild raspberries, huckleberries, and serviceberries—the latter a pleasant fruit I had never seen before. We also got some cherries but not of the best quality.¹⁴⁶

The McMurrans' 1854 European summer tour is well recorded in family correspondence to relatives back home. Their descriptive letters not only give an idea of their itinerary and the sights that they toured, but more importantly, the letters, particularly those of Mary Louisa, indicate the level of sophistication of her visual taste and her appreciation for the picturesque scenery of the European countryside.¹⁴⁷ They sailed from New York to Liverpool, traveled on to London, Warwickshire, Edinburgh, Bristol, and Dover; then crossed the Channel to Calais, then to Ghent and Brussels, Belgium, Cologne and Frankfurt, Germany, Geneva, Switzerland, Paris, and finally back to London where they sailed for home the following October.

While they obviously visited the important museums of London and Paris, the majority of their time seems to have been spent in public parks and gardens and seeking out some of the castles and sites made famous through the novels of Sir Walter Scott. These included Melrose Abbey in Scotland, after which they had named their Natchez home, and Scott's burial place in nearby Dryberg Abbey.¹⁴⁸ They also visited many historic sites and remarked on the remarkable state of their preservation. Mary McMurrans seems as interested in the countryside that they drove through between stops as she was in the tourist spots themselves:

Now we would be passing through some picturesque old village, then down a deep shady lane with hawthorn & holly hedges on either side. This would terminate on a massive gateway & porter's lodge giving a view up an old avenue of fine old elms to some mansion or nobleman's residence. Now a placid winding stream appears and we pause on an old stone bridge to take the first view of the castle (Warwick Castle), and are told the stream we are crossing is the river Avon. From the

¹⁴⁶ M. L. McMurrans to Frances Conner, McConnellsburg, July 2, 1851, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

¹⁴⁷ Appendix B is a summary of the family's European itinerary, including excerpts from letters that either describe sites that were toured, or that give insight as to the writer's perceptions of the landscape.

¹⁴⁸ M. E. McMurrans to Charlotte Calhoun, Melrose, Scotland, August 4, 1845 (on Melrose Abbey letterhead), J. T. McMurrans Papers, LSU.

top of this tower a fine & extended view of the surrounding countryside is obtained. Forests & fields, towns, villages & country residences, with here & there a church spire rising as if to meet the sky.¹⁴⁹

As planters, the travelers were curious about the agricultural practices and productivity of the landscape of northern France as they rode from Calais to Ghent:

The country through which we passed is very level and the soil sandy but by drainage and fine cultivation it is rendered very productive. The harvest was nearly over but the stacks of rich grain showed us the fertility of the soil. The country is like an immense garden, the grain fields & vegetable beds only divided by strait [*sic*] rows of trees (generally the Lombardy poplar) trimmed [*sic*] up very high. The roads are lined in the same way, all in strait lines. Of the Chateaux we see very few, and those about on a par with those of country gentlemen with us.¹⁵⁰

In addition to touring the countryside, the McMurrans saw most of the high points of the urban landscapes on their route. In London, Mary Louisa McMurrans's favorite park was Regent's, which she described to her sister:

There are some fine avenues of trees which must be a mile or more in length, then thick forests—open glades with large flocks of sheep and cows grazing, then lakes of clear water with water fowl. The air is fresh and pure and must be greatly conducive to the health of the multitudes who flock to them. It is wonderful to find these forests in the heart of such an immense city as London.¹⁵¹

In Paris, it is again the public parks that impress Mary Louisa McMurrans:

We overlook the Gardens of the Tuilleries. About four o'clock P.M. the garden is filled with Parisians taking their promenade & a gay scene it is. We have been a week in Paris, and have seen a great deal to interest & amuse. We spent one morning in the Louvre and hope to go several times again to see those beautiful paintings and other works of art. We have seen the Gobelin Tapestry, the Sevres china, both were exquisite

¹⁴⁹ M. L. McMurrans to F. E. Conner, Leamington, Warwickshire, England, July 30, 1854, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

¹⁵⁰ M. L. McMurrans to F. E. Conner, August 26, 1854, Cologne, Germany, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

¹⁵¹ M. L. McMurrans to F. E. Conner, London, England, July 23, 1854, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

specimens of art. We spent one day at Versailles, a day of delight never to be forgotten.¹⁵²

The commentary by Mary Louisa McMurrin in particular makes it evident that these people were not living in isolation far from the centers of culture and design, but rather, were well versed in the best that the times had to offer. It is not known if this was Mary Louisa's first trip abroad or not, but she had been touring the watering holes and great cities of the American Eastern Seaboard for years and had seen examples of garden design, both contemporary and historic. By the time this European tour occurred, the McMurrins had been living at Melrose for about eight or nine years, and their landscape had probably been laid out and planted shortly after moving into the house. It is not known what specific design influences shaped the Melrose landscape, or whether the places observed abroad precipitated any modifications in the Melrose landscape upon return home. Nor can it be determined whether a professional gardener designed the landscape or if its layout and development was directed by Mary McMurrin and her husband.

(7) The Civil War

The beginning of the Civil War changed life for the McMurrins forever. John, Jr., enlisted and went to Pensacola, Florida. The letters of the McMurrin women are optimistic for a while. In 1861 Mary McMurrin reports on the produce of the estate:

We are blessed with an unusually pleasant summer; frequent showers keep vegetation green & fresh like spring. Fruit & crops of all kinds are abundant and promising. We have just seen some beautiful flour, the first ever ground & bolted in Natchez. The wheat grown in Tennessee. So much for our prospect of starving.¹⁵³

But the tone of their lives took a tragic turn on March 31, 1864 when Mary Elizabeth McMurrin Conner died at Melrose of an undiagnosed illness. Her daughter, Mary Louisa Conner died of camp dysentery on May 20 at Woodlands where she was transported from Melrose after her physician (who refused to take the oath of allegiance) was denied permission to cross the federal lines. On May 21, 1865, John McMurrin Conner died at Melrose also of camp dysentery. By December of 1865 the McMurrins had sold Melrose and most of its furnishings to Elizabeth Davis and had moved to the

¹⁵² M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Paris, October 1, 1854, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

¹⁵³ Mary McMurrin to Mrs. (Pattie) Gilbert, Melrose, August 6, 1861, Addison Papers, transcribed copy, information from photocopies in NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

Woodlands. In December of 1866 John T. McMurren was tragically killed in a steamboat accident. Mary McMurren lived at Woodlands until her death in 1891.

c. Summary

The family correspondence documents the importance of the landscape to members of the McMurren family, particularly to Mary Louisa. The family studied the indigenous landscape and the woodlands surrounding Melrose and marked the passing of the seasons by the blooming of some of these forest plants—the jessamine vines climbing the trees with their golden blooms in spring, the redbud in magenta bloom before the foliage returned at the edge of the woods and along the roads, the fields of blue wildflowers discovered and frequented by Mr. McMurren, Sr., and the southern magnolia in majestic summer bloom deep in the mature woodlands. Melrose included several gardens, in addition to the park-like entry landscape so extolled by Thomas Wharton in 1859. By 1849, Mary Louisa had camellias blooming at Melrose, and by 1850 it is known that the kitchen garden was feeding the family. In fact, by 1850 there was a greenhouse at Melrose, apparently used to protect and winter tender blooming plants and tropicals. Throughout the McMurrens' occupancy at Melrose, the family was very attuned to the ups and downs of the cash crops at Riverside and other family plantation holdings, visiting between Melrose and Riverside frequently, and managing along with their son the extensive agricultural and horticultural projects there.

The family financial situation must have been quite stable in 1854 when the McMurrens traveled to New York and on to Europe for an extended summer tour. There they saw the picturesque landscapes of the English and Scottish countryside as well as the magnificent gardens of the French court at Versailles. They also visited the beautiful public parks of London and Paris. While away, Mary Louisa tells her neighbor-sister Frances Conner to: "Send to Melrose whenever you wish fruit, vegetables, flowers or anything there you wish for," indicating that the gardens and orchard were flourishing and full of produce.¹⁵⁴

By 1856-1857, however, John and Mary Louisa felt the pressures of stretched finances and stayed home during the summers rather than traveling lavishly. John McMurren Jr. married in 1856 and brought his new wife from Maryland to live in a rustic cabin at the Riverside Plantation. Both of John's parents seem deeply involved with trying to bolster the spirits of this young couple, dealing with hardships, flooded fields, failing cotton crops, and sickness in the slave

¹⁵⁴ M. L. McMurren to F. E. Conner, Niagara, June 18, 1854, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, LSU.

population.¹⁵⁵ From 1856 on, the tone of the correspondence is much more seriously involved with the seasonal tasks of gardening for sustenance—canning tomatoes, preserving fruit, and similar tasks.

In 1857 Mary Louisa refers to a “green-pit” either as an additional structure or as the greenhouse by another name. There are no indications in the documentation about where this structure(s) might have been located. Often they were near the service yards, close to the kitchen garden. It is also known that there were hedges and “shrubbery walks,” and one can assume that these elements led out from the Main House and into the picturesque landscape, providing venues for strolling and passive walks. There is no mention of the formal flower garden as a specific feature, only frequent mention of blooming plants—spring bulbs and roses, in particular. The documentation does not tell the location or arrangement of these plants of the flower garden.

Based on this, not enough is known to be able to reconstruct the missing elements of this antebellum landscape at Melrose. What is known is that the involvement of the McMurrans at Melrose with gardening seemed typical of others of their standing during the period. The women were responsible for the upkeep of the Kitchen garden and orchard, and Mary Louisa took on that responsibility quite naturally. Along with their husbands and children, especially their daughters, the women had a great interest in the cultivation of ornamental plants. Ornamental plants were actually the medium of familial exchange during the period; mothers sent their married children off to their new homes with cuttings and seedlings to establish their new homesteads, and the plants provided a literal connection between the generations.

3. The Davis-Kelly Period 1865-1910

a. George Malin Davis and Elizabeth Shunk Davis purchase Melrose; Julia Davis Kelly and husband Stephen at Melrose and in New York, 1865-1883

Melrose was purchased by the Davis family from the McMurrans in 1865.¹⁵⁶ George Malin Davis had moved to Natchez from Pennsylvania as a young boy

¹⁵⁵ M. L. McMurrans to Alice Austen, Melrose, March 4, 1856, Addison Papers, NATC History Files, Natchez, Mississippi; M. L. McMurrans to J. T. McMurrans Jr., Melrose, September 4, 1856, Addison Papers, NATC History Files, Natchez, Mississippi; J. T. McMurrans to J. Quitman, Natchez, December 3, 1856, Quitman Papers, SHC; M. L. McMurrans to Mrs. J. T. McMurrans, Melrose, July 20, 1857, Addison Papers, NATC Historical Files, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁵⁶ The tract acquired by Elizabeth S. Davis comprised 119 acres, whereas the tract acquired by John T. McMurrans had totaled 132.92 acres. There are no deeds transferring the difference (13.92 acres) in the intervening years. Some small part of the missing acreage may be accounted for by the migration of the bayous which formed the boundaries of the tract. The majority of the difference is probably attributable to inaccuracies when the tract was first surveyed in 1834. It seems probable that a more accurate survey was made sometime between 1841 and 1865.

with his family in the 1820s. He married Elizabeth Shunk of Vaucluse, Louisiana (upriver from Natchez),¹⁵⁷ and in 1865 Melrose and most of its furnishings were deeded to Elizabeth Davis.¹⁵⁸ After the purchase, George and Elizabeth Davis continued to live at their town mansion, Choctaw, which they had purchased ten years earlier. There is evidence that the Davis family occasionally used Melrose as a residence until 1869, then the house was closed.¹⁵⁹

Little is known about the Melrose landscape's evolution during this period. One of the few mentions of the landscape comes from a taped interview by Ronald Miller with Mrs. Marian Kelly Ferry in 1976. Mrs. Kelly refers to a letter from Elizabeth Davis to her daughter Julia (at boarding school in New York City) in which Elizabeth remarks on how she had been adding to the plantings at Melrose.¹⁶⁰ This letter would suggest that Mrs. Davis was interested in the gardens at Melrose, although it was not her permanent residence.

The 1864 Occupation Map of Natchez includes remarkable detail of the layout of the landscapes surrounding Natchez's town mansions. This map illustrates the Davises' Choctaw surrounded by an entire city block of ornamental grounds laid out in rectangular plots. Toward the back of the block, a gently curving tree-lined drive connects the two side streets bounding the block. This plan indicates that Choctaw in 1864 was an intensely developed landscape, with plantings surrounding the mansion. Since the Davises had owned the property for almost ten years before the survey was made, one can assume that Mrs. Davis had been instrumental in either establishing this landscape or in keeping it maintained and adding to the plantings, as she apparently was doing several years later at Melrose.

In 1877, the Davis's daughter Julia inherited the estate, and she and her husband, Dr. Stephen Kelly, lived at Melrose only occasionally. The Kellys had one child, George Malin Davis Kelly. Upon his mother's tragic death from tuberculosis in 1883, George Malin Davis Kelly, a seven-year-old, inherited a large share of the property in the Natchez area that included Melrose, Choctaw, Cherokee, and Concord, along with several Louisiana plantations. He returned to New York with his father Stephen. Apparently, Stephen and George Kelly visited Natchez at least twice during his youth, but it seems that their relationship with the property remained distant until George's marriage in 1900. In 1901, probably as a

¹⁵⁷ Mrs. Marian Kelly Ferry, interview by Ronald W. Miller, May 4, 1976, "Adams County Historic Sites" file, Historic Natchez Foundation, 1995 typescript, NATC History Files, 2.

¹⁵⁸ Thom Rosenblum, *Melrose: A History of an Antebellum Estate*, (Washington, D.C.: Eastern National Park and Monument Association, 1993), 12, 19.

¹⁵⁹ Information from Thom Rosenblum, Museum Curator for Natchez National Historical Park, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁶⁰ Mrs. Marian Kelly Ferry, interview by Ronald W. Miller, 3.

wedding gift, Stephen Kelly deeded his one-quarter inheritance in Melrose to his son who became the full owner.

Until the Davis family correspondence is available for researchers, further documentation of the landscape during this time is impossible, unless photographs from this period are discovered.

b. Kelly Agent and caretakers Jane Johnson and Alice Sims responsible for Melrose, 1883-1901

Alice Sims lived to be 96 years old; Jane Johnson was 103 when she died in 1946.¹⁶¹ Little documentation for this period has been located. It can be assumed that whatever care the formal plantings had during these years would have been either done or supervised by Jane or Alice. This conclusion based upon the fact that some ornamental shrubs seem to have survived from this period and that a later account by Marian Ferry identifies these two women as guides to the former appearance of the ornamental grounds.

In this period, the outer fields on the property were probably rented out as farmland and worked by people who lived elsewhere. Rental transactions would have been handled by an agent for Stephen and George Kelly. The Meeks family of Natchez, who were relatives and lived at White Wings, may have handled these affairs, but no record of these transactions has yet been found.¹⁶²

Jane Johnson and Alice Sims may also have used some areas for their own purposes. Jane Johnson in later years sold vegetables, eggs, and butter in Natchez on Market Street,¹⁶³ and it seems likely that her small gardening and farming enterprises began while she was a caretaker.

c. George Malin Davis Kelly returns to Melrose, 1901

Shortly after their marriage, George and Ethel Kelly, with Ethel's mother, traveled to Natchez to inspect his several properties in the area. They were much taken with Melrose and began to visit it on a regular basis over the next few years, eventually around 1910 making it their permanent residence. George Kelly commissioned two surveys of the property. The first survey was made in November 1903 before the Kellys had had much time or opportunity to restore or change any of the landscape features. Unfortunately, no map is available from that survey, but in the surveyor's Transit Booklet is possible to follow seven

¹⁶¹ Ibid., 6.

¹⁶² Information from Thom Rosenblum, Museum Curator for Natchez National Historical Park, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁶³ Fred Page, interview by Ian Firth, February 14, 1996.

transits and to identify features noted by the surveyor.¹⁶⁴ The second survey, made by J.W. Babbit in January 1908, includes a map (see Figure 16).¹⁶⁵ It is apparent from a comparison of the two surveys that some renovation work had begun by 1908. The process of renovation can be observed in photographs taken around 1905. In some of these it is obvious that fences were being replaced. Nevertheless, it is clear that the landscape seen in the photographs is a mature one inherited from the previous century.

The most informative photographs are the panoramic black-and-white series that illustrates the characteristic features of the landscape (see Figure 17). Other photographs, most of which were taken in the courtyard, illustrate details that cannot be seen in the panoramas.¹⁶⁶

These documents and photographs provide the first clear picture of the McMurrin-Davis-Kelly landscape formed in the nineteenth century. Its characteristics will be discussed under the following thirteen headings: property boundaries, landforms and drainage, spatial organization, arrangement of buildings, circulation routes, ornamental grounds, orchard and vegetable garden, yards, fields, woods, ponds, views, and age and condition. The McMurrin-Davis-Kelly landscape is shown in Plans 1 and 2, the first illustrating the entire property and the second illustrating the inner zone around the House.

4. Character-Defining Features of the McMurrin-Davis-Kelly Landscape

Property Boundaries

At the start of the twentieth century Melrose still occupied a location at the end of the road from town, which came past Monmouth and the other villas to the north. It was cut off to the east, west, and south by bayous—the Spanish Bayou and an unnamed western tributary. The property in 1908 comprised approximately 115 acres. This is four acres less than the 119 acres sold by the McMurrins to Elizabeth S. Davis in 1865.¹⁶⁷ The difference may be accounted for by migration of the streams defining the property boundaries.

¹⁶⁴ Transit Book, Survey of Melrose, November 30, 1903. This notebook is in the possession of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Civil Engineers, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁶⁵ 'Melrose, Adams County, Mississippi, Property of G. M. D. Kelly' surveyed by J. W. Babbit, January 1908. This map is in the possession of Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions.

¹⁶⁶ These other photographs are in the collection of the Mississippi Department of Archives and History, the NATC Mosely Collection, and the Gandy Collection. Reference numbers are given in appropriate sections of this text.

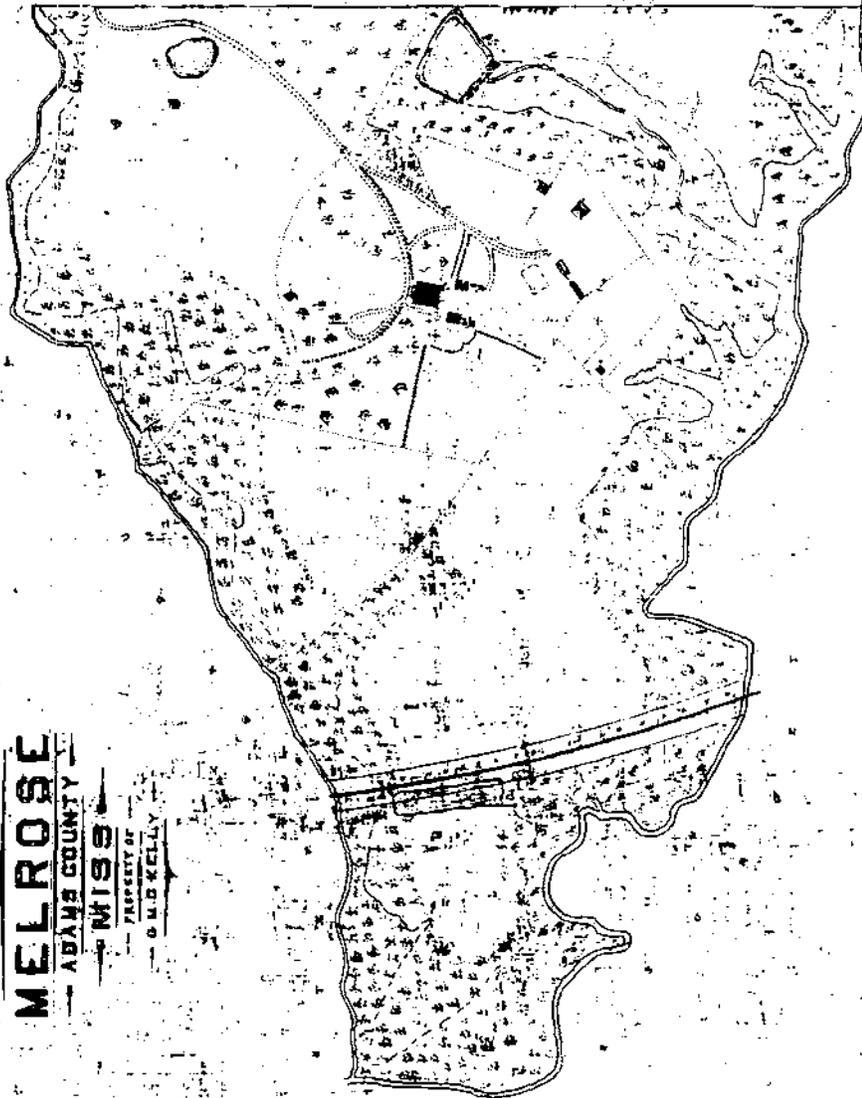
¹⁶⁷ NATC History File: Melrose, Chain of Title/Land Use.

MELROSE

FIGURE 16

THE BARRETT SURVEY - 1908
ENTIRE PROPERTY

CENTRAL LANDOWNERS RECORDS
NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
MELROSE, MISSISSIPPI



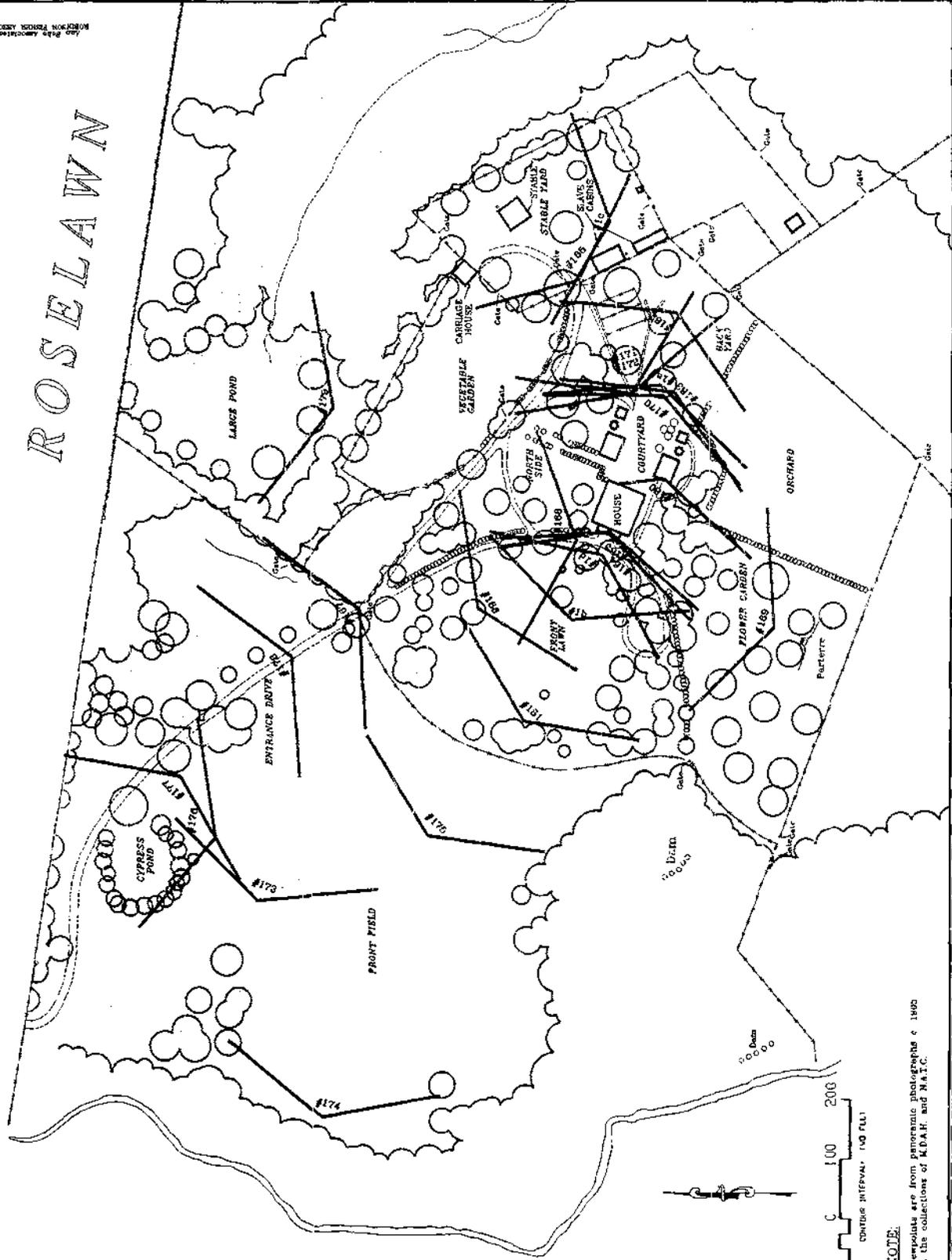
MELROSE
 -- ADAMS COUNTY --
 -- MISSISSIPPI --
 -- PROPERTY OF --
 -- G. B. KELLY --

Scale 1" = 100 feet

See also enclosure No. 16

Map Data Associates, Inc.
1000 PUGH AVENUE, SUITE 100
ROBERTSON PARK, TEXAS 75080

ROSELAWN



NOTE:
Viewpoints are from panoramic photographs c. 1905
in the collections of M.D.A.H. and N.H.C.

The adjacent properties were still large estates in 1908, and the names of the owners were recorded by Babbit. To the north, Roselawn was owned by W. J. Kaiser, to the east Montebello was owned by James Surget, and to the west Auburn and Sunnyside were both owned by Stephen Duncan.

These adjacent properties provided references which were used instead of compass points to describe the three sides of Melrose throughout the time the Kellys were in residence. The north side was referred to as the Roselawn side, the east side as the Montebello side, and the west side as the Duncan side.¹⁶⁸ The Roselawn boundary was fenced with a post and wire fence which can be seen in panoramic photographs NATC #177 and #179. The 1903 survey makes no references to fences in the bayous, so the Montebello and Duncan sides were probably unfenced at this time.

The 1908 map shows the line of the Natchez and Eastern Railroad crossing the bayous and bisecting the southern half of the property. But the railroad was not actually there in 1908; the 50 foot right-of-way was not conveyed to the railroad company until 1913.¹⁶⁹

Landforms and Drainage

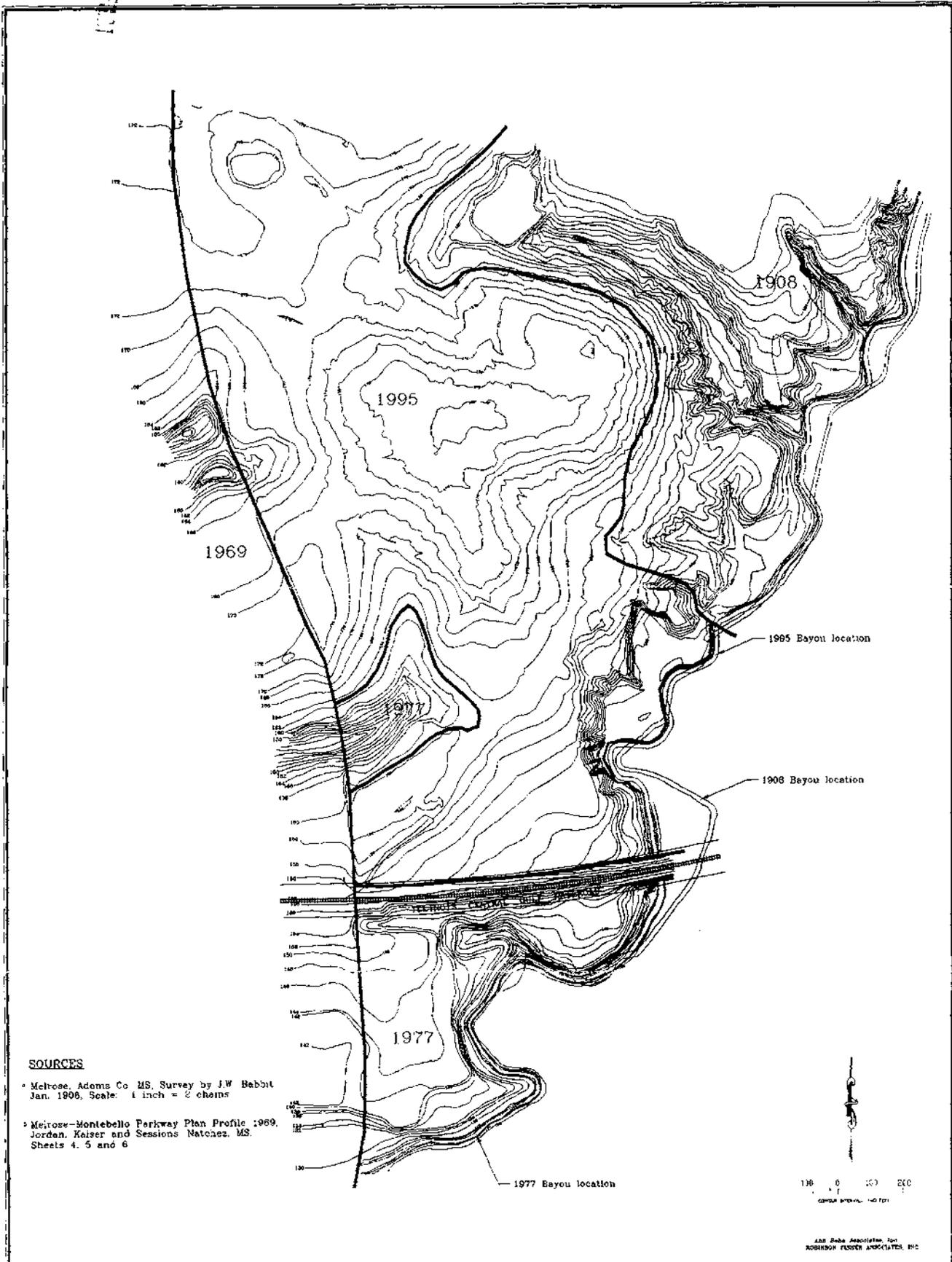
Neither the 1903 nor the 1908 survey provides data on elevations, but on the 1908 map there is a line near the bayous which appears to mark the top of the steep slopes beside these watercourses. The topographic information on the period plan has therefore been compiled from later surveys (see Figure 18 for an explanation of sources). There is no reason to suspect any significant change in landforms away from the watercourses since 1908 or indeed since the 1840s.

The landforms at Melrose may be described as gently rolling, with the gentle slopes interrupted by sharply incised streams. It is a peculiar characteristic of the loess that, while it is soft and highly erodible, it can form and retain almost vertical walls. Beside the streams, therefore, there are a series of steep slopes, and the streams themselves sometimes flow in miniature canyons. This is true, for example, of the Spanish Bayou south of the railroad. Leading into the bayou in a number of places are gullies between ten and twenty feet deep. There are several of these on both the Montebello and the Duncan sides of the property.

These steep slopes and gullies have had an important influence on the layout of the estate, which can be clearly seen on Babbit's survey. The steep slopes had been left in woods, so the boundary of the woodlands generally followed the break of slope line on Babbit's map. No doubt this was due partly to the problems of using the steep slopes for agriculture and partly to the risk of exacerbating the problem of soil erosion. In order to prevent or at least retard further erosion, several of the gullies had been dammed in the

¹⁶⁸ Fred Page, interview by Kathleen Jenkins, September 27 and 28, 1995. Tape recording: Tape #1, side B.

¹⁶⁹ NATC History File: Melrose, Chain of Title/Land Use.



SOURCES

- Melrose, Adams Co. MS, Survey by J.W. Babbit Jan. 1908, Scale: 1 inch = 2 chains
- Melrose-Montebello Parkway Plan Profile 1969, Jordan, Kaiser and Sessions Natchez, MS. Sheets 4, 5 and 6

nineteenth century. These dams will be described later when the ponds on the property are discussed.

Spatial Organization

Although Melrose was a suburban villa, its spatial organization resembled that of a plantation in that there was an inner residential and outer agricultural zone of markedly different designs. Although the entire landscape had a picturesque informality in the English style of landscape gardening, Babbit's plan reveals that the inner zone was ordered by a Euclidean geometry based on the architecture of the House, while the outer zone responded more freely to topography.

A circle with the House as its center and a radius of 475 feet, encompassed most of the ornamental grounds, the orchard, vegetable garden and back yard that together comprised the inner zone (see Figure 19). The circle appears to have provided an organizing device in the design of these areas as it passed through or close to a series of key points in the layout, namely:

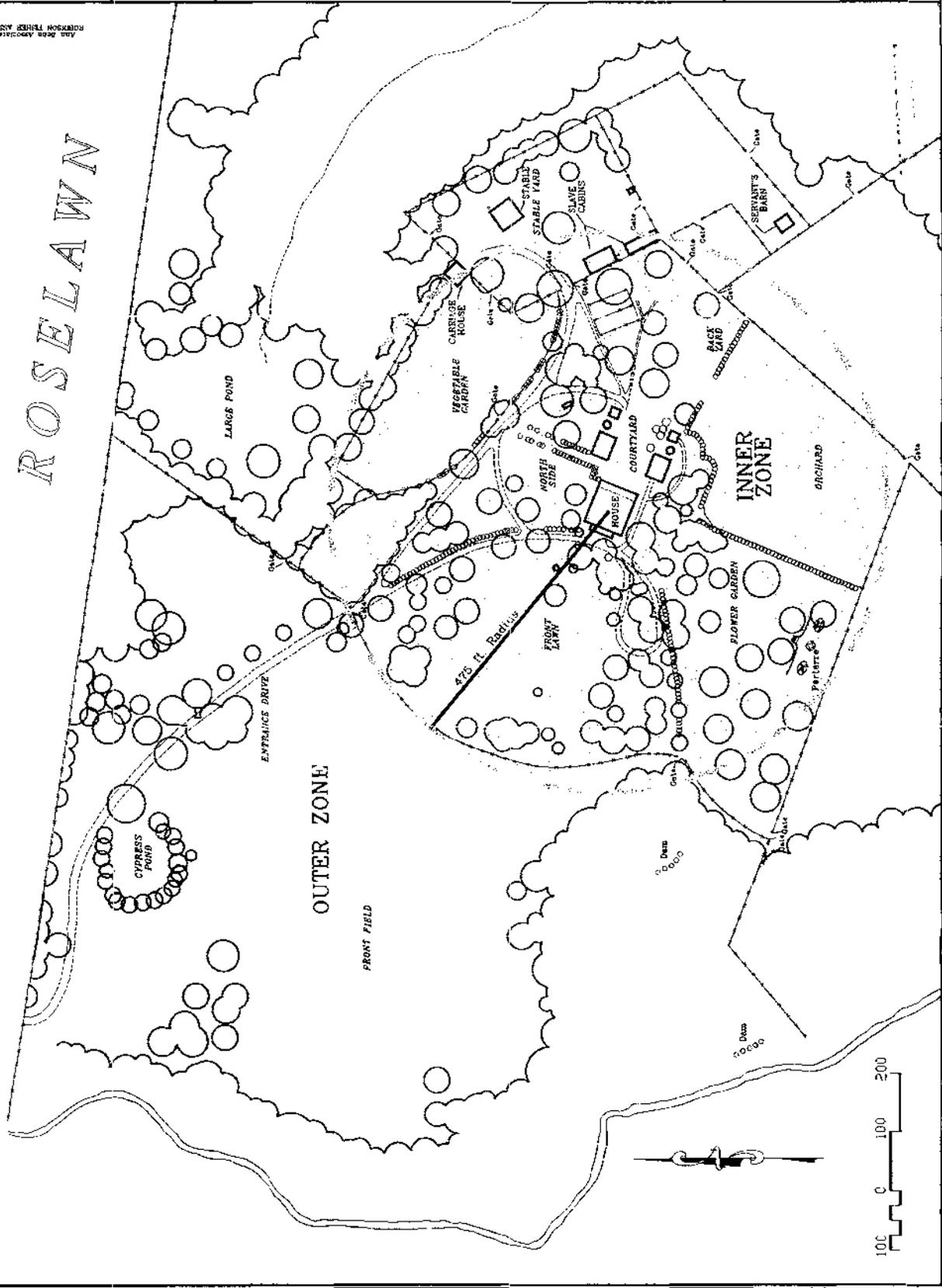
- the gate to the front lawn on the entrance drive
- the limits of the arc of the hedge dividing the flower garden from the orchard
- the limit of the hedge dividing the flower garden from the orchard
- the farthest point of the yard behind the House where the servants' cabins were located (Slave Cabins in the McMurrin era)
- the Carriage House in the stable yard and
- the far corner of the enclosure containing the vegetable garden to the west of the Carriage House

The radius apparently was used to locate these points at the limits of the inner zone, but the circumference of the circle was not given clear expression on the ground. Only the arc of the fence separating the front lawn from the field beyond approximately followed this line. One concludes that the circle had been an ordering device on some paper plan and had not been intended to be visible in the landscape. The radius of 475 feet had been based on the dimensions of the House. The brick structure, without its rear gallery or porch, fits within a circle having a 47.5 foot radius.

The hedges which subdivide the ornamental grounds extended the geometry of the House into the landscape in more obvious ways. The arc of the hedge beside the entrance drive was tangent to the House and continued beyond it to create a symmetrical composition centered on the portico. The straight line of the hedge between the flower garden and the orchard was aligned with the rear brick wall of the Main House. And, on the other side of the House, an allée was parallel to that wall but aligned with the gap between the House and Kitchen.

Land Area Associates, Inc.
ROBERTSON TRUST ASSOCIATES, INC.

ROSELAWN



If it were not for the obvious geometry of these hedges within the ornamental grounds one might question the presence of the hidden geometry of the circle defining the limits of these grounds and the rest of the inner zone. But the use of a hidden as well as an expressed geometric order in the design of house and grounds is part of a long design tradition. In the eighteenth century, for example, a hidden geometry was sometimes used to guide the design of wilderness within formal gardens.¹⁷⁰ The use of both an obvious and hidden geometry at Melrose appears to be an example of that southern conservatism which led many in the plantation South to ignore Downing's design tenets.¹⁷¹ What is notable at Melrose is the combination of the old formal geometry with Downing's Picturesque, and while this might not have been unique, it was certainly unusual.¹⁷²

While the internal divisions of the inner zone were defined by hedges, its outer boundaries were marked by post and wire fences. Except for the curving fences to the west of the House, the fencelines were straight. Although they linked points on the circle, they did not express that circle.

The courtyard and back yard lay within the inner zone, but the yards that were related to agricultural activities were mostly outside the circle in the outer zone. The stable yard lay in both zones; some of its functions could be considered linked to the Main House while others were primarily agricultural. In the outer agricultural zone, topography exerted a strong influence on spatial organization. The east side of the stable yard and the two yards below the Slave Cabins occupied the gently sloping ground between the back yard and the Spanish Bayou and its tributary. Beyond these yards the steep slopes of the bayous were occupied by woods. Throughout the outer zone, as already noted, the boundary between field and wood coincided with the break in slope above the bayous. The fields and woods, therefore, owed their shapes to the bayous and not to a Euclidean geometry based on the architecture of the House. However, their shapes were not only responses to slope and soil. The boundary of the woods had been manipulated to form a series of smooth curves. This is very apparent on Babbit's map. For example, the woods on the southwest side of the front field encompass a gully but do not follow its jagged outline. The line of the woods therefore appears to have been adjusted for aesthetic effect. This will be discussed further in the section on views.

Arrangement of Buildings

The Main House occupies the highest point on the property. This was the normal placement for a great house, and an examination of the topography around Natchez shows most of the villas were similarly situated within their properties. This elevation not only

¹⁷⁰ See, for example, Barbara Paca-Steele: "The Mathematics of an Eighteenth Century Wilderness Garden," *Journal of Garden History*, 6:4 (1986) 299-320, for an analysis of the William Paca house and garden in Annapolis, Maryland.

¹⁷¹ See *The South and Downing in the Landscape Context*, section II D 4 (3) above.

¹⁷² Another example of this combination has not been found, but much research remains to be done on southern examples of the Picturesque and the influence of Andrew Jackson Downing in the South.

signified the Main House's importance but allowed its design to take advantage of air movements across the site to ventilate the interior during the summer (the interior ventilation system is described in the Historic Structure Report). It is apparent that the landscape in front of and behind the House had been designed with these air movements in mind. To the front the arrangement of trees beside the lawn would have funneled breezes towards the House. There were a few trees immediately in front of the House, no doubt planted for shade, but these were tall deciduous trees with few branches below the roof line to impede air movements (see panoramic photographs MDAH # 1b and NATC # 181). To the back of the House, the open courtyard probably also acted as a funnel, and there were no trees in this space to impede this airflow.

The Main House is oriented west-northwest and east-southeast, which gives the rear courtyard the preferred solar orientation. The rear is not only the most comfortable but also may be considered the most impressive side of the House, with its large porch and balcony and its symmetrical dependencies. These dependencies complement the architecture of the House in several ways. The porches of the Kitchen and Dairy echo the porch of the House and its massive square columns. The space between these porches exactly repeats the volume of the House as a void instead of a solid. Then the symmetrical treatment of all the dependencies extends the axis of the central hall of the House out into the back yard. It seems clear, therefore, that Melrose was not designed merely to impress visitors, when so much thought was given to the space which many callers would not have seen.

Across the back yard the arrangement of the buildings around the stable yard contrasted with the formal geometry of the dependencies. The stable yard lay at the limit of a shoulder of virtually level ground which extends northeastwards from the House. The Carriage House, Stable, and Slave Cabins were located at the limits of this level ground. Their orientations vary in response to the curve of the slope beyond.

None of these building was in full view from the House, but they were not completely hidden. Each could be seen through the trees from either the back gallery or windows on the north side of the House.

All these buildings are known to date from the McMurrin era (see the Historic Structure Report). The Privy beside the Slave Cabins might have been added later in the nineteenth century, and the Barn in the lower yard might also have been a later addition. Although this barn lay downslope from the back yard, it would have been in sight of the House until trees grew up along the intervening fencelines. Panoramic photographs NATC # 171 and #172 show some trees along these fencelines, but not the thick growth that occupies these areas today. Neither of the surveys indicates stands of trees along these fencelines. Therefore, it is probable, that all the buildings in the yards were meant to be visible from the House.

There were no buildings outside the yards in the fields or woods in 1908 and no record of any buildings there during the McMurrin or Davis periods.

Circulation Routes

All the roads and paths shown on the 1908 survey provided access to and connections between the main buildings. The historic photographs indicate these routes were paved, the roads with gravel, the paths with brick.¹⁷³ Other routes no doubt existed. Some were referred to in the 1903 transits, but they were probably not recorded on the 1908 map because they were unpaved. The roads mapped by Babbit will be discussed first, then the other roads. Footpaths will be discussed later within the sections on the ornamental grounds and yards.

The most important road on the property was the entrance drive, which ran from the northwest corner of the property to the House. It appears to have been carefully designed according to the aesthetic theories of the Picturesque. The drive did not take the shortest route to the House, but followed instead a curvilinear alignment. Inside the entrance gate, a view of the House, scarcely more than a glimpse, would have been obtained from the first bend in the road. From this viewpoint the House was framed by two groups of pines on the edge of the front lawn. Thereafter, views were obscured by trees until one was close to the House. En route one would have passed through a series of spaces, alternating between stretches open to the sky or shaded by overarching trees. The role of the cypress pond in this sequence will be discussed later in the section on ponds. In the final approach, the House portico would be seen from an oblique angle, framed by pines, oaks, and southern magnolias, all species typical of the surrounding woodlands.

This sequence can be reconstructed from the information on the surveys and in the photographs, but unfortunately none of the historic photographs show the views of the House from the drive (see Figure 17). Those taken along the entrance drive are looking towards the entrance gate. However, panorama NATC #166 does show the House from a viewpoint on the front lawn not far from the drive.

No photographic record of the main entrance gate at this time exists. But a second set of gates where the drive passed from the outer field to the inner lawn can be seen in panorama NATC #173. The gate is painted white and appears to be made of wooden palings cut to form a sag curve along the top. It seems likely that the main gate was of a similar design.

¹⁷³ The gravel surfaces of the entrance drive and the road leading to the back yard and Carriage House can be seen in panoramic photographs NATC #165, #167, #168, #172, and #178. References to the photographs showing the brick paths are given in the section on Yards.

Beyond the portico of the House the entrance drive ended in a turn-around loop. Next to this on the south side of the House, Babbit's survey shows a short road added by George M.D. Kelly to provide access to the Dairy, where he garaged an automobile. By virtue of its location and alignment it stands out as something quite different from the earlier carriage roads. This road is not visible, except perhaps as a few ruts in the lawn, in panorama NATC #180. It was probably added, therefore, some time between 1905 and 1908.

Inside the gate to the front lawn a road branched from the drive and led towards the stable yard, providing access also to the courtyard at the back of the House. This side road, while secondary to the main entrance, was not without some aesthetic features. Where, it parted from the entrance drive, a dense stand of trees on the left hand side cut off views toward the vegetable garden and the stable yard, while tree shaded lawns allowed views to the north side of the House. Once opposite the back of the House one could leave the road and proceed via an allée of clipped cherry laurels to the courtyard. It was not until the road passed this allée that it entered spaces with a utilitarian, workaday character.

Some of the unpaved roads not mapped by Babbit in 1908 were recorded in the 1903 surveyor's notes. A "path or road" was noted at the point where the fence changes direction on the south side of the front lawn.¹⁷⁴ This path or road appears to have come from the loop at the end of the entrance drive and run beside the hedge shown on Babbit's map before passing through a gateway omitted from the map. This route is deduced from the fact that the hedge and loop were noted immediately after the presence of the road was mentioned. The road then followed the fenceline in a southwesterly direction to the junction with the next fence, where Babbit's map records a gateway leading into the field and woods beyond. Another set of roads was noted in the field to the east of the orchard. One road followed the fenceline on the northeastern side of the field, and another road, presumably connected to the first, followed the edge of the woods on the southeastern side. These roads would have served to link the large field at the southern end of the property with the yard behind the House, via the gate shown on Babbit's map.

The location of other roads not recorded in either survey may be inferred from the position of gates in fencelines. Babbit's map shows six gates connecting the inner zone with the outer zone of the property and three gates connecting the fields and woods in the outer zone with each other. But details about the alignment of roads connecting these gates remain matters for speculation. It seems likely that most routes were the same as those seen in aerial photographs taken later in the twentieth century and that the Kellys, in this as in other features, simply continued the historic pattern.

Questions relating to circulation routes in both the inner and outer zones are posed by Marian Ferry's recollections of her childhood at Melrose.¹⁷⁵ She remembers hearing tales of pleasant afternoon rides encircling the property, an activity enjoyed during the

¹⁷⁴ Transit book, 1903, 9, at station 8.

¹⁷⁵ Marian Ferry, interview by Kathleen Jenkins, March 20, 1996, 7.

nineteenth century. One vanished route might have been marked by a double line of large oak trees on the southern side of the flower garden just inside the fenceline. It is not known, however, where this route led. Babbit's map does not show any gateway to the orchard near this fenceline, and there is no trace of this route left today. As for any rides encircling the property, it is not known where such a circuit ran or whether it dated from the McMurren era. However Benjamin L.C. Wailes account in 1859 of "driving through the grounds," and of "drives bordered by cedar and *Arbor Vitae* and *Laurel munda* hedges," suggests a more extensive system of drives existed at that time that the system recorded by Babbit in 1908.¹⁷⁶ Parts of this circuit may have been incorporated in the twentieth-century network of roads, while other parts were abandoned. Sections of road which became used primarily for agricultural purposes in the twentieth century had scenic qualities which certainly would have qualified them for recreational use. On the Roselawn side, for example, a road linking the front field to the stable yard would have passed the pond in the woods north of the vegetable garden. This road would also have passed close to the Carriage House, which might explain the ornamental facade on the rear of that building, a facade which could not have been clearly seen from any other road. These two features suggest that this stretch of road might not have been just an agricultural route, but might have had some use as a pleasure drive or road as well. The sections of the circuit which were abandoned probably followed the curving lines of the edges of the woods on the Montebello and Duncan sides. In these locations, level ground and shade would have been available, and a variety of views could have been obtained. Unfortunately, any traces of these sections have probably been removed by subsequent disturbances including plowing, logging, highway building, and other construction activities.

Ornamental Grounds

The ornamental grounds to the front and sides of the House were divided by hedges into three areas: the front lawn to the west, the flower garden to the south, and the area bisected by the side road to the stable yard to the north. These hedges were composed of cherry laurel and are almost certainly the ones referred to in the McMurren correspondence.¹⁷⁷ The landscape of the ornamental grounds can be seen in the panoramic photographs to have been a mixture of picturesque scenes and gardenesque plantings. The front lawn was first and foremost a setting for the Main House. The landscape seen in the panoramas, for example NATC #181 and NATC #166, justify Wharton's praise.¹⁷⁸ Grand forest trees flanked the portico and the grass appeared as a vast green carpet. But the lawn was also the foreground in the view from the Main House seen in panoramas MDAH #1d, NATC #163 and #164. In this view the eye traveled

¹⁷⁶ Diary of Benjamin L.C. Wailes, Wednesday, October 19, 1859, typescript by Nellie Wailes, Armstrong Library, Natchez, Mississippi.

¹⁷⁷ See section on The McMurren Occupancy—John Quitman to John McMurren, February 4, 1850, and Alice, Mrs. J. T. McMurren Jr. to George Austen, November 13, 1856.

¹⁷⁸ See section on The McMurren Occupancy and footnote 96 above.

across the lawn, between the clumps of pines at the fenceline, and out into the field beyond, to the arc of the encircling woods.

In the design of the lawn there was a play between symmetry and asymmetry. The symmetrical elements—the hedges, the camellias in front of the House, and the general grouping of trees to the left and right of the open space—extended the ordered geometry of the House itself. The asymmetrical disposition of the individual trees, on the other hand, encourages a sense of movement—the movement of the observer in his or her approach to the House, or of the observer's eye when surveying the scene from the House. The level of sophistication in this design is noteworthy.

It should also be noted from the panoramas that the lawn in 1905 had a very open character. The only shrubbery was around the loop at the end of the carriage road. It seems likely that in the front lawn the emphasis was on the composition of scenery rather than the arrangement of ornamental plants.

There was some shrubbery around the House. What appear to be camellias can be seen at three of its four corners. The large camellia at the northwestern corner was probably one of those referred to by Mary McMurrin in her letter to her sister of 18 June 1854.¹⁷⁹

The lawn itself was closely mown. Originally this would have been done with a scythe, but by the 1880s lawn mowers were in general use, and no doubt the lawn at Melrose were cut by a machine, probably one pulled by a horse or mule. It isn't possible to identify the species composition from the panoramas, except to note an apparent mixture of grasses and forbs.

The appearance of the flower garden is less well documented by photographs. But in the two panoramas which are available (NATC #169 and #180) its garden character is very apparent. One can see a variety of trees, deciduous and evergreen, dispersed across a gently sloping lawn. Beneath the trees a number of specimen shrubs and small trees are visible, of which the only ones that can be identified with confidence are the camellias and crape myrtles. There are no signs of flowering bulbs or herbaceous plants, but the photographs were taken in the winter.

The southern side of the garden is not visible in the photographs. According to Marian Ferry the parterre was already in existence when the Kellys took up residence, but in a ruined state.¹⁸⁰ Panorama NATC #169 was probably taken from a point just north of the two magnolias which still stand above this parterre. The location of this feature can be understood if one examines the shape of the field to the south on Babbit's survey. The steps of the parterre were aligned on the far corner of that field, the point where the arcs

¹⁷⁹ See panoramic photograph NATC #166 and the section on the McMurrin Occupancy.

¹⁸⁰ Marian Ferry, interview by Kathleen Jenkins, March 20, 1996, 9. The garden was restored in the 1940s and according to Marian Ferry, George Kelly loved it as a testament to his grandparents. This implies that he believed it had been constructed by George and Elizabeth Davis.

of the woods to the east and west met. While there might have been some trees along the fenceline between the flower garden and this field, views to the south were apparently an attraction in this garden. In the southwestern corner of the garden a gate led out into the field, and it seems very probable that a path from the garden joined the path or road mentioned in the 1903 survey which ran outside the garden.

According to the oral histories, there was a network of paths in the flower garden lined with boxwoods [*Buxus sempervirens*] in the nineteenth century.¹⁸¹ The only sign of these paths on the photographs can be seen on the left hand side of panorama NATC #169. Although it is out of focus, one can see a line of low shrubs, probably boxwoods, crossing the lawn, in a location where Ethel Kelly later established a path that she lined with jonquils.

The grounds to the north of the Main House can be seen in the background of several of the panoramas taken on the front lawn (NATC #166, NATC #168, MDAH #1b and NATC #181). The area near the House appears to have had a garden-like arrangement of trees and shrubs similar to that in the flower garden. The magnolia which can be seen at the northwest corner of the House is probably the one referred to by Mary McMurrin in her letter to Alice Austen in 1856.¹⁸² The lawn beneath the trees and shrubs ended at the road to the stable yard; beyond this there was a dense stand of trees. At the far side of these trees the fenceline curved to echo the line of the entrance drive, a feature of the design which could only have been appreciated on a plan, not on the ground.

The allée of cherry laurels leading to the back of the House can be glimpsed in panoramas MDAH #1b and NATC #166. It can also be seen in photographs taken in the courtyard at about the same time.¹⁸³ The cherry laurels had been clipped, but near the courtyard had grown to be over 12 feet high. At the other end of the allée, the hedges appear to have become very thin. The walk between the hedges was referred to as a "road" in the 1903 survey, but it may never have been paved.

Across the road there was another hedge along the fenceline beside the enclosure west of the Carriage House, containing the vegetable garden. This hedge does not appear on Babbit's survey but can be seen in panoramas NATC #168 and #172. It was untrimmed and may not have been planted but have been formed of volunteer growth. However, it appears to have been evergreen and composed mostly of cherry laurels like the formal clipped hedges.

¹⁸¹ Marian Ferry, interview by Ron Miller, May 4, 1976, 9, and Fred Page, interview by Ian Firth and Barbara Bloom-Fisher, October 7, 1995.

¹⁸² See section on The McMurrin Occupancy and footnote 104 above.

¹⁸³ MDAH acc #PI/HH/82.70.10 and #PI/HH/82.70.13.

Orchard and Vegetable Garden

The Babbit map indicates only the hedges and fences delimiting the orchard space without showing any orchard trees, so the only photographic record is a glimpse through a gap in the hedge east of the Privy in panorama NATC #182. In the photograph, the ghosts of a couple of small trees can be seen in the orchard, helping to confirm the oral tradition that this was the location of the McMurrin orchard. It is not known how many trees had survived from the McMurrin and Davis eras into the twentieth century. It seems probable that there were survivors and that the Kellys replaced lost trees rather than established a new orchard. In that case, the orchard would have had the same layout in terms of the orientation and spacing of the rows of trees in the nineteenth century as the one which can be seen in photographs taken later in the twentieth century (refer to Plans 3 and 4).

The lines of the hedges shown by Babbit are interesting. The hedge between the orchard and flower garden, as noted above, is oriented on the back wall of the House. But the hedge between the orchard and the back yard follows topography. The scalloped form of the hedge beside the Dairy and Privy is puzzling, as it follows neither architecture nor topography. It might have been designed around some garden feature which had disappeared by 1908, such as the greenhouse referred to by Mary McMurrin.

Two places are referred to as "gardens" in the 1903 surveyor's notes: the enclosure north of the side road leading to the stable yard, and the field east of the orchard.¹⁸⁴ The former was almost certainly the historic site of the vegetable garden. It was a short walk to the Kitchen via the allée of cherry laurels. (Babbit's map does not show a gate in the fence at the end of the allée, but his map also omits the gate at the southwestern end of the hedge beside the front lawn). In this position, the vegetable garden would also have been close to a supply of water from the cisterns beside the Carriage House and stables. Moreover, this was to be the site of the Kelly vegetable garden and there is no reason to think the Kellys relocated the garden from its nineteenth century location.

The field east of the orchard was probably referred to as a garden in 1903 because it was being used for growing fruit or vegetables by truck farmers. This will be discussed later in the section on fields.

Yards

Behind the House lay the courtyard and back yard. Beyond these were three other enclosures. These yards had a different character from the ornamental grounds. Here was a landscape of work rather than leisure and evidence of this: woodpiles, carts, tools etc., can be seen in the panoramic photographs MDAH #1a and #1c, NATC #165, #170, #171, #172, #182, #183. Because Melrose was a suburban villa rather than a plantation, work was focused on meeting the needs of the household rather than on agricultural

¹⁸⁴ Transit Book, 1903, 18 at station 4, and 14 at station 8.

production. There is, therefore, an absence of buildings devoted to storing or processing agricultural crops. Babbit's survey shows only one small barn. The Kellys found it necessary to add other agricultural buildings. There may have been more buildings in the McMurrin and Davis eras, but inventories and other records do not indicate any.

The courtyard between the Kitchen and the Dairy was no doubt the busiest part of the back yard, seen in panoramas MDAH #1a, NATC #170 and #183. This was a large open space, devoid of trees, with only a few ornamental plantings. There was a low hedge, probably of boxwoods, beside the back porch of the House, south of the steps. This might have marked the line of a path leading to the flower garden. In front of this hedge stood a single shrub, which it is not possible to identify. To screen the path to the Privy there was a somewhat overgrown and incomplete hedge probably of cherry laurel. Again, in front of this stood a single deciduous shrub or small tree which has not been identified. (In the panoramas, these plantings appear to have been damaged, presumably by a recent storm.)

The floor of the courtyard was grass. It is not known whether this was its original condition or if it had once been a swept yard. The grass was crossed by brick paths, with the bricks laid in a herringbone pattern.¹⁸⁵ From a paved area at the foot of the steps to the back porch of the House, a path led to the Kitchen. From the Kitchen another path led to the Dairy. But there was no direct path between the House and the Dairy.

Three cisterns around the courtyard collected rainwater from the roofs of the buildings. When water was not being collected, it was diverted into storm drains and piped beneath the yard to an outlet which can be seen beyond the Privy in the panoramic photographs. In this way, standing water and potential flooding in the courtyard during wet weather would have been minimized.

Some of the activities which went on in the courtyard can be seen in the panoramas. Barrels were being either loaded or off-loaded outside the Smokehouse. Along the east wall of this building and beside the road leading to it were large stacks of firewood. Chickens can be seen, and outside the Kitchen a servant appears to be feeding them. Repairs to the buildings seem to be in progress: windows are being repaired or painted and shutters have been replaced.

Most of the remainder of the back yard can be seen in panoramas NATC #171, #172, and #182. At the side of the yard near the former Slave Cabins were a series of dog pens.¹⁸⁶ Each pen consisted of a wooden frame supporting wire mesh and enclosing a dog kennel. A dirt path from the courtyard to the stable yard ran past these pens. On the other side of this path, washing can be seen hanging on a line. Another dirt path ran to the south of the

¹⁸⁵ The brick pattern can be seen in the following photographs: MDAH acc #PI/HH/82.3, PI/HH/82.70.10, and PI/HH/82.70.13.

¹⁸⁶ In the panoramas chickens can be seen inside these pens. In the photographs in an album at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Dexter Ferry they are labeled "dog yards." These photographs were taken ca. 1905.

dog pens, leading towards the Slave Cabins and the small enclosure on the east side of the back yard. Apart from these paths, the yard was covered in grass. There were no ornamental plantings, but there were a number of large, mostly deciduous, shade trees.

Hidden from the camera behind the woodpiles beside the road to the Smokehouse would have stood the children's Playhouse. This was not recorded by Babbit but it is thought to have been built in the Davis period and is known to have stood behind the Kitchen throughout the Kelly period.

A double gate (a wide one with a narrower "walking gate" beside it) led from the back yard into the stable yard. Between these gates and the Slave Cabins there was a vertical board fence painted white. It is not known what, if anything, this fence was screening, as the area behind it cannot be seen in any of the photographs. The rest of the fences around the stable yard were being replaced at the time the panoramas were being photographed. In panorama MDAH #1c, the yard is enclosed by post-and-rail fences, but in NATC #165 these have been replaced by post-and-wire. (The old post-and-rail can also be seen on the east side of the back yard in panoramas NATC #171 and #172.) This suggests that as part of their renovations to the property, the Kellys changed the type of fences, but they followed the old fence lines.

The stable yard itself was a large open space with a cover of grass, which appears to have worn thin in places. Horses and turkeys can be seen in panorama MDAH #1c. There was one large shade tree in the middle of the yard and several other large trees along the fencelines. The Carriage House appears to have been used to store farm carts; two- and four-wheel carts can be seen outside. The Stable obviously accommodated the horses, but it is not known whether it was being used for any additional purpose.

The two yards to the east of the former Slave Cabins cannot be seen in any of the panoramic photographs. The larger yard contained a small Barn used later in the Kelly era by employees, particularly Alice Sims and Jane Johnson, as a place to keep their own livestock.¹⁸⁷ This might have been its use at the turn of the century. The smaller yard was later used as a turkey pen, and as turkeys can be seen in the panoramas of the stable yard, this might have been its function at this time also. Other poultry might also have been housed there. A chicken coop was built later in the stable yard, but there is no sign of a chicken coop in the back yard or stable yard in the 1905 panoramas. As the photographs do show chickens in the back yard, there must have been chicken coops nearby. This enclosure seems a likely location.

Fields

Babbit's map shows four fields in the outer, agricultural zone of the property. They varied considerably in size, with the largest occupying most of the southern half of the property.

¹⁸⁷ Fred Page, interview by Kathleen Jenkins, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side A.

The 1908 map varies from the 1903 survey in a couple of places. In 1903, the field in the northeastern corner of the property was subdivided by fences which are not shown in 1908.¹⁸⁸ And in 1903, the area to the east of the orchard was separated by a fence from the large field to the south.¹⁸⁹ It seems probable that the 1908 map was drawn at a time when the fences on the property were being rebuilt and the process was not complete. This will be discussed further in the section on age and condition below. The field in front of the House is the only one shown in any of the panoramas. In panoramas NATC #173, #174, #175, and #178, a pattern of ridges and furrows can be clearly seen. These indicate the field had been tilled, probably for cotton or corn. At the time the photographs were taken, however, the field was in grass. Panorama NATC #174 shows a long low ridge of earth at right angles to the furrows. This ridge, which still exists, runs approximately parallel to the contours, from the fence beside the front lawn to the woods. It was probably a "spreader," a soil conservation device intended to prevent runoff in a storm from concentrating and eroding a gully. There is a gully in the woods on the south side of this field. This spreader almost certainly predated the Kelly occupation of Melrose because there were other erosion control devices on the property constructed in the nineteenth century. These will be discussed later in the section on ponds.

Most of the rest of the land was also being tilled according to the evidence in the surveys. Fred Page stated that most of the fields were worked by truck farmers before the Kellys arrived.¹⁹⁰ The field to the south of the flower garden was referred to as a cornfield in the 1903 surveyor's notes.¹⁹¹ The field to the east of the orchard was referred to as both as a field and as a garden.¹⁹² The term "garden" suggests that vegetable or fruit crops were in the field at the time of the survey. No remarks were made in 1903 about the use of the largest field, but as it was unfenced, it was almost certainly used for growing crops rather than for pasturing livestock.

In later years, the Roselawn side was the place for pasturing cattle, and this might also have been the practice before the Kellys took up residence. There were two fenced fields in 1903 next to the Roselawn boundary and cattle could have been kept in these, but they might also have been allowed to browse in the woods along the small bayou below the pond. This area was close to the yards where the cattle could have been fed hay in the winter. However it is not known what numbers or types of cattle, if any, were kept before the Kellys arrived.

Woods

The photographs show that the woods were composed mostly of deciduous trees, some of which had attained a considerable size. There were some pines, but only on the edges.

¹⁸⁸ Transit Book, 1903, 1.

¹⁸⁹ Ibid., 12 at station 27.

¹⁹⁰ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side A.

¹⁹¹ Transit Book, 1903, 10 at station 9.

¹⁹² Ibid., 12 at station 27 and 14 at station 8.

Pines are not a component of mature forests on the loess soils in this part of Mississippi and are present only as a successional stage in regrowth on cleared land.¹⁹³ The woods at Melrose appear mature in 1905, so they were not second growth after recent clearing. It is not known whether timber had been cut from these woods in the McMurrans or Davis eras. Firewood obviously was obtained; the large stacks of wood in the back yard have already been noted. However, it seems probable that on this suburban property the main function of the woods was to be ornamental, and to limit further erosion on the steep slopes they occupied.

If cattle were allowed to graze in the woods, they would have had an open character with a thin understory and a distinct browse line. It is difficult to judge, from the distant views of the woods in the panoramas, whether there was such a browse line. As noted above, it is possible that any grazing was concentrated on the Roselawn side of the property. (Cattle can be seen in panorama NATC #176 but they were probably on the Roselawn side of the boundary fence.)

Ponds

There were at least five and probably more ponds on the property at the turn of the century. Only three of these appear on Babbit's 1908 map. The largest pond shown by Babbit lay directly north of the vegetable garden (seen in panorama NATC #179). Across the pond one could see into the Roselawn estate, where there was another large pond, referred to as a "lake" in Mary McMurrans's correspondence with Frances Conner.¹⁹⁴ A path can be seen in the panorama running across the dam, and this may have led into Roselawn, though no gate appears on Babbit's map (but the map does not mark the main entrance gate or any fence along this boundary and it is known they were there in 1908). This pond was obviously visited regularly, for its margins had a parklike character with grassy banks. It may have been used for fishing (there is a reference in the antebellum correspondence to fishing in a pond on the Quitman estate).¹⁹⁵ The pond would have been reached from the House via the road linking the front field to the stable yard, discussed above as a possible part of a carriage drive or ride around the property. The panorama might have been taken from this road.

The pond beside the entrance drive, referred to by the Kellys as "the cypress pond," can be seen in panoramas NATC #176 and #177. This pond is not retained by a dam but must nonetheless be artificial because the hollow in which it sits does not conform to the natural lay of the land. A swale which drains into the pond from the southeast is clearly artificial as part of it runs against the natural slope. The pond was almost certainly created at the same time as the entrance drive. The pond gave a "reason" for the serpentine course of the drive near the entrance gate. It also would have provided an "eyecatcher" after visitors had

¹⁹³ Donald Caplenor, "Forest composition on Loessal and Non-Loessal Soils in West-Central Mississippi," *Ecology*, 49:2 (1968).

¹⁹⁴ Mary McMurrans to Frances Conner, December 7, 1852. See Appendix I.

¹⁹⁵ Anna Quitman's Diary, March 4, 1852. See Appendix I.

passed the point in the road from which the House could have been seen. It is doubtful if the cypress [*Taxodium distichum*] trees which ring the pond date back to the McMurrin era. This will be discussed below under age and condition.

The third pond shown on Babbit's survey, the one beside the railroad right of way, does not appear in any photographs. This water body was also artificial, being formed by a dam at the head of a gully draining into Spanish Bayou. It is doubtful if it had any recreational or ornamental functions because of its location and shape. It was probably constructed to prevent further development of the gully. This soil conservation practice was apparently common, because there were at least two other dams built across gullies on the property. These were noted on the 1903 survey.¹⁹⁶ One was built across the mouth of the gully in the woods on the south side of the front field (Babbit's map has a mark which might indicate a dam in this location). Another was built near the head of the gully in the woods on the south side of the corn field south of the flower garden. Today, the remains of another dam can be found further down this same gully, and it is quite possible that this was also present in 1903 but not recorded because it was hidden in the woods away from the survey transit. Likewise, there is another dam in the gully on the south side of the front field which might have been missed by the surveyors. Because of their locations in the woods, none of the ponds formed by these dams seems to have been intended to perform any function other than erosion control.

Views

The outer zone of the property made a very important contribution to the picturesque landscape aesthetic which governed the design of the whole estate. The panoramic photographs NATC #163 and #164 record the fine view from the portico of the House across a landscape composed in the manner of an English park. And as already noted there was an equally important view in the reverse direction, from near the entrance gate towards the House. In the flower garden, there were views across the cornfield to the south, and the parterre was designed to provide an appropriate vantage point. Its steps were aligned with the long axis of the triangular field. But the longest views were to be obtained from the back of the House. Mary McMurrin referred to the possibility of waving from Melrose to the House at Roselawn.¹⁹⁷ It seems very doubtful that this was ever really possible, given the intervening woodlands, unless it was from the roof. More certainly the House provided a vantage point for a fine view south. From the gallery in the rear porch, one would have been able to look south across the orchard and the large field between the bayous to the distant woods. Such an extensive view must have given members of the various families at Melrose a sense of pride in ownership.

¹⁹⁶ Transit Book, 1903, 2 at station 10, and 11 at station 14.

¹⁹⁷ Mary McMurrin to Frances Conner, April 12, 1851. See section on The McMurrin Occupancy and footnote 87 above.

Age and Condition

The landscapes seen in the panoramas look to be at least 50 years old. In the ornamental grounds there were large trees with spreading canopies, which had clearly matured in that open garden situation and were not merely remnants after a recent woodland clearance. At the same time there were few trees of any great age judging by the diameter of their trunks. The largest trees in any of the panoramas were in the stable yard, photograph MDAH #1c, where two or three trees appear to have greater than a 4-foot diameter at breast height. One cannot see far into the woods in any of the photographs so it isn't possible to say whether any ancient trees existed beside the bayous. As noted above, the deciduous composition of the woodlands indicates some maturity, but it is not known whether all or some of these stands are nonetheless second growth. The pines which are located at the edges of the woods and along the fencelines have reached a considerable size, a situation which confirms that those edges and fencelines were not new in 1905.

Although the landscape looks mature, the stands of trees are not even-aged. Younger trees in the woods and along the fencelines can be attributed to natural regeneration, but some in mown areas in the ornamental grounds and along the entrance drive must have been planted, indicating that some planting had occurred in the late nineteenth century. For example, it is doubtful if the cypress around the pond beside the entrance drive were forty years old in 1905. However, estimates of age are problematic since not enough is known about the site conditions affecting growth, such as the fluctuating water level in the pond. More certainly the groups of magnolias, which can be seen beside the entrance drive near the pond and inside the gate to the front lawn (panoramas NATC #178 and #168) had been planted relatively recently, because they were only 20 to 25 feet tall. Similarly, a line of deciduous trees on the north side of the drive between the pond and gate (panorama NATC #178) were recent plantings. These plantings, which appear to date from the last decades of the nineteenth century, suggest that the landscape was not entirely neglected during the years in which Melrose was not lived in by its owners. Nevertheless, there are signs of neglect. Some gaps can be seen in the formal lines of the hedges, especially south of the Main House, on the north side of the orchard and in the allée leading to the vegetable garden. (Babbitts' 1908 map shows the hedges as complete in these areas but the 1905 panoramas reveal these gaps.) Elsewhere, some areas look overgrown. But the main sign of neglect is the absence from the gardens of the lavish ornamental plantings one would expect to see there after reading the McMurrans' correspondence. Large scale replanting evidently had not yet started in 1905.

Conclusion

The McMurrans-Davis-Kelly landscape seen in the photographs and surveys made at the beginning of the twentieth century exhibited most of the characteristics of the ideal suburban villa extolled by A. J. Downing. Among its outstanding features one should mention its parklike setting, the picturesque approach, the tall forest trees framing the Main House, and the sweeping front lawn. Small artificial water bodies had been created

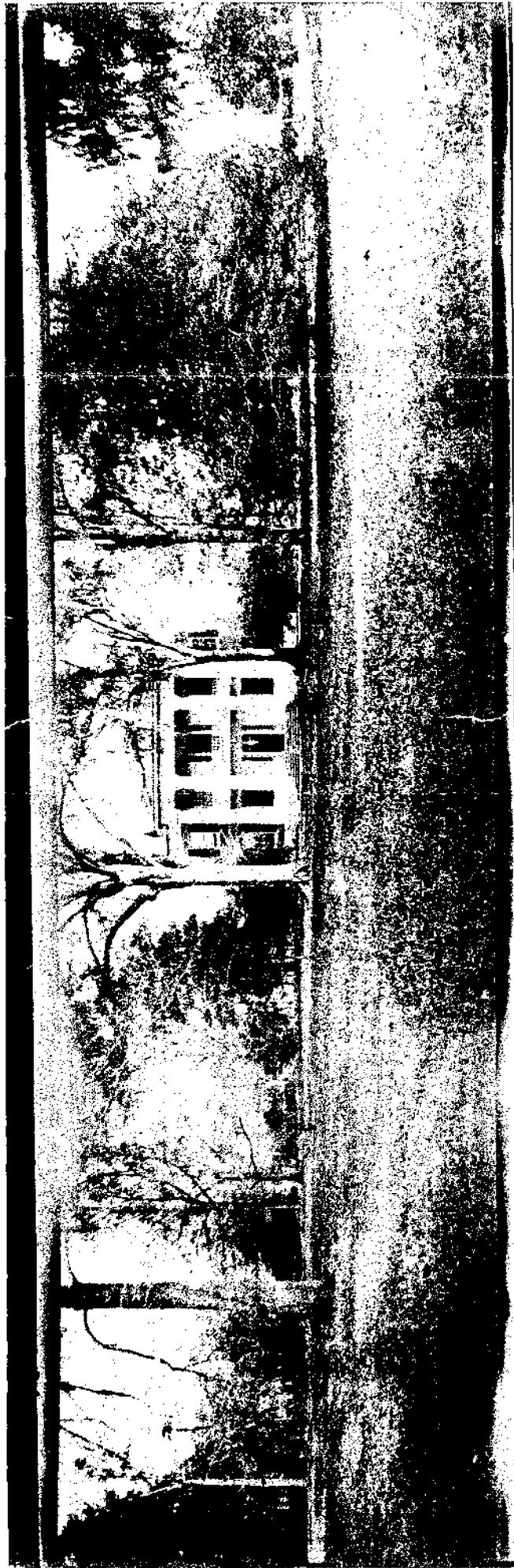
to embellish the entrance drive and woodland walks. In accordance with the tenets of the picturesque, the flower garden was removed from the main view of the House, but it was nonetheless an important part of the grounds. Behind the Main House, a landscape of work contained all the essential features: a large vegetable garden, an orchard, yards and outbuildings, and beyond these, fields and woods which gave the impression of a truly rural setting.

The landscape seen in the photographs was undoubtedly picturesque, but it also contained some formal geometries. Perhaps these were an indication of southern conservatism, or perhaps of the slave owners' concern for an ordered environment. For whatever reason, the resultant design is a skillful combination of formal and informal elements.

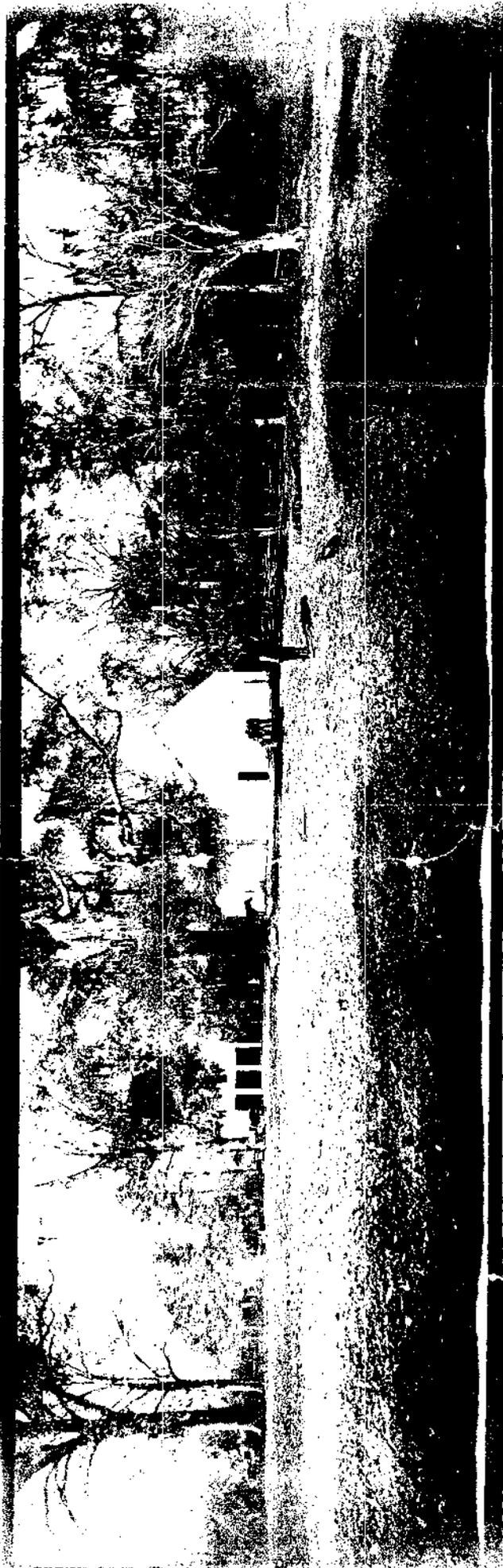
The unity of house and landscape, manifested in the serpentine approach and the organizing geometry of the grounds, suggests they were designed in the same period. The age structure of the vegetation seen in the panoramic photographs reinforces the claim that the landscape seen in the early 1900s is essentially the one created by the McMurrans in the 1840s and 1850s. Moreover, the pervasive influence of topography on the layout of the working landscapes of yards and fields suggests these areas also had changed little. However, within an enduring spatial organization, the appearance of individual spaces may have altered considerably. It isn't possible to judge how much was changed, lost, or added during the Davis-Kelly period because the documentation is so incomplete. Significant areas, including the vegetable garden and orchard, cannot be seen in the photographs. The grounds near the House were shown to have lost some of the ornamental plantings referred to in the McMurrans family correspondence, notably the roses, of which there was no sign in 1905. It was also shown that new trees had been added along the entrance drive. With the end of slavery and changes in ownership and occupation, alterations probably also occurred in the working landscape, but it is not known what these were. Therefore, it is not possible to separate, in detail, the role of the McMurrans from that of Elizabeth Davis and Julia and Stephen Kelly in the evolution of the landscape. In general, it is proposed that the McMurrans played a larger role at Melrose than the later individuals.



MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #1a
The courtyard of Melrose. As seen from the backyard, c. 1905.



MIDAH P/1111/M/46.7 #1b
The front of the Main House of Melrose. As seen from the front lawn, c. 1935.



MBDAH P/HH/M/67 #1c
The stable yard of Melrose. As seen from its southern end, c. 1905



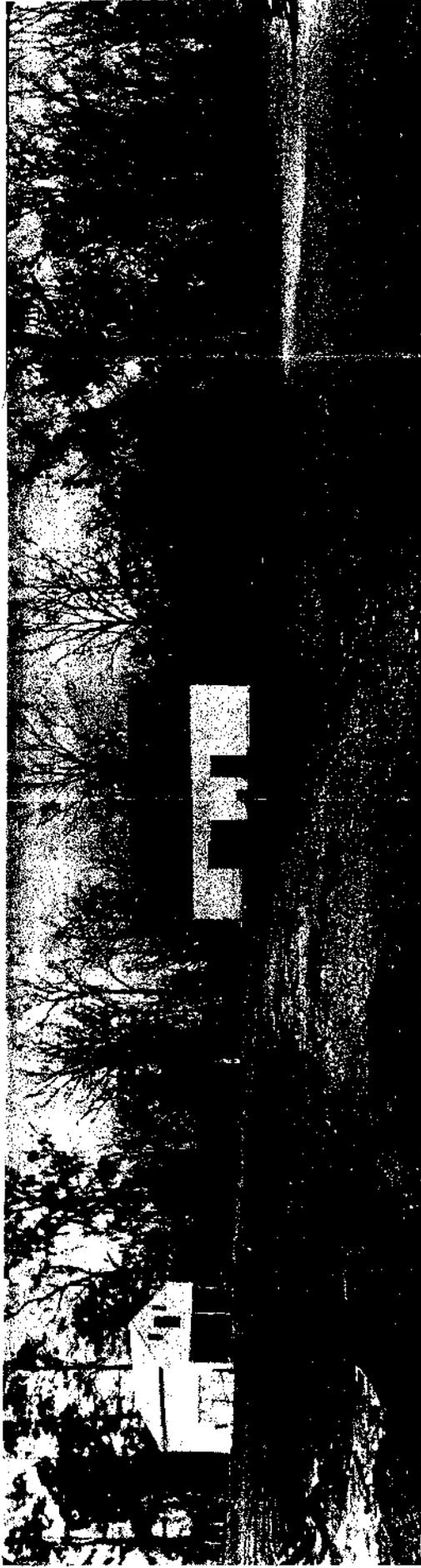
MDAH PPHH/146.7 #14
The front lawn of Melrose. Looking northwest from the edge of the Main House, c. 1905.



NATC #163
The front lawn of Mélése. Looking northwest from the balcony in the portico of the Marit House, c. 1905.



NATC #164
The front lawn of Melrose. Looking northwest from the front steps of the Main House, c. 1905.



NATC #165
The stable yard of Melrose. Seen from the gate on the road to the Carriage House, c. 1905.



NATC #166
The front lawn and the Minto House of Melrose. Seen from the edge of the stand of trees on the north side of the lawn, c. 1905.



NATC #167
The entrance drive of Melrose. Looking northwest from the gateway to the front lawn. c. 1905.



NATC #168
The entrance drive of Melrose. Looking north from near the northwest corner of the Main House, c. 1905.



NATC #169
The flower garden of Melrose. Looking towards the Mann House from near the parterre. c. 1905.



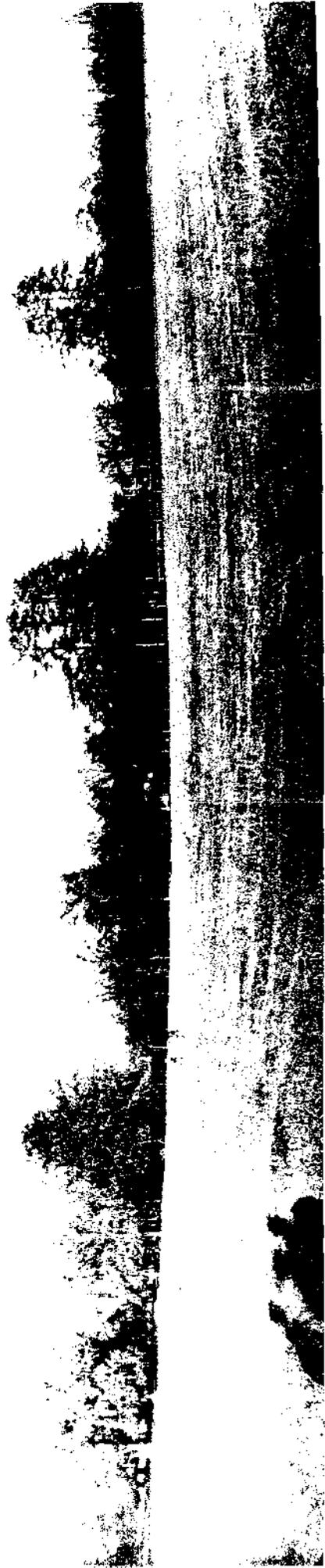
NAFC #170
The courtyard of Melrose. Seen from the backyard, c. 1905.



NATC #171
The back yard of Melrose. Looking towards the dog pens and Slave Cabins from near the Smoke House, c. 1905.



NATC #172
The back yard of Melrose. Looking down the path to the stable yard from near the Smoke House, c. 1905.



NATC #173
The front field of Metrose. Looking towards the gate to the farm lawn from a position south of the cypress pond, c. 1900.



NATC #174
The front field of Melrose. Looking towards the Main House along the ridge of the 'spreader'. From the western edge of the field. c. 1905.



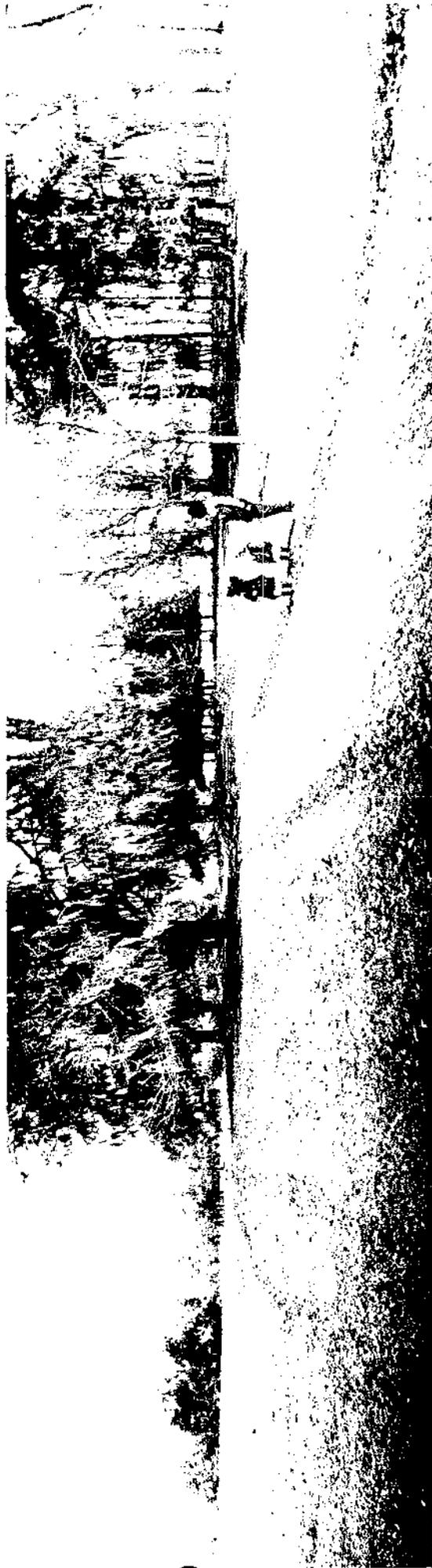
NATU' #175
The front field of Melrose. Looking towards the Main House from a position near the fence around the front lawn, c. 1905.



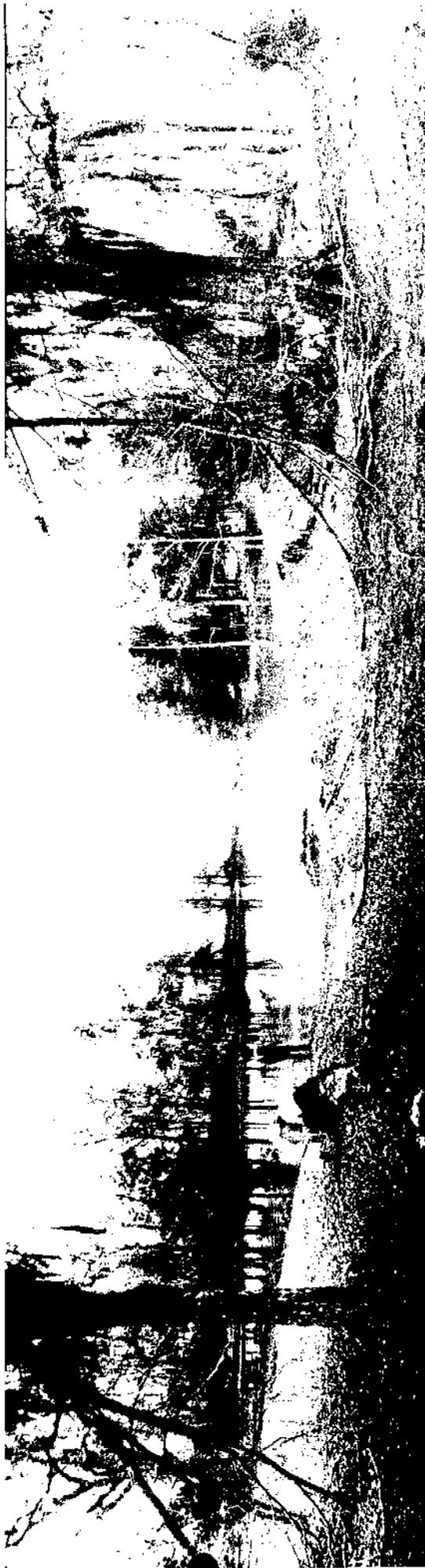
NATC #176
The cypress pond and entrance drive of Melrose. Seen from a position southeast of the pond, c. 1905.



NATC #177
The cypress pond of Melrose. Seen from its southeastern side, c. 1965.



NAVC #178
The entrance drive of Melrose. Looking northwest from a position outside the gates to the farm lawn. c. 1905.



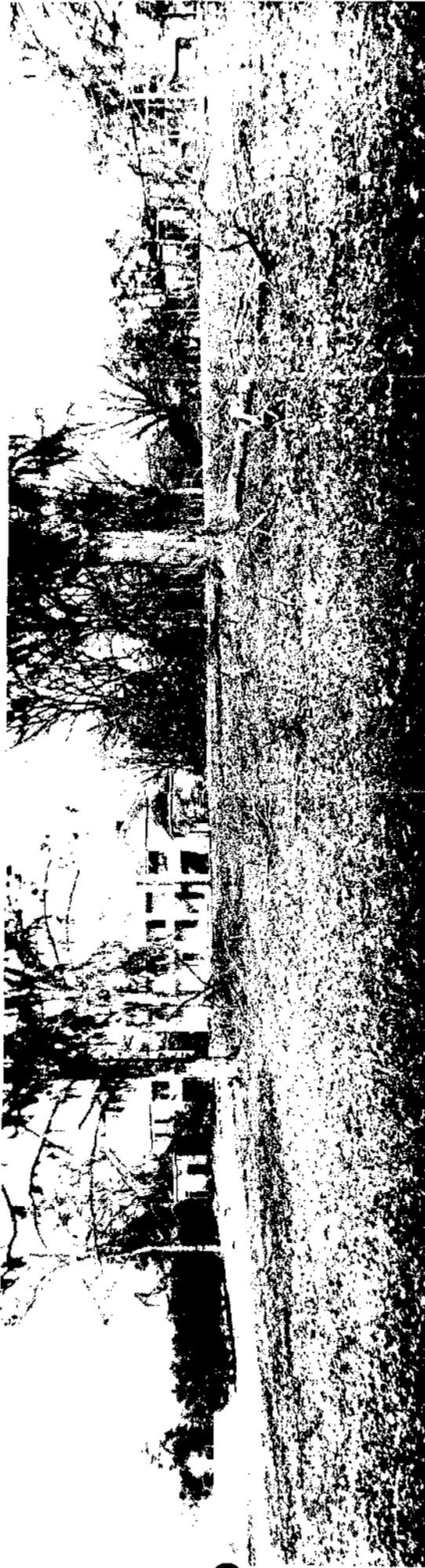
NATC #179
The path in the woods north of the vegetable garden of Xelrose. Looking north towards the Rose'own, c. 1995



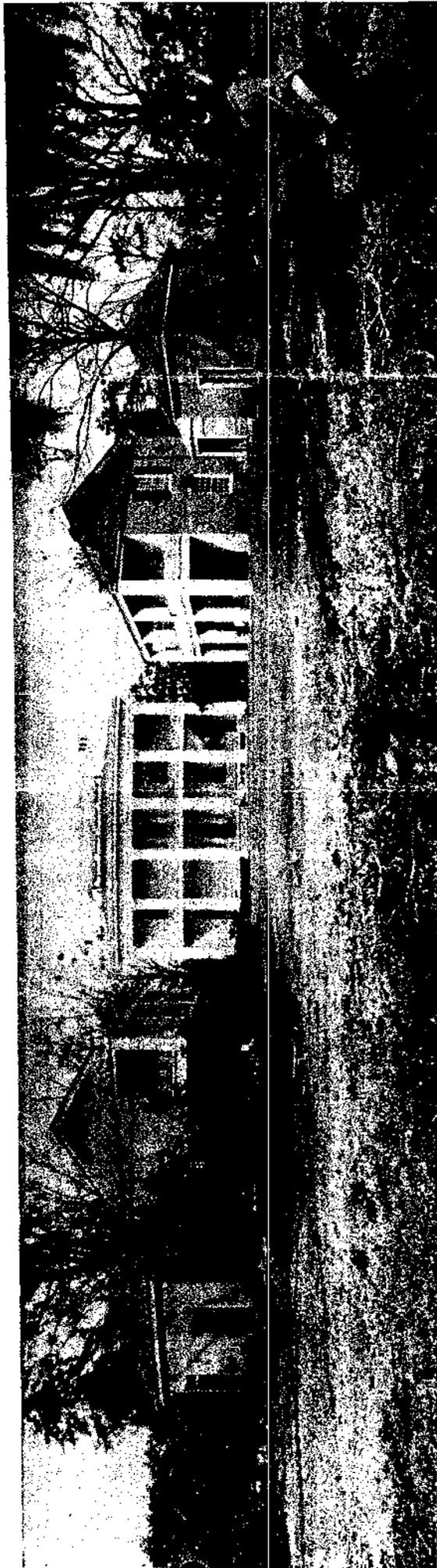
NATC #180
The south side of the Main House of McJannet. Looking from the balcony at the porch of the Dairy, c. 1905.



NAVIG. #181
The front lawn of Melrose. Looking towards the Mann House from the western side of the lawn. c. 1925



NAIC #182
The back yard of Melrose. Looking towards the Snake House from the eastern side of the yard, c. 1905.



NATC #183
The courtyard of Melrose. Seen from the backyard, c. 1903.

5. The Kelly Occupancy, 1910-1975

Around 1910, the Kelly family made Melrose their permanent residence. To understand the approach that George and Ethel Kelly took to the landscape at Melrose, it is informative to know how they treated the House's interior. Instead of modernizing the interior and replacing the outmoded furnishings with those of the early twentieth century, the couple seems to have made a deliberate decision to place a high value on the House and its furnishings as an important historic resource. Although they changed some of the original finishes, reupholstered many of the furnishings, and discarded a number of the floor coverings and window treatments; they retained two original floorcloths and the drawing room drapes. The Kellys essentially maintained the House and its interiors as representatives of life during the antebellum period in a suburban villa in Natchez. For young newlyweds of considerable wealth to adopt such an approach, one of preservation and rehabilitation rather than renovation and modernization, was rare.

The couple's attitude towards the Melrose landscape was essentially the same. They clearly placed a high value on sustaining the integrity of the landscape as it had survived and evolved over the previous half-century. The grounds were in need of some refurbishment. As already noted, some fences were being replaced when the panoramic photographs were taken around 1905. Replanting of trees, hedges, ornamental shrubs, perennials, and bulbs seems to have started shortly afterwards. The work on the grounds was guided by the former slaves and caretakers Jane Johnson and Alice Sims. According to Marian Ferry, they walked around the grounds with Ethel Kelly showing her "the layout of the gardens and the paths wide enough for carriages and told her of the original plant materials."¹⁹⁸

Both George and Ethel Kelly were actively involved in the management of the ornamental grounds and the working landscape at Melrose.¹⁹⁹ The Kellys decided to operate a small dairy farm at Melrose and to continue to rent out fields. They relied on a labor force of African American employees to maintain the grounds and operate the dairy enterprise, and they always rented to African Americans. They employed an overseer and at least five laborers to do the gardening and farming year round, with extra employees at busy times. Ed Barland was the first overseer or superintendent employed by the Kellys. Sometime after the mid-1920s he was succeeded by George Screws. In 1950 the overseer was Nelson Foster, who in turn was succeeded by Charlie Johnson.²⁰⁰ The indoor help, which included a butler, a cook, and two maids, helped outdoors when called upon. In 1950 Fred Page was hired to replace Johnny Mack as butler. Mr. Page remains at

¹⁹⁸ Marian Ferry, interview by Kathleen Jenkins, May 4, 1976, 9.

¹⁹⁹ Marian Ferry, interview by Kathleen Jenkins, March 20, 1996, 1-3, and Fred Page, interview by Kathleen Jenkins, February 14, 1996.

²⁰⁰ In the 1950s the permanent outdoor help included: Will MacCovens, James Dougherty, Shad Coleman, Charlie Wade and Arthur [last name unknown].

Melrose today (1996), and his memory of life at Melrose in the 1950s provides a vivid picture of the place at that time.²⁰¹

One renter in the 1950s, named Milton Carter, who lived in town on Watkins Street, had a wife named Phoebe Carter who was employed as one of the Kellys' maids. After Milton Carter died, the fields were rented by Eddie Marks, who lived on Daisy Street in Natchez.²⁰²

The Kellys joined Natchez society and became active in civic and religious life. Ethel Kelly was among the founders of the Natchez Pilgrimage, the annual pageant and tour of historic homes and gardens intended to showcase the town's architectural heritage. Melrose was opened to the public for the first Pilgrimage in 1932. By the early 1950s about 180 people would tour Melrose each morning or afternoon it was open.²⁰³ (Pilgrimage schedules dictated that the homes be shown either morning or afternoon every third day.) Later the number increased to between 500 and 600 people during the four-hour period. Visitors parked in the front field, and Pilgrimage tickets were collected at the gate to the front lawn, but those arriving by bus would be taken directly to the House. The butler met the visitors at the portico and admitted them to the interior. After touring the House, visitors were free to walk around the grounds.²⁰⁴ In preparation for the Pilgrimage, the Kellys hired temporary help to assist their permanent employees in the gardens, so that everything would be seen at its best.

The 1930s to the 1950s represent the middle of the Kelly era at Melrose. Aerial photographs taken in 1941 and 1956 are the primary sources for the Plans 3 and 4.²⁰⁵ There are few significant differences between the landscapes seen in these photographs, confirming the reports that once the Kellys had completed their rehabilitation of Melrose they made few further changes, and the landscape entered into a period of homeostasis.²⁰⁶ A series of interviews with Fred Page provides detailed information about land use patterns and maintenance practices during the Kelly era. Whenever this information can be compared with the photographic record or evidence on site, the comparisons confirm the accuracy of Mr. Page's account. An interview with Marian Ferry, daughter of George and Ethel Kelly, is also useful, particularly for its insights into family attitudes towards

²⁰¹ Mr. Page has been interviewed several times in the course of this research. The main interview was by Kathleen Jenkins, September 27 and 28, 1995; this was recorded on tape. In October, he was interviewed walking around the grounds by Ian Firth and Barbara Bloom-Fisher. This was not recorded. The primary purpose was to locate features referred to in the first interview. Finally a series of questions was submitted in February 1996.

²⁰² Fred Page, interview, February 14, 1996.

²⁰³ Ibid.

²⁰⁴ Ibid.

²⁰⁵ Aerial photograph reference CPN-4A-52 taken May 4, 1941, was obtained from the Cartographic and Architectural Branch of the National Archives. Aerial photograph reference CPN-5R-101 taken November 18, 1956, was obtained from Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Consulting Engineers, Natchez, Mississippi.

²⁰⁶ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

the landscape.²⁰⁷ There are only a few family photographs available from this period, and unfortunately there is nothing comparable to the panoramic photographs from 1905. There are a few photographs showing the appearance of the front lawn area in the 1930s at the time the Natchez Pilgrimage began.²⁰⁸ The character-defining features of the landscape in the 1930s, 1940s, and 1950s will be described under the same thirteen headings as were used to describe the landscape in the period 1903-1908.

6. Character-Defining Features of the Kelly Landscape

Property Boundaries

The boundaries of the property had not changed since the Kellys arrived at Melrose, except where the bayous had shifted their courses. However, the situation of the property had begun to change in the sense that it was more urban and less rural. In the 1941 aerial photograph, Melrose is located at the edge of the city, but by 1956 it is surrounded by urban developments. In 1941, the most significant development was the subdivision of Woodlands, west of the entrance to Melrose. There was no access to this residential subdivision from Melrose Avenue, so its impact upon Melrose must have been slight. After World War II, the city arrived literally at the gates of Melrose with the subdivision of Roselawn.

Across the Spanish Bayou in 1941, there was scattered development along a road running through the Montebello estate, and by 1956 this development had been replaced by the Montebello School. On the opposite side of Melrose, what was once Auburn had become Duncan Park by 1941, with a golf course occupying most of the grounds. In 1956 this remained, but to the south on one side of the railroad there was a city trash dump and on the other a U.S. Naval establishment.

Because of the woods along the bayous, none of this encircling development would have been seen from within Melrose, except for the Roselawn subdivision. In this period one might have expected to see an expansion of the woods along the Roselawn boundary to screen the new development, but this does not seem to have occurred. In 1956 as in 1905, there was just a single line of trees along the Roselawn boundary. This will be discussed further in the section on views.

²⁰⁷ Kathleen Jenkins conducted a telephone interview with Mrs. Marian Ferry on the subject of the Melrose landscape on March 20, 1996. Mrs. Ferry's memories go back to when she was a child of three or four (1912-1913). She states that she doesn't have strong memories of the landscape and that she largely took it for granted.

²⁰⁸ These photographs are in the NATC Gandy Collection, as are two WPA photographs taken in the 1930s. Additional photographs are known to be in the possession of Marian Ferry and Julia Ferry Hale. Copies of a few of the photographs in the possession of the former have been obtained and are referred to below as the NATC Ferry collections. These show the grounds in 1971 near the end of the Kelly period.

The Kellys did fence their entire property—something that does not appear to have been done before. Fences ran down both the Montebello and the Duncan boundaries following the edge of the stream on the east side and in the middle of the dry channel on the west side. Fred Page remembers the fences consisted of hog wire netting with three strands of barbed wire at the top.²⁰⁹ The railroad line, which had been constructed across the fields in the southern part of the property around 1913 was also fenced.

Landforms and Drainage

The topographic information on the plans is the same as that presented in the 1903-1908 plans. It is not possible to detect on the aerial photographs what changes, if any, had occurred. Significant changes were probably confined to the gullies and bayous. One of the most important alterations that the Kellys made to the Melrose landscape was the creation of a new pond on the Roselawn side. This will be discussed in the section on ponds.

Spatial Organization

The spatial organization of the Melrose landscape was very much the same in the middle of the Kelly period as it had been at the start. The inner zone had the same layout of ornamental grounds, orchard, vegetable garden, and yards as at the turn of the century. The outer zone also had the same layout of yards, fields, and woods with only minor changes in the position of fencelines. The distinctions between the inner and outer zone continued earlier patterns. The inner zone remained primarily residential, while the outer zone was primarily agricultural.

Once the Kellys established their small dairy farm there developed a difference between use of the northern and the southern parts of the outer zone. The northern parts, the front fields and the fields and woods on the Roselawn side, were used by the Kellys and worked by their employees. The fields south of the inner zone were worked by renters. The fenceline running from the back yard to the Spanish Bayou, which divided the Roselawn side from the Montebello fields, was referred to by the Kellys and their employees and renters as the “center” of Melrose.²¹⁰

Arrangement of Buildings

Although the Kellys did not alter the arrangement of the main group of buildings, they did change the way some of the dependencies were used. Most notably they converted the west end of the ground floor of the Dairy into a garage for their automobile. As has been noted above, this was done before they took up permanent residence. Next to this garage, four 55-gallon drums were buried in the ground to hold gasoline. Lines ran from

²⁰⁹ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #1, side B.

²¹⁰ Ibid., tape #2, side A.

these tanks up through the concrete floor slab of the Dairy to a pump inside the garage. Two cannonballs that can still be found in this area were used to cover the openings above two of these tanks.²¹¹ The Kellys also added new farm buildings in and around the stable yard, and changed the stable into a cow barn. The changes will be discussed in the section on yards. The new buildings were lined up along existing fencelines, and only one building, a feeding shed, was located outside the yard.

Circulation Routes

The aerial photographs and the interview with Fred Page provide a more complete picture of circulation routes in this period than it has been possible to piece together for earlier periods. When information was available to compare the system the Kellys developed with the one they inherited, the differences can be seen to be relatively minor.

The gravel entrance drive remained the same, except for the apparent loss of the view from inside the entrance gates to the House. This will be discussed further in the section on views. The gravel side road to the stable yard also remained the same, but the short link between this road and the entrance drive on the north side of the House became disused and grass was allowed to grow over it. There was perhaps less need for this link in the age of the automobile. In the nineteenth century, after people had been deposited at the front door, carriages could be driven to the Carriage House via this link. In the twentieth century the Kellys garaged their automobile in the Dairy dependency and used the Carriage House for storing farm equipment. The road to the garage in the Dairy, added before 1908, remained in constant use throughout the Kelly era.²¹²

The main feature of the roads in the outer zone of the property was a circuit which gave the people who rented land from the Kellys access to their fields without having to trespass within the inner zone of the property. Mr. Page remarked, "You didn't come in the main property, period."²¹³ This circuit diverged from the entrance drive about 200 feet from the gate to the front lawn. One road branched left and ran north of the fences, enclosing the vegetable garden and the stable yard before turning south and running along the edge of the woods on the Montebello side. The right hand branch ran outside the fences around the front lawn, the flower garden and the orchard, to meet the first road on the Montebello side. Sections of this circuit followed routes which must have been used in the nineteenth century. Sections were probably added by the Kellys to create a more completely segregated system. These farm roads were at least partly paved with broken bricks and gravel, but they were not maintained to the same standards as the gravel roads in the inner zone.²¹⁴

The differences between the inner and outer zones were indicated by the types of gates. In the inner zones the gates were ornamental. The Kellys continued to use what was

²¹¹ Information from Fred Page recorded in a footnote to the Marian Ferry interview, March 20, 1996, 2.

²¹² *Ibid.*, tape #1, side B.

²¹³ *Ibid.*, tape #1, side B.

²¹⁴ *Ibid.*, tape #3, side A.

probably a nineteenth-century design for their large gates: white palings with a sag curve along the top. They apparently developed a variant of this for the small "walking" gates, which were framed in a wooden arch. It seems doubtful if this design was used in the nineteenth century as there is no sign of the gates in the panoramas. By contrast, in the outer zone, the gates were utilitarian farm gates, horizontal iron bar gates hung between unpainted cedar posts.²¹⁵

Ornamental Grounds

The Kellys carried out an extensive program of replanting in the ornamental grounds. In doing so, they followed as far as possible the nineteenth-century layout, but the selection of plants seemed to be a reflection of the Kellys, particularly Mrs. Ethel Kelly's tastes. So, although the new planting included many "old fashioned" species, the result should be seen first as Ethel Kelly's garden and only secondarily as a recreation of the McMurrin-Davis garden.

The planting program in the front lawn area was less ambitious than that in the flower garden, but nevertheless significant additions were made. The arrangement of canopy trees in groups on either side of the open center of the lawn remained the same as at the turn of the century, but of course there were losses and replacements. Some trees were not replaced when they died, most notably those immediately in front of the House. In photographs from the 1930s one can see stumps covered with rambling roses and vines.²¹⁶ The hedges which can be seen in photographs from the 1930s are much more robust than those seen in the 1905 panoramas, and it is probable that extensive replanting had occurred. The original lines were maintained but, with the abandonment of the link to the side road, the gap in the north hedge seems to have moved closer to the House.²¹⁷ The hedges stopped when they reached the large camellia bushes in front of the House, which had been there in 1905. Beside the front steps the Kellys added nandinas [*Nandina domestica*] as foundation plantings.²¹⁸

In front of the hedges beds of white irises [*Iris sp.*] were planted which extended the entire length of the north hedge, but probably a much shorter distance to the south because of the heavier shade from the canopy in that direction. In addition to these irises, other flowering plants were introduced to bring color to the lawn, particularly in the spring time. Fred Page remembers pink and white gladiolas [*Gladiolus sp.*] around the tree stumps in the front of the House and widely scattered elsewhere.²¹⁹

²¹⁵ Ibid., tape #1, side A and tape #2, side B.

²¹⁶ NATC Gandy Collection IIB8, IIB10, IIB11.

²¹⁷ NATC Gandy Collection IIB8, IIB14, IIB15, IIB16.

²¹⁸ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B. The actual arrangement varied during this period.

²¹⁹ Ibid., tape #2, side B. The gladiolas may have been *Gladiolus byzantium*.

The most important introductions by the Kellys were the azaleas [*Rhododendron spp.*]. Large groups of azaleas were planted beside the drive and its terminal loop and along the fence beside the front field between the stands of pines. Marian Ferry remembers that azaleas were first planted in the turnaround loop near the house and later added in the other locations. Ethel Kelly's favorite variety was Arlington Pink, which provided bright splashes of color in the grounds during the pilgrimage.²²⁰ While providing spring color, mostly pink and white, these azaleas also changed the spatial character of the lawn. They interrupted the ground plane and therefore diminished the apparent size of the space. Most importantly, they cut off the view between the lawn and the front field. In the 1941 aerial photograph one can detect a thin line of plantings beside the fence; by 1956 there is a thick hedge. This will be discussed further in the section on views.

In the flower garden, Ethel Kelly reestablished a network of paths following the advice of Alice Sims and Jane Johnson.²²¹ The network had neither the usual straight lines of "formal" gardens nor the serpentine lines of the "informal" gardens of the Victorian era, and it is impossible to tell how closely it followed the original. All the paths in the nineteenth century had been lined with boxwoods, according to Alice Sims and Jane Johnson, but Ethel Kelly decided to define the paths with flowering bulbs, principally jonquils [*Narcissus jonquilla*]. Only along the eastern path beside the orchard did she replant boxwood hedges. All the paths were of grass, so after the spring those lined with bulbs must have tended to merge into the surrounding lawn. At the end of the central north-south path, the brick parterre was rebuilt in the 1940s following the lines of the original. Ethel Kelly planned the restoration of this feature as a surprise for her husband who was by then in poor health and had to be taken to the garden in a wheelchair.²²²

Although trees and shrubs were allowed to grow up along the fenceline beyond, the steps of the parterre still provided a viewpoint from which one could look out over the field to the south. The beds in the parterre were edged with monkey grass [*Liriope muscari*] and boxwoods.²²³ Inside these borders, roses were sometimes planted, but annuals and perennials were also used. Beyond the parterre Ethel Kelly planted wild azaleas or "swamp honeysuckle" [*Rhododendron canescens*] along the fenceline. To the northwest of the parterre the Kellys added a tennis court to the garden. It was a grass court squeezed in between several oaks. At each end there was a backstop fence, approximately eleven feet high made of chicken wire on a cypress wood frame. Beyond this fence were boxwood hedges about four feet high.²²⁴ By the 1950s Ethel Kelly no

²²⁰ Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 7, and Julia Ferry Hale, interview by Kathleen Jenkins, March 26, 1996, 9. Arlington Pink Azaleas were named for the nearby villa from whence they came.

²²¹ Marian Ferry, interview, 5, and Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

²²² Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 9 and 10.

²²³ Marian Ferry remembers only monkey grass as an edging forb. Fred Page recalls monkey grass and boxwoods. Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 10; Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

²²⁴ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side A and side B; also NATC History file: Melrose Tennis Court Backstop, drawing and specification.

longer played tennis, but the court continued to be maintained.²²⁵ The plantings in the flower garden were scattered across the lawn in the same garden style that characterized the original garden. The Kellys retained the trees and shrubs that had survived and added more camellias, crape myrtles, and roses. They added other flowering shrubs including hydrangeas, spireas [*Spirea cantoniensis*], gardenias [*Gardenia jasminoides*], and azaleas, which are not mentioned in the McMurrin correspondence but could have been present in the original garden. Ethel Kelly seems to have had a preference for Victorian varieties, e.g. one of her favorite roses was the hybrid perpetual 'Paul Neyron,' but it is not known whether she restricted her choice of plants to those varieties.²²⁶

Although most of the flowering shrubs were not arranged in beds, there were a few exceptions. Hydrangeas [*Hydrangea macrophylla*] were placed in semicircles beside the two magnolias above the brick parterre, and a clump of spireas marked the terminus of the path beside the orchard. There was a bed of roses between the House and the driveway near the library window, and two semi-circular beds beside one of the paths in the middle of the garden.²²⁷ In addition to these beds of shrub roses there were climbing roses trained up trellises in several places near the House and beside the path leading out into the woods on the west side of the garden.²²⁸ Each trellis was about six feet high and painted green. Wisteria vines [*Wisteria floribunda*] were also trained against trellises, but these were of galvanized pipe rather than wood.

While flowering shrubs were the most important part of the horticultural display in the garden, there were beds of perennials and annuals plus drifts of bulbs throughout the garden. Fred Page remembers several large beds of lilies, including daylilies [*Hemerocallis sp.*] one of which was located next to the tennis court. This bed was edged with pink thrift [*Phlox subulata*] in a raised border to give it more visibility.²²⁹ Irises were also planted but not as widely. The beds beside the steps in the parterre were sometimes planted in irises and gladiolas.²³⁰ Annuals were used rather sparingly. Fred Page recalls pansies [*Viola sp.*], zinnias [*Zinnia sp.*], and sweet peas [*Lathyrus odoratus*].²³¹ The pansies were planted around the rose bed outside the library window and in the circle and ellipses in the parterre.²³² The zinnias were used in a strip between the orchard hedge and the boxwood-lined path and in the parterre. The sweet peas were grown near the House. In addition to the jonquils which lined the paths, the bulbs in the

²²⁵ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

²²⁶ Ibid., tape #2, side B. Paul Neyron, often referred to as a "cabbage rose," is more correctly a variety of hybrid perpetual introduced in 1869, according to The Antique Rose Emporium Catalogue, Texas, 1990.

²²⁷ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side A and tape #2, side B.

²²⁸ Ibid., tape #2, side A.

²²⁹ Ibid., tape #2, side A, and information from Fred Page recorded in a footnote to Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 9.

²³⁰ Ibid., tape #2, side B.

²³¹ Ibid., tape #2, side A and side B.

²³² According to Marion Ferry, the rose bed outside the library was bordered early on with violets. Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 8.

garden included surprise lilies [*Lycoris radiata*]²³³ and gladiolas. These tended to multiply and spread in patches across the lawn. The lawn was comprised primarily of St. Augustine grass, but where this would not grow, such as in the shade of magnolia trees, monkey grass was planted. Monkey grass was also used to replace any boxwoods which failed along the path next to the orchard.²³⁴

The Kellys did not carry out an ambitious planting program on the north side of the House. This remained an area of grass and trees with a few flowering shrubs such as camellias. The main improvement here was probably the restoration of the cherry laurel allée leading from the Kitchen to the vegetable garden. The hedges had developed gaps by 1905, and these were filled in, probably at the same time the hedge beside the entrance drive was restored. The path between the hedges was maintained as a lawn.²³⁵ A 1939 Pilgrimage brochure draws attention to two unusual trees on the grounds, a "Compton Oak" [*Quercus comptonae*] and a "Scotch Larch" [*Larix laricina*]. The location of the former is not known but the latter was located on the north side of the Main House outside the dining room window.²³⁶

The maintenance of the ornamental grounds in this period was meticulous and labor intensive. It relied upon the manual labor of a crew of gardeners, with limited use of any modern labor-saving devices, either mechanical or chemical. In short, the maintenance regime, like the design, seems to have been deliberately Victorian. Among the employees at Melrose, four worked primarily in the gardens. But others were called upon to help. In late January and early February when the gardens were being made ready for the Pilgrimage, the Kellys would hire as many as fifteen or twenty people to help.²³⁷

The duties of the gardeners included raking, mowing, mulching, feeding, spraying, and watering. Leaves were raked by hand in early spring. Oak leaves were taken to a compost heap outside the gates on the west side of the garden, and magnolia leaves were taken to a dump in the Montebello side of the property.²³⁸ The leaves were transported by a cart pulled by a mule. Fred Page remembers with affection a mule called Bob who was used for a variety of tasks in the 1950s.

²³³ Also called spider lilies, *Lycoris radiata*.

²³⁴ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

²³⁵ Fred Page, interview, October 7, 1995.

²³⁶ According to the Manual of Cultivated Trees and Shrubs Hardy in North America, Vol. 1, (Alfred Rehder; second edition; Portland, OR.: Discorides Press, 1990, 171), *Quercus comptonae* is a cross between *Quercus lyrata* and *Quercus virginiana*. Introduced in 1920, it is described as being similar to *Quercus virginiana*. The larch can be seen in photographs in the NATC Gandy Collection II B8, 13 and 15. This may be the same tree that can be glimpsed in the 1905 panoramas NATC #166 and #170, and if so it may have been planted by the McMurrans. Although the Kellys referred to it as a "Scotch Larch," the European larch is not native to Scotland and so it is doubtful if it can be associated with the nineteenth-century romantic passion for things Scottish.

²³⁷ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side A.

²³⁸ *Ibid.*, tape #2, side A.

See, we would go around and pick up trash on Saturday mornings, and he knew where every trash pile on the place was. So you could just tie the reins up, and you'd have a hay fork—we used to pick up moss—and he'd know exactly how far to stand with the moss, and he would just wait for you. Then you'd pass him and go load the moss and he would keep up. He'd go circle the whole place. When you'd get a load, you'd just get up on there and tell him to go to the dump, and he'd go to the dump. When he'd run off, he'd just take off with the wagon and everything. That was the fun part. He'd just start running, and then he'd wait on us at the gate.²³⁹

The lawns and paths were mowed with a mower pulled by the mule, but areas around trees and shrubs and the edges of beds had to be cut with a hand sickle. The ground around the shrubs, particularly the azaleas and camellias, was mulched using a garden fork, and once a year leaf mold from the oak leaf compost pile was incorporated into the topsoil. Chemical fertilizers and sprays were employed (once or twice a year the camellias and azaleas were sprayed) but older methods of controlling pests continued to be used:

The azaleas and camellias have a fungus, what we call a blight, some people call it a little old moss, but it's a fungus and it'll kill them. All through the year, it's sort of like a mold, sort of like mildew. In our spare time, me and Shad Coleman who worked for Mrs. Kelly, we'd go around and scrape all that off the flower bushes. We just took a little paddle and would go to each bush. Take a day on it and you'd be good for 6 months or a year. It's an awful lot of work in keeping a formal flower garden.²⁴⁰

Watering in the ornamental grounds was by watering cans. Not much watering was done. The plants in the urns by the front steps had to be watered, but the urns at the parterre held bulbs that didn't need watering. There was a bird bath in the flower garden near the path to the parterre where there was an old pine stump. This bird bath was kept full of water, and the flower bed around it was watered regularly.²⁴¹

The ornamental gardens were on display when the House was opened to the public during the Pilgrimage. But they were primarily for the use and enjoyment of the Kellys and their guests. Favorite spots were furnished with benches and chairs. There was a collection of benches around the tennis court, two flat benches at each end and two high backed benches in the lawn on the north side. On the opposite side of the flower garden between two large live oaks [*Quercus virginiana*] there was a wrought iron table and five chairs.²⁴² Elsewhere there was a circular wooden bench around the base of a large pine

²³⁹ Ibid.

²⁴⁰ Ibid.

²⁴¹ Answers from Fred Page to questions submitted June 12, 1996.

²⁴² Ibid., tape #1, side B.

tree (this can be seen in a photograph taken in the 1930s) but the location is uncertain. It may have been in the flower garden or on the north side of the House.²⁴³

Orchard and Vegetable Garden

The layout of the orchard can be seen in the 1941 and 1956 aerial photographs. The trees were spaced about 15 to 20 feet apart in rows running from northwest to southeast. There were at least thirteen rows but there was space for more. It is not possible to tell the exact number of trees from the photographs, but there were at least fifty in 1956. However, some trees are out of line and these might not have been fruit trees. Marian Ferry recalls that her mother wanted to grow apples like those she had in the North, but they were a total failure. In contrast, pears and figs did well.²⁴⁴ Fred Page remembers that there were peach, pear, wild plum, and fig trees in the orchard in the 1950s.²⁴⁵ Fruit from these trees was sometimes made into preserves by Anna Jackson, the cook, but the orchard was primarily kept for its historic and ornamental values. Ethel Kelly added tung-oil trees [*Aleuritis fordii*] to the orchard, not for the tung oil but because she liked their flowers.²⁴⁶

The orchard was not intensively managed. The trees were occasionally sprayed and some lime was applied to keep them healthy,²⁴⁷ but there was no great concern for the quantity or quality of the fruit. The grass in the orchard was not mowed but was grazed by cattle kept by the Kellys. These cattle entered the orchard via a gate in the northeastern corner. No doubt because of the cattle, a barbed wire fence was constructed inside the orchard hedge, about four to six feet away from the hedge. The hedge was allowed to grow high and was seldom clipped, unlike the hedges at the front of the Main House.²⁴⁸

The main gate to the orchard opposite the corner of the House was in the same location as the gateway shown on Babbit's 1908 map, but the Kellys introduced a wrought iron gate taken from the grounds of Cherokee.²⁴⁹ Inside the gate, between the cherry laurel hedge and the wire fence, there was a "hotbed." This was probably a wooden frame, approximately six feet by ten feet, which could have had glass over it. But Fred Page does not remember any glass being there in the 1950s.²⁵⁰ It was used then for rooting cuttings taken from shrubs, mainly roses, camellias and gardenias, in the flower garden.²⁵¹ On the opposite side of the hedge, behind the Dairy, there was an etagere, a five-tiered stand to display potted plants. In the 1950s this was occupied entirely by

²⁴³ A WPA photograph not yet given a NATC accession number.

²⁴⁴ Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 4.

²⁴⁵ Ibid., tape #1, side B and tape #2, side B.

²⁴⁶ Ibid., tape #1, side B.

²⁴⁷ Ibid., tape #2, side B.

²⁴⁸ Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 4.

²⁴⁹ Ibid., tape #1, side B.

²⁵⁰ Ibid., tape #2, side B.

²⁵¹ It is not known whether this same location was used for the greenhouse or hotbed referred to in the McMurrin correspondence.

mother-in-laws tongues in various sized clay pots.²⁵² This same type of plant was used in the urns in front of the portico of the House and at the ends of the low walls of the parterre.²⁵³ All of the potted plants were taken into the basement below the back porch of the House each winter.

In the vegetable garden on the other side of the back yard a path ran across the middle of the enclosure dividing it into two halves. Vegetables were grown on both sides of this grass path. Fred Page recalls some of the vegetables that were usually grown.

Just regular [garden foods], quite natural: mustard, turnips, tomatoes, plenty of corn like country gentlemen—a few rows of sweet corn, field peas, sweet potatoes, Irish potatoes, and a number of peppers. Probably what you would grow in a regular nice garden for a large home. We also had butter beans and pole beans.²⁵⁴

Marian Ferry remembers a lot of corn, some carrots, beans and turnips, plus artichokes that were always infested with worms and slugs to the disgust of George Kelly.²⁵⁵ There was a water faucet on the south side of the garden and a large stack of manure in the northeastern corner near the Carriage House. The faucet was probably added when piped water reached Melrose. Before that date water for the gardens could have been obtained from the cisterns, the closest one being beside the Carriage House. The water was used mainly to wash off vegetables after picking. Potatoes, tomatoes, etc. were watered with a can two or three times after being set out, but were not watered regularly after that.²⁵⁶ The manure was primarily used when the trenches for the potatoes were dug. The garden was tended in the 1950s by Nels Foster and his crew of three assistants, but other employees lent a hand when needed. After Mrs. Kelly's table was provided for, the rest of the produce of the garden was used by the employees. None of them, therefore, needed to establish their own gardens.

Yards

During the Kelly era the yards behind the House remained landscapes of work, with the same layout as in 1903. Nevertheless, some important changes were made in each yard.

The character of the courtyard was changed by the planting of a water oak [*Quercus nigra*] in the center and a live oak at the eastern end, that grew to shade the entire area. Beneath them, the pattern of paths was also altered by the addition of a path directly linking the House and the Dairy. There were also some changes in the character of the vegetation in the yard. It took on a rather more ornamental character. White irises were

²⁵² Mother-in-law's tongue [*Sansevieria sp.*]

²⁵³ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side A.

²⁵⁴ Ibid., tape #1, side B.

²⁵⁵ Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 4.

²⁵⁶ Answers from Fred page to questions submitted June 12, 1996.

planted at the base of the water oak. The line of boxwoods near the back porch was allowed to grow to about four feet. Behind it there was a small bed of Easter lilies [*Lilium longiflorum* var. *eximium*] which could only be seen from the porch.²⁵⁷ The line of cherry laurels beside the path to the Privy was retained, and in front of it stood a crape myrtle with a bed of irises and lilies. Vines were encouraged to grow on the dependencies: a white jasmine, [*Jessamine officinale*] grew up the column on the porch of the Dairy nearest the Main House, a wisteria was trained as a trellis at the northeast corner of the Kitchen and creeping figs [*Ficus pumila*] were allowed to cover the walls of the Privy and Smokehouse.

In the back yard the dog pens were an important feature during the early years when the Kellys enjoyed hunting. They were used to house Walker hounds for hunting, and Great Danes and Redbone deer dogs. But this had ceased and the pens had been removed by 1950.²⁵⁸ Consistent with this apparent tidying up of the yard, a few ornamental plantings were introduced. Fred Page recalls a large bed of daylilies around a Japanese holly [*Ilex crenata*] in the center of the yard.²⁵⁹

In the stable yard, the old stable was now used for housing cows in milk, and was often referred to as a barn rather than a stable. It was extensively altered to accommodate the cows, but it remained the same size and shape.²⁶⁰ The old Carriage House was also changed. A lean-to was added on its north side to provide extra storage for farm equipment. Several new buildings were constructed in the yard. A new chicken house was built just inside the gate to the yard, and the area between it and the fence beside the vegetable garden was enclosed as a pen for the chickens. Behind the stable four new structures were built: a woodshed, a storage shed, and a cattle shed were constructed against the fenceline, plus a feeding shed on the other side of the fence. All of these were simple frame structures with shed roofs and wooden sidings. The woodshed and storage shed were fully enclosed, while the cattle shed and feeding shed were partly open.²⁶¹

In the 1950s, according to Fred Page, Ethel Kelly kept between eight and fourteen Jersey cows, with about four being in milk at any one time.²⁶² Before the war, the Kellys had also kept bulls for breeding, but Mrs. Kelly was afraid a bull might break out and go into the subdivisions beside Melrose, so she had stopped keeping bulls by the 1950s. The cows were milked in the old stable, and the milk was then carried in a five-gallon can across to the Dairy.

²⁵⁷ Ibid., tape #2, side A.

²⁵⁸ Fred Page, interview, February 14, 1996.

²⁵⁹ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side A.

²⁶⁰ In the 1905 panoramas the Stable can be seen before its alteration. The extent of the rebuilding is discussed in the Historic Structures Report. The main changes to the exterior were the addition of windows and replacement of original siding and doors.

²⁶¹ Fred Page, interview, October 7, 1995. The buildings are recorded in the following photographs: R. Miller photograph 5/1975 MDAH #183-35, K. Pool photograph 5/1984 MDAH#1471 - 16 through 20.

²⁶² Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #1, side B.

Anna was in charge of that, and she would go over, and Jamie (James Dougherty) would have great big pans he would pour milk in and keep water in those troughs. They would set the milk pans in there and that would keep ants or bugs or anything from it. Then she would go over each morning and skim. She'd save a couple of crocks of cream: a sour cream and a fresh cream. Then she'd make two churnings, and Mrs. Kelly would give it to her friends: Mrs. Mangum, Mrs. Postlewaite, and Mrs. Adams and Mrs. Ferriday-Burns. She always had some livestock out in the country, so she had plenty of butter.²⁶³

Any extra butter not given away was sold in Natchez:

The cook would sell the extra up on Franklin Street for fifty cents a pound. Then she would turn the butter money in to Mrs. Kelly. Those were her cows, and she wouldn't take less.²⁶⁴

During the Pilgrimage, the old way of keeping milk cool in the Dairy was one of the items demonstrated for visitors. In the 1950s the cows shared the stable with just one horse, called Jim, and with Bob, the mule. No doubt there had been more horses in earlier years. Ethel Kelly had been fond of horseback riding and hunting, but she had given up riding after hurting her back in a fall.²⁶⁵

In addition to chickens, cows, calves, horses, and a mule, the Kellys kept turkeys, ducks, geese, and guinea hens. The turkeys were kept in the small enclosure on the east side of the back yard. This pen is smaller than the one shown on Babbit's 1908 survey because obviously the fencelines had been moved. Fred Page remembers that the young turkeys often suffered from "loose-neck" in the warm months, which he attributed to mosquito-borne disease.²⁶⁶ The ducks and geese lived beside that large pond northeast of the stable yard, and at one time George Kelly also kept some swans in the pond. The geese included Canada geese which had their wings clipped so they wouldn't fly away. The guinea hens were probably kept in the stable yard with the chickens. Marian Ferry remembers her mother prized them as watchdogs, but eventually got rid of them because they made too much noise.²⁶⁷

The enclosure beside the turkey pen was also used primarily for livestock. But this yard was for animals owned by employees. Marian Ferry called this enclosure "Aunt Alice's barnyard," referring to Alice Sims.²⁶⁸ The small barn was also known as the "Servant's Stable" and for years this was where Jane Johnson kept her horses:

²⁶³ Ibid.

²⁶⁴ Ibid.

²⁶⁵ Ibid., tape #2, side B.

²⁶⁶ Fred Page, interview, October 7, 1995.

²⁶⁷ Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 7.

²⁶⁸ Ibid.

She had to have a buggy and horses, and you didn't keep your horses and livestock in with Mrs. Kelly's. Everything was separate in the old days. The black horses were in one section, and the white ones were in another lot. If you were a black person and you had horses, you didn't put them in with the white people's horses to graze. Everything was separate.²⁶⁹

Fields

The pattern of fields which can be seen in the 1941 aerial photograph is virtually the same as the one recorded in the 1903 surveyor's notes. When the Kellys came to Melrose, they replaced old fences, but they kept the historic field pattern. The only significant change to that pattern had come when the Natchez and Eastern Railroad bisected the large field at the southern end of the property in 1913. Within this historic field layout, the Kellys developed their own pattern of land use. As already noted, the front field and the Roselawn side were used by the Kellys and worked by their employees, while the Montebello side was worked by renters. This division almost certainly differed from the land use practices of the nineteenth century, when during the McMurrin period all the land was worked by slaves and during the Davis-Kelly period there were no resident owners to operate a "home farm." However, although the land was now divided in terms of who got to use the fields, there was probably no marked difference in agricultural methods. The Kellys elected to operate their farm in an old-fashioned way, utilizing the knowledge and skills of their black employees and with a minimal use of modern technology.

The front field was mainly used to produce hay and pasture cows. The hay was fed to the Kellys' livestock in the winter. The field produced two or three crops of hay per year. When cut, the hay was gathered into shocks at the sides of the field and then pressed into bales. The old press is today (1996) lying at the edge of the woods near the orchard. It was usually operated by Jim, the horse, rather than Bob, the mule:

You could start him around, and he would just take a slow walk and he would steady walk. He'd get so comfortable he'd almost go to sleep, and we'd have to holler at him, "All right Jim," and he'd start back stepping around and around. But the mule, you'd have to get somebody behind him, he didn't like going round and round. He was sort of sensitive to it.²⁷⁰

The hay was pressed in this way through the 1950s and into the 1960s. Only in later years was a modern "pick-up press" brought in to bale the hay. The front field was also used periodically for grazing cattle or growing corn. The corn was taken to the stable and stored in a large bin upstairs before being fed to the livestock.

²⁶⁹ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side A.

²⁷⁰ *Ibid.*

Corn was also grown in the field on the Roselawn side. This field was reached from the stable yard by a road which crossed the small bayou near the location of the old dam which had retained the large pond in 1903. Cattle were usually turned into this cornfield after harvest to graze the residue and the field was also used to grow hay. The woods to the south around the new pond provided the main grazing area for the Kellys' livestock. In later years Ethel Kelly stopped keeping cows and closed the Dairy operation. She then allowed Fred Page to use the Roselawn side to keep his own cattle and horses.²⁷¹ He concentrated on producing beef, but milked a few cows "for atmosphere."

The renters reached their fields via the road which branched from the entrance drive and ran next to the fences beside the front lawn and flower garden. Their fields were used mainly for truck farming. Crops included sweet potatoes, peanuts [*Arachis hypogaea*], watermelons, mush melons, cantaloupes, pole beans, butter beans, "whippoorwill peas" [*Phaseolus sp.*], and cow peas [*Phaseolus sp.*].²⁷² Sometimes cotton [*Gossypium sp.*] was grown. Milton Carter produced five bales of cotton from one of the fields near the railroad in the early 1950s.²⁷³ The large field divided by the railroad was further subdivided in the 1950s by a fence following the farm road across it and by another dividing the western side into two.

The field south of the railroad was used for growing corn and hay. The field on the Duncan side south of the flower garden had a more clayey soil than the others, so it was used more for potatoes and peanuts. The fencelines around this field were changed by the Kellys between 1908 and 1941. New fences were constructed on the east and west sides separating the open field from the woods. It is not known why this was done; in all the other fields there was no separation between field and wood. All the fields were used at times by the renters for grazing livestock, which, as the fields were not separated from the woods, were also free to browse in the latter. The renters at times were allowed to use the Servants' Barn near what they referred to as the center of Melrose, but, other than this, they did not have access to any other buildings on the property.²⁷⁴

The Woods

The boundaries of the woods changed very little through this period, but as trees grew up along fencelines between the fields and beside the railroad, the continuity of the historic margins became obscured. Various uses were made of the woods throughout the period.

First, they provided grazing and browse for livestock owned by the Kellys, their employees, and their renters. Fred Page remembers the woods had an open character, no doubt as a result of grazing.²⁷⁵ But the degree of openness probably varied from place to

²⁷¹ Ibid., tape #1, side B, tape #2, side B.

²⁷² Fred Page, interview, October 7, 1995.

²⁷³ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #1, side B.

²⁷⁴ Fred Page, interview, October 7, 1995.

²⁷⁵ Ibid.

place. The most open, judging from the aerial photographs, were the woods on the Roselawn side, where the Kellys kept their animals. The renters kept hogs in the woods, but they were probably kept in pens. Hog pens could be found on the Montebello side near the bend in the bayou north of the railroad. Close by and out of sight, there was at one time a whiskey still, and the hogs were fed on the waste.

The woods on the Montebello side were logged in the 1950s. The commercial grades of timber were marked by county agents and extracted by loggers.²⁷⁶ Judging by the condition of the woods today, this high grading took place north of the railroad. In later years the Roselawn side was also logged. Fred Page clear-cut some of the area he was allowed to work in the 1970s.

In addition to timber, the woods provided firewood for use in the open fireplaces and wood stoves of the House and its dependencies. The wood was cut by the employees and stacked in the woodshed in the stable yard. From there it was carried as needed to wood boxes located on the back porch and inside the House.²⁷⁷

No use was made of the woods by the Kellys for hunting. They hunted elsewhere on country estates in Mississippi and Louisiana, and trophies from Alaska were proudly displayed in the House.²⁷⁸ The woods at Melrose were left to their employees. Fred Page enjoyed letting dogs chase raccoons and possums:

I just liked the fun and listening to the dogs, or whatever. Somebody might shoot squirrels in the background, but you'd better not come up around the House, that was a no-no. You didn't come up in this part of the premises and shoot squirrels. I didn't do it, and no one else. We had a lot of young boys from the neighborhood would go in the background shooting, but you'd go down and holler at them one or two times, and that was the end of that.²⁷⁹

Lastly the woods were used for dumping trash. The main dump was located in a gully on the Montebello side, beside the fence which extended southeastwards from the orchard. But there were smaller dumps in other gullies along this side. There plant trash from the grounds, which was not to be composted, was disposed of.

²⁷⁶ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

²⁷⁷ *Ibid.*, tape #3, side A.

²⁷⁸ *Ibid.*, tape #2, side B. The Melrose pecan was named for a "Melrose Plantation." There is a plantation of that name surrounded by extensive pecan groves in Natchitoches Parish, Louisiana. The Callons thought it might have been named for their Melrose, but this was apparently a misconception.

²⁷⁹ *Ibid.*, tape #2, side B.

Ponds

One of the most important changes made by the Kellys to Melrose was the creation of a new, much larger pond on the Roselawn side. The old pond north of the vegetable garden was abandoned and a new earth dam was built across the mouth of the bayou. The date of this construction is not known but it was probably before 1920.²⁸⁰ The water level fluctuated widely depending on the season and rainfall. This pond was clearly intended as a recreational and ornamental feature, rather than just for watering livestock:

The back pond was sort of used for fishing, for people living on the premises going down to fish a little bit and water the cows. Years ago they had a lot of geese. Mr. Kelly had geese and ducks, and really kept some swans in that pond for years, they say.²⁸¹

It is not known how the pond was stocked, but Fred Page recalls catching brim, perch, and catfish. In the 1956 aerial photograph the pond can be seen to be dry. Fred Page remembers that the dam was washed out sometime in the 1950s and it was not repaired. After this a small pond was constructed on the edge of the woods south of the dam. This can be seen in the 1956 photograph. It was intended solely for watering livestock.

Two of the dams in the gullies on the Duncan side appear to have been restored by the Kellys. There are concrete flumes and pipes in these dams which appear to have been constructed in the 1920s or 1930s rather than in the nineteenth century. The function of these dams was probably erosion control. However, the pond at the head of the gully south of the orchard might have been different. It was situated on the edge of the woods and might have been used by the renters for watering their livestock.

The pond shown on Babbit's 1908 map lying beside the railroad right of way no longer existed by the 1940s. The construction of the railroad embankment must have disrupted the flow of water to the gully and therefore reduced the need for the pond to control erosion. In the 1941 aerial photograph the basin of the pond can still be seen but it was dry and partially overgrown.

So, of the three ponds shown on Babbit's map, only the cypress pond remained in the 1930s to 1950s. Although this pond was unaltered, the vegetation around it had changed. The stand of trees had expanded, which affected the sequence of views along the entrance drive. Beneath the trees the Kellys planted wild azaleas ("swamp honeysuckle") and irises trying to enhance it while retaining its naturalistic appearance.²⁸²

²⁸⁰ Marian Ferry remembers her father building the dam when she was young and being told not to go near it. Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 7 and 8 (Marian Ferry was born in 1909).

²⁸¹ *Ibid.*, tape #2, side B.

²⁸² Marian Ferry, interview, March 20, 1996, 8.

Views

Two important views were lost in this period, one affecting the approach to the House and the other the scene viewed from the House. First, the historic view to the House from inside the main gate was closed by the growth of trees to the south of the cypress pond. Second, the view from the portico of the House across the lawn into the front field was interrupted by shrubs planted along the fenceline. The original view could only be obtained from the upstairs front gallery. One can only speculate as to the reasons for these changes. It appears that the Kellys came to regard the gate to the front lawn as the entrance to Melrose proper, and paid less attention to the aesthetic characteristics of the landscape outside this gate. At first, this might have been a response to renting out fields in the outer zone. Traffic to the fields on the Montebello side used the entrance drive and then passed along the fence beside the front lawn. The Kellys might have wished to close off views inwards towards the House from this route. Then after the Second World War, the arrival of the city at the outer gates of Melrose may have confirmed this attitude. The new Roselawn subdivision could be seen from the outer zone but not the inner zone.

However, visual connections between the inner and outer zones remained an important feature of the landscape on the south side of the property. There the generally open character of the fencelines was maintained. Trees grew up along these lines but any undergrowth was removed. Fred Page remembers that one could stand near the Dairy and watch trains pass on the railroad.²⁸³

Age and Condition

The 1930s and early 1940s probably represented the heyday of the landscape during the Kelly era. Trees and shrubs planted after they took up permanent residence would have begun to mature and, at the same time, vegetation inherited from the McMurrin and Davis eras would still have been less than one hundred years old. The initiation of the Pilgrimage tours would obviously have provided an incentive to display the grounds at their best. Photographs taken at this time show a very carefully maintained landscape.²⁸⁴ The death of George Kelly in 1946 left Ethel in charge. She reportedly remained energetic and closely involved in the supervision of her property well into old age; nonetheless, as she aged so did the landscape. Fred Page remembers that when he arrived in 1950 the grounds were "perfectly beautiful" and that no changes were to be made.

No she kept everything just like it was, just like when she first planned it and landscaped it. It was perfectly beautiful, and she had it just like she wanted it.²⁸⁵

²⁸³ *Ibid.*, tape #1, side B.

²⁸⁴ NATC Gandy Collection IIB7, IIB13, IIB14.

²⁸⁵ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

However, her decision in the 1950s not to repair the dam of the big pond on the Roselawn side can be seen as an early sign of a decline in the condition of the landscape. The decision not to continue her dairy operation was another. So a process of disintegration began, no doubt gradual at first, which was to continue until Ethel Kelly's death in 1975.

Conclusion

The Kellys made two important changes to the Melrose landscape. First, they established the dairy operation in the stable yard, using the fields and woods nearby as pastures, and they constructed the large pond to water the cattle. Second, they added significantly to the ornamental plantings in the grounds, not only in the flower garden but also in front of the house. This was no doubt motivated by a desire to present Melrose "at its best" during the Pilgrimage. While these changes were important, one is nevertheless struck by the amount of continuity in the landscape from the time the Kellys arrived at Melrose. It was ironic that one of the first acts of the Kellys was to alter the grounds around the House to accommodate their automobile. Afterwards, the family apparently decided to ignore, as far as possible, the technological progress of the twentieth century, at least within the boundaries of Melrose. If one compares the plans of Melrose in the 1930s to 1950s with the plans from 1903 to 1908, a remarkable degree of similarity is evident. The major differences between the plans are the intrusion of the railroad and the replacement of one pond by a much larger one. And the Kellys' deliberate conservatism was also manifest in the way the landscape was managed, in the daily routines of grounds maintenance, gardening, and farming. Old, labor-intensive methods with a reliance on draft animals and manual labor rather than tractors and other machinery continued well into the second half of the twentieth century. This was made possible by the fact that Melrose was home to more than the Kellys; it was the continuing presence of the African Americans which preserved the old way of life.

7. The Callon Occupancy, 1976 - 1990

In June 1976, Melrose was sold by the heirs of Ethel Kelly to John and Betty Callon. At that time the regional economy was experiencing a boom associated with the rising price of oil and gas, and John Callon was actively engaged in the energy business. The couple was determined to make Melrose a showplace where they could entertain friends and accommodate visitors. His business affairs frequently took them to California, and as a result of contacts made in that state, Melrose became a location for the filming of a number of movies. The Callons gained a reputation for giving lavish parties at their new home, which were attended by the "rich and famous" from Hollywood.²⁸⁶ During the Callon period, Melrose was open to the public year round. Paying guests were accommodated in the House and its dependencies, and an antique store was operated for a number of years in the basement of the House.²⁸⁷

²⁸⁶ John S. Callon, "Melrose," typescript, March 9, 1990, 24.

²⁸⁷ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview by Robinson Fisher, October 7, 1995.

When the Callons acquired Melrose, they decided to undertake an expensive refurbishment of the buildings and grounds. The property they acquired was not in the condition that it had been in the 1930s, 40s, and 50s. Ethel Kelly had been 97 when she died, and in her later years, despite the service of loyal employees, the condition of the landscape had slowly deteriorated. The process was symbolized by the fate of the oak she had planted in the center of the courtyard.

It wasn't a really old tree. She said that when she came as a bride in 1900 [1901?], then by 1909 she knew she was going to stay definitely, she decided in that time she wanted a shade tree in the center [of the courtyard]. So she thought she was setting out a live oak and set out a water oak, and the life of a water oak is only 47 years, then it will slowly start losing sap from the branches, which creates the mistletoe. Branch by branch it died down, and when she passed the Callons just took it on down. It was in bad shape. But in the whole center here was a huge pretty tree, but it was the wrong kind. If it had been a live oak, it would have stayed. I'm glad they moved it before it damaged the buildings.²⁸⁸

Moreover the landscape had lost much of its rural character. In 1972, the City of Natchez had acquired a right of way to build a highway along the western side of the property. The four-lane divided highway, the Melrose-Montebello Parkway, ran from the position of the original entrance gates across the western sides of the front field, the field south of the flower garden, and the field beyond the railroad. At its closest point to the House, the road passed within 75 feet of the corner of the flower garden. The Melrose acquired by the Callons was very obviously enclosed within the fabric of the city. It now comprised only 85 acres.

The Callons' intent was to preserve the historic character of Melrose while renovating the House and grounds to accommodate their new way of life. In 1977 they granted an historic preservation easement to Mississippi Department of Archives and History which stipulated that for 30 years no changes would be made at Melrose that would adversely affect its historical and aesthetic values.

The effect of this grant was to assure that no buildings would be destroyed or substantially changed and nothing would be built upon the grounds to detract from its present beauty and authenticity without prior written consent of the Department.²⁸⁹

This easement did not include the entire property. It applied to 40 acres centered on the House but excluded 45 acres of the outer zone, no doubt because the latter were not considered to be of the same historical significance.

²⁸⁸ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

²⁸⁹ John S. Callon, "Melrose," 23.

The subsequent refurbishment of the property did not involve new construction, except for a new road system to better accommodate visitors, but it did involve a new pattern of land use. Farming activities were ended and an urban park type of maintenance was introduced, which focused primarily on grass mowing. At the same time the Callons carried out an extensive program of beautification, adding flowering trees and shrubs to all areas around the House. So Melrose obtained a new look as it attained a new level of celebrity. Visitation markedly increased in the 1980s. It is estimated that as many as 1400 people toured the House some mornings or afternoons during the Pilgrimage.²⁹⁰

The Callons took care to document the renovation process, and consequently there is a fairly complete picture of the changes that were made. An aerial photograph taken in February 1977 and a topographic map made by Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Civil Engineers, of Natchez, Mississippi, provide a picture of the property before many changes had been made.²⁹¹ A series of photographs taken by the Callons and others in the late 1970s and early 1980s record the work in progress.²⁹² In addition, plans provided by professionals consulted by the Callons record various improvements. A series of planting plans prepared by William Garbo, ASLA, of Jackson, Mississippi, record the additions to the ornamental grounds that he proposed.²⁹³ These sources have been supplemented by interviews conducted on site with John and Betty Callon and with Fred Page, who continued to work at Melrose during this period.²⁹⁴ The character-defining features of the landscape during these years will be described under the same headings as were used to describe the earlier landscapes. These are mapped on the plans for the period 1976 to 1990 (see Plans 5 & 6).

8. Character-Defining Features of the Callon Landscape

Property Boundaries

The building of the Melrose-Montebello parkway in the 1970s separated the property from the bayou and woods which had formed its western boundary. The new road opened up the property to the sight and sound of passing traffic along the length of this side. This intrusion was slightly reduced in the front field where the level of the road was

²⁹⁰ Fred Page, interview, February 14, 1996.

²⁹¹ Aerial photograph, International Aerial Mapping Co., San Antonio, Texas, February 1977. Topographic map 'Melrose Plantation' Natchez, MS. Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi; scale 1 inch = 100 feet, contour interval 2 feet.

²⁹² NATC Callon Collection. These color prints and slides have not yet been given accession numbers. Ken P. Pool photographs, May 1984 MDAH #1471 -15 through 20.

²⁹³ The drawings in William Garbo's collection include: Lawn Renovation 3/31/80, Family Parking 12/22/80, Formal Garden 2/81, Guest Cottage 2/81, Planting Plan 2/81, Perennial Garden 4/81, Spring Garden (no date), Entrance Gate (no date).

²⁹⁴ John and Betty Callon were interviewed at Melrose by Robinson Fisher Associates, October 7, 1995; the interview was not recorded. The object of the interview was to map the changes made to the landscape between 1976 and 1990. Fred Page, interviews, September 27 and 28, 1995, and October 7, 1995.

lower than the level of the adjacent ground. As a consequence of this shift in boundaries, the entrance to Melrose had been redesigned and the pattern of fields and woods was reorganized. These changes will be discussed in the appropriate sections below. In the early 1980s, the Callons sold the land south of the railroad to International Paper Realty Corporation. It was subsequently developed for commercial offices. The sale of this seven-acre tract reduced the size of Melrose to 78.68 acres.²⁹⁵ The railroad, now part of Illinois Central Gulf Railroad, became the southern boundary of the property.

Landforms and Drainage

The construction of the parkway disrupted the drainage patterns on the western side of the property. The road increased the amount of runoff and concentrated it into the major gullies, exacerbating the problem of erosion in these areas. However, most of the problems have become manifest on the western side of the road, outside the new property boundary.²⁹⁶ The other change in this period affecting landforms and drainage was the construction of a new dam on the Roselawn side. This will be discussed in the section on ponds.

Spatial Organization

In the Callon period, there was no longer any clear distinction between the use of the inner and outer zones of the property. With the end of farming, there was no need to maintain fences, and the old ones were thought to look untidy, so they were removed.²⁹⁷ This practice particularly affected the appearance of the yards behind the House where the fences had defined each space. Elsewhere, for example around the fields, fenceline stands of trees continued to define edges, and the change was less noticeable. In addition, the Callons removed the old cherry laurel hedges from the ornamental grounds, replacing only a short stretch beside the orchard. Consequently, the historic compartmentalization of the grounds almost disappeared. The result was a more open, less distinct series of spaces which flowed together, extending from the hedge, separating the front field from the front lawn, to the woods beside the Servants' Barn.

Arrangement of Buildings

All the buildings dating from the nineteenth century were retained in their original positions, with the minor exception of the children's' Playhouse. This was moved from the north side of the Kitchen to the south side of the Dairy. All the farm buildings added by the Kellys were now redundant and were removed with the exception of the small storage or warming shed behind the stable. Only two new buildings were added. A Greenhouse was placed in the field to the east of the orchard. This small wooden structure, clad with fiberglass panels, was used to propagate and overwinter pot plants-tasks previously

²⁹⁵ Map of Survey of Portion of Melrose, Robert J. Kuehn Jr., Reg. Land Surveyor, November 1989, revised December 14, 1989.

²⁹⁶ Field observations indicate that active gully erosion is occurring in several areas.

²⁹⁷ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

performed in the hotbed beside the orchard and the basement of the main House.²⁹⁸ The other building was a Pumphouse located above a well in the woods south of the orchard. Water was fed from there to an irrigation system in the ornamental grounds.²⁹⁹

Circulation Routes

The Callons made a number of changes to the circulation system, primarily to address the needs of visitors.

The main gates to the property had been moved by the City during the last years of Ethel Kelly when the parkway was constructed. These gates were repaired and retained in their new position near the cypress pond by the Callons.³⁰⁰ From these gates, visitors coming to tour the House and grounds proceeded along the entrance road to the junction with what had been a circuit of farm roads in the Kelly era. There they branched left, taking the road on the Roselawn side, which was regraded and resurfaced in gravel and now led to a large parking lot in the former vegetable garden. From that point visitors could walk to the courtyard across the lawn north of the Kitchen.

Family members and their guests continued to use the gates to the front lawn. Once inside, their route depended on the occasion. On formal occasions, such as receptions and parties, guests drove to the portico of the House via a new road which made a large loop around the lawn. This new route was selected by John Callon to provide impressive views of the front of the House.³⁰¹ The old road on the north side of the lawn was abandoned and grassed over. Most of the original turning loop was also abandoned. Ordinarily family members and guests did not go to the front of the House, but proceeded along the side road to a new family parking lot north of the Smokehouse. The garage in the Dairy used by the Kellys was closed, and the road leading to it on the south side of the House was removed.

Thus a new and rational, though unhistoric, system of circulation was created around the House. In addition to this, the Callons built a new road through the fields on the Montebello side of the property. It started in what had been the stable yard and finished in the southwestern corner of the fields where the railroad met the Parkway. This road used short stretches of the old farm roads from the Kelly era, but much of it followed a new, more direct line. The rest of the farm roads in what had been the outer zone of the property were abandoned and became overgrown.

²⁹⁸ Fred Page, interview, February 14, 1996.

²⁹⁹ Ibid.

³⁰⁰ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

³⁰¹ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995, "Melrose Access Road," drawing, Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, November 1976.

Ornamental Grounds

The removal of the hedges, which had separated the front lawn from the flower garden and the area to the north of the House, had the effect of combining these three divisions of the ornamental grounds into one continuous space. Within this space, selected areas were embellished while the layout was generally simplified and the maintenance requirements reduced. In the front lawn area, the main changes were related to the new route to the front door.³⁰² Groups of azaleas and drifts of bulbs were planted alongside the new road, reinforcing the hedge planted by the Kellys separating the lawn from the front field. More azaleas were planted beside the portico in place of the nandinas used as foundation planting by the Kellys. In front of the steps a concrete pad was placed to act as a drop-off point, the mounting block was repositioned beyond this, and nearby the remains of one of the old tree stumps covered in vines was removed. When the Callons were entertaining, the trees along the entrance drive and beside the House could be illuminated by an outdoor lighting system.³⁰³

In the flower garden area most of the additions were on the south side of the House and around the brick parterre.³⁰⁴ On the south side of the House, the road to the Dairy was replaced by lawn, and the Callons planted more azaleas and roses. The parterre, partially decayed, was restored for a second time. William Garbo prepared a new planting design. White azaleas were planted beside the steps and the island beds were filled with bulbs and annuals inside a frame of boxwoods. The historic view to the south no longer existed, so more azaleas were planted to provide a colorful foreground to the advancing woods. The network of paths which linked the parterre to the rest of the garden was abandoned, and the lawn was now mowed as a continuous greensward. Since the building of the parkway to the west of the garden, the gates on that side led nowhere, so the main path running to these gates had lost its function. Without these paths the remainder of the garden appeared as a somewhat haphazard scatter of shrubs and perennials. But no alternative network was developed, and this part of the grounds was probably not used as much as it had been in earlier times.

In contrast, the north side of the House assumed a greater prominence. The construction of the parking lot for tourists in the former vegetable garden and the parking lot for family members and guests near the Smokehouse brought most people to this side of the grounds upon arrival. The removal of the hedge beside the front lawn and what remained of the cherry laurel allée united this area with the lawn and the back yard, so that they appeared to be one space. The Callons retained camellias, azaleas that Ethel Kelly had planted on the western side of the allée and added roses on the east side and a bed of

³⁰² NATC Callon Collection photographs; John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995; W. Garbo, Planting Plan 2, 1981.

³⁰³ Landscape Illumination Study, March 18, 1977 (two drawings by John Walton, Texas). NATC History File, Melrose, Callon Receipts. Receipt for tree lights April 9, 1982.

³⁰⁴ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995; William Garbo, Formal Garden, 2/81, and photographs showing the restoration of the parterre in the possession of W. Garbo.

azaleas on the north side of the Kitchen.³⁰⁵ The removal of a very large red oak [*Quercus rubra*], which for many years had shaded this area, made these new plantings possible. New brick paths were laid on either side of the cistern house to lead from the family parking lot to the courtyard, and a large bed of roses was established between these paths.

The Orchard

Unlike the various divisions of the ornamental grounds, the orchard remained a separate space. The old cherry laurel hedge was removed, but it was replaced behind the Dairy by a hedge of sasanquas [*Camellia sasanqua*] and next to the back yard by a line of azaleas. Only a few healthy fruit trees were left in the orchard by the mid 1970s, probably less than a dozen.³⁰⁶ The Callons added some cherry, Japanese persimmon [*Diospyros kaki*], and pear trees, plus some blueberry bushes [*Vaccinium ashei*].³⁰⁷ But the orchard was allowed to remain relatively empty compared to its original layout.

Inside the wrought iron gate to the orchard, in place of the hotbed, a cutting garden was established to produce flowers for the House. But this was found to require too much maintenance and was abandoned after a few years.³⁰⁸ On the other side of the hedge, the relocated children's Playhouse took the place of Ethel Kelly's etagere. It was nestled into the bend of the hedge and framed by oleanders [*Nerium oleander*].

The old vegetable garden was converted to a parking lot, partly gravel and partly grass covered. No new vegetable garden was established.

Yards

The courtyard remained the center of daily life. The Callons slept in the Main House, but lived during the day in the Kitchen dependency. The courtyard became the primary locus for garden parties and outdoor entertainments, so it was refurbished with that in mind. During parties, guests would be received at the front door and then pass through the House to the courtyard. There food and drink was served, music was relayed through a sound system installed in the Cistern Houses, and the back yard was illuminated by a lighting system in the trees.³⁰⁹

With the removal of the dying water oak from the center of the courtyard, it reverted to a sunlit open space. The lawn was renovated and the path which bisected it, linking Kitchen

³⁰⁵ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995; William Garbo, Family Parking, December 22, 1980; Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

³⁰⁶ Aerial Photograph, February 1977.

³⁰⁷ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995; Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

³⁰⁸ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995; W. Garbo perennial Garden, April 1981.

³⁰⁹ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995; Landscape Illumination Study, March 18, 1977.

and Dairy, was removed.³¹⁰ The boxwood hedge beside the back porch of the House was also removed and replaced by azaleas. Azaleas were also planted in front of the porch columns of the Kitchen and Dairy. The cherry laurel hedge near the Privy was taken out, but a new hedge of Japanese yew was added beside the Smokehouse to screen air conditioning units. The creeping fig [*Ficus pumila*] vines were removed from both Privy and Smokehouse.

The rest of the yards lost much of their earlier spatial and functional identities when the fences were removed and farming ceased. They were now treated as part of the ornamental grounds around the House.

In the back yard azaleas were planted beside the orchard and along the eastern boundary. Azaleas were also added to the hedge beside the side road to help screen the new visitors' parking lot. Across the back yard the former Slave Cabins were renovated and the northern cabin was used to provide additional accommodation for guests. As part of these improvements, foundation plantings were added, mostly beds of azaleas but with some other shrubs and vines.³¹¹

The stable yard became a space that one passed through on the way to the restored pond or to the road leading around the back of the property. It could still be identified as the stable yard only because of the continuing presence of historic buildings: the Stable and Carriage House. In the absence of livestock, the sward of grass improved and became part of the lawn which now ran from the House to the pond. The Callons planted a few pecan trees [*Carya illinoensis*], including the variety named "Melrose" in the yard and along the side road leading to it.³¹²

The yards east of the stable yard and back yard virtually disappeared. The upper part of the larger yard became indistinguishable from the stable yard. The lower part had been invaded by trees by 1977 so that the old Servants' Barn was now in the woods. However, the Callons did repair the barn, and it remained in use as a storage shed. The small turkey pen had also been invaded by trees, and this became part of a belt of woods along the eastern side of the back yard and orchard. The white walking gates built by the Kellys on the eastern side of the back yard remained, but they no longer led anywhere.

Fields and Woods

With the end of farming activities the fields became grasslands, maintained by mowing. In this condition they provided a green "pastoral" setting, which was relatively unchanging from season to season. But the spaces themselves were not static. By the time the Callons acquired Melrose, the woodlands had begun to advance into the fields, and this process continued, reducing the size of the open areas. Two fields were allowed to revert completely to woods. The field south of the flower garden had been cut into by

³¹⁰ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995; Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B; NATC Callon Collection Photographs.

³¹¹ John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995; W. Garbo, Guest Cottage, February 1981.

³¹² John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995.

the Melrose-Montebello Parkway, and it was now abandoned. Pine trees were planted there around 1981, perhaps to accelerate the process of succession as the trees were never harvested.³¹³ The field on the Roselawn side was allowed to grow up into woodland. This provided a barrier between the Roselawn subdivision and the pond restored by the Callons on that side of the property.

Woodlands were no longer used for grazing or to obtain firewood, and those that had been logged in the Kelly period began to recover. However, the character of the woods was changing. Areas which had been disturbed and areas newly colonized by trees tended to develop a dense understory. The woods therefore no longer had the same open character that had previously been noted.

Ponds

The large pond on the Roselawn side was recreated by the Callons. A new and bigger earth dam was constructed in approximately the same position as the failed dam. Earth for this new dam must have been obtained from the sides of the bayou, for the Callon pond was noticeably wider than the Kelly pond and had straighter sides. The water level in the pond was artificially maintained by pumping water into it. The pond was incorporated into the ornamental grounds and became a place for outdoor entertainments. A gazebo, made of cypress timbers recycled from old buildings, was built in the center of the pond and provided a focal point in the landscape.³¹⁴

The cypress pond remained unaltered through this period.

All the other ponds which remained on the property were now dry and engulfed within the woodlands.

Views

Many of the views which had characterized the landscape at the turn of the century had been lost by the 1980s as a result of changes in land use and management, some of which had begun in the Kelly period. In particular, the views from the old inner to the outer zones had become obscured. From the front field, one glimpsed only the House in winter because of the growth of trees and shrubs along the fenceline between field and lawn. And to the south of the House, views across the property had disappeared as fields were invaded by woods and fenceline vegetation became impenetrable.

During the Callon years new viewpoints were created which partially compensated for these losses. From the new loop road around the lawn, fine views were obtained of the front of the House. During daylight, guests would stop and take photographs, while at

³¹³ NATC History File, Melrose, Callon receipts: Order for tree seedlings, Mississippi Forestry Commission, October 20, 1981.

³¹⁴ Ken P. Pool photograph May, 1984. MDAH #1471 - 17; Ron Miller photograph 1992 NATC, HABS IV H1 & 2; John Callon and Betty Callon, interview, October 7, 1995.

night elaborate illumination made the scene even more memorable.³¹⁵ To the rear of the House the extension of the ornamental treatment of the grounds past the Stables to the pond with its gazebo encouraged guests to stroll in that direction. This walk could be regarded as a compensation for the fate of the flower garden where the paths had vanished and the views had gone.

Age and Condition

Giant oaks and magnolias, with old crape myrtles and camellias, had become a feature of the grounds at Melrose by the 1970s. At the same time, when the Callons arrived many areas were in need of attention. Important trees and shrubs had been lost in storms and as a result of age and disease.³¹⁶ The Callons therefore carried out a program of renewal. But their planting program was restricted in its scope—there was a concentration on azaleas and roses. The result was a reduction in the variety of plants within the grounds. No doubt in part this responded to a need to simplify and reduce the costs of maintenance.³¹⁷ But it must also have reflected a changed aesthetic, a more modern approach to the arrangement of plants, rather than the Victorian gardenesque.

Conclusion

The Callons renovated Melrose and brought it into the late twentieth century, when it became a much visited museum, a setting for Hollywood movies, and a place for lavish entertainments. The focus of their preservation concerns and efforts was the House, its architecture, and its interior furnishings. The landscape was regarded as a decorative setting. The old spatial organization of the landscape no longer made sense once farming was ended, and so it was abandoned and partially crased. Instead, the House and the other historic buildings were now displayed in an ornamental setting of stately oaks, flowering azaleas, and green turf.

³¹⁵ *Ibid.*

³¹⁶ Fred Page, interview, September 27 and 28, 1995, tape #2, side B.

³¹⁷ *Ibid.*

III. EXISTING CONDITIONS

III. EXISTING CONDITIONS

A. The National Park Service Stewardship of Melrose

Melrose has been in the care of the National Park Service since 1990. In the past six years no major changes have been made to the landscape surrounding the house. The number of visitors has increased, but the existing circulation system developed by the Callons in the late 1970s appears to be adequate.³¹⁸ Visitors park their vehicles in the area of the former vegetable garden and approach the house from the north. Park rangers operate a small bookstore in the Kitchen building, and visitors usually wait in the courtyard to take a guided tour of the house. Interpretation programs focus on the house, particularly the interior and its furnishings. Visitors are free to wander around the grounds, but there are no marked paths or interpretive trails. The grounds are maintained by continuous mowing during the growing season. Some of the azaleas planted during the Callon occupancy have been removed, but no new planting has been done.

Away from the house the changes have been more significant. New buildings have been erected in the fields to the south. A collection storage building surrounded by a security fence has been built in the field to the east of the orchard and south of the Servants' Barn, and a maintenance compound is nearing completion in the southwestern corner of the property. These are large buildings, and they have had a major impact on the historic landscape in these areas.

So far, two structures have been demolished by the National Park Service. The gazebo constructed in the large pond by the Callons was removed in the summer of 1995, when the water level was low. The water level in the pond began to fluctuate when the National Park Service ceased the practice initiated by the Callons of pumping water into the pond. The Callon Greenhouse was removed in the summer of 1996.

In November 1995 a new topographic survey of the property was completed.³¹⁹ This survey was carried out to correct and update the 1977 aerial survey, using field measurements. Contours were remapped at one-foot intervals in the inner zone around the house and at two-foot intervals over the remainder of the property. The locations of all buildings, roads, and operational utility lines were marked. Within the inner zone, the positions and sizes of all trees and shrubs were noted. The trees and shrubs were identified in a separate survey.³²⁰ Aerial photography flown in the winter, when the leaves were off the trees, provided additional information, particularly on the distribution

³¹⁸ Over two thousand people toured the House on the busiest days in March and April 1995. Visitation at House Tours August '94 - July '95, data supplied by National Park Service NATC.

³¹⁹ "Map of topographic survey of Melrose N.P. Historic Easement Survey." Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions, Natchez, Mississippi, November 1995. Scale 1"=100'.

³²⁰ This vegetation survey was made by Maurcen O'Brien of Robinson Fisher Associates in October 1995.

and character of the woodlands.³²¹ These surveys, supported by additional fieldwork, provide the basis for the following description of the existing landscape at Melrose. The character-defining features will be described under the same headings as were used to describe the landscape in the Callon era. This description is accompanied by plans of the entire property and the inner zone—Existing Conditions Plans 7 and 8, and 8.1. The inner zone is also presented in five parts, 8A through 8E, so that the inventory of trees and shrubs can be read more easily. This inventory is provided in Appendix C. References will also be made to photographs of the landscape taken in October 1995 and February 1996. The latter were taken at the same time of the year and from the same viewpoints as the panoramic photographs taken in ca. 1905 (referred to in Section II E4). These photographs of existing conditions can be found at the end of this chapter.

B. Character-Defining Features of the Present Landscape

1. Property Boundaries

Melrose today comprises 78.68 acres of land. It retains its nineteenth-century boundaries only on the northern side. On this side the boundary is a straight line separating Melrose from Roselawn Homes and Roselawn Terrace subdivision. A total of twenty-five lots within these subdivisions abut the Melrose line. The small size of these residential lots, generally 50 x 80 feet, is in strong contrast to the large size of the Melrose property, even in its reduced condition. On the eastern side, Spanish Bayou provides the property boundary. This was the case in the last century, but the stream has shifted its position, migrating eastward, so the line no longer coincides with the historic boundary, as seen in Figure 18.

Across the bayou most of the land is occupied by the campus of McLaurin Elementary. To the south the Melrose property boundary is marked by a railroad embankment. The single-track freight line is now part of the Illinois Central Gulf Railroad's network. The right-of-way was conveyed in 1913 to the then-Natchez and Eastern railroad, but this did not become the southern boundary of Melrose until the Callons sold the land beyond the railroad in the early 1980s. On the western side, the Melrose-Montebello Parkway has formed the boundary of the property since the right-of-way was acquired in 1972.

Nearly the entire length of the boundaries is screened by woodlands. Even along the southern and western edges, where the railroad and parkway once cut through open fields, there are now woods, except for a short stretch near the main entrance. But only one boundary line is now fenced. Along the northern line a chain-link fence separates Melrose from the residential backyards of the Roselawn Subdivision.

³²¹ Black-and-white and color infrared aerial photographs at a scale of 1"=600' were taken by International Aerial Mapping Co., San Antonio, Texas, March 2, 1996.

2. Landform and Drainage

Deposits of loess from fifty to two hundred feet thick overlie the bedrock in a band five to ten miles wide along the Mississippi from Vicksburg south through Natchez and into Louisiana. This loess forms the upper part of the bluff overlooking the river at Natchez and underlies the gently undulating ground east of the city in which Melrose is located. The property lies beside the Spanish Bayou, and it drains toward this stream and one of its western tributaries. There is a change of elevation of 58 feet across the property. The house occupies the highest point on the site (180 feet above datum). The lowest point is found in the southeast corner where the Spanish Bayou runs beneath the bridge carrying the Illinois Gulf Central Railroad. The land rises steeply from the bayou (slopes in excess of 20 %) for about twenty feet and then flattens out into a gently sloping plain. Around the house the slopes are very gentle (less than 5%).

Loess is a fine grained-colian deposit that produces silty soils with a number of significant characteristics. These silty soils have a high natural fertility and available water capacity. They are easily tilled and can be cultivated at a wide range of moisture contents without clodding. However, they are also easily eroded once their vegetation cover has been removed. Deep ravines and gullies can be formed, often with vertical walls. Once erosion starts in an open field, it is difficult to prevent further washing and deepening of the gullies.

This potential fertility and erodibility were emphasized in nineteenth-century studies of the geology of the region and in more recent studies of its soils.³²² The most recent soil survey of Adams County classifies the soils at Melrose into three series, but all of these share these characteristics to a greater or lesser degree.³²³ The soils over most of the property where the slopes are gentle are classified in the "Memphis silt loam" series. This series is found on upland areas with slopes from 2 to 17%. This soil type is deep, well drained, strongly acidic, and provides easy root penetration. When cultivated, its erodibility varies from moderate on nearly level slopes to severe in areas with slopes greater than 5%. Runoff increases from moderate to rapid with increased slope.

The soils on the slopes beside the Spanish Bayou are classified with the "gullied land Natchez" complex. Slopes range from 17 to 60%. This soil type is slightly acidic to mildly alkaline. Smaller gullies are found in silty soils, and larger, wider gullies occur in soils composed of silt and sand. Runoff is rapid, and severe erosive activity has demolished recognizable soil profiles.

³²² B. L. C. Wailes, *Report on the Agriculture and Geology of Mississippi*, (Jackson, MS.: Lippcott, Grambo and Co., 1854); E. W. Hilgard, *Report on the Geology and Agriculture of the State of Mississippi*, (Jackson, MS.: E. Barksdale, 1860), W. J. Geib, "Soil Survey of Adams County, Mississippi," quoted in M. Whitney, *Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils*, (Washington D.C.: GPO, 1910), 705-732.

³²³ U. S. Department of Agriculture, Soil Conservation Service, *Soil Survey, Adams County Mississippi*, (Washington, D.C.: United States Department of Agriculture, 1969).

The soils in a small area south of the orchard are classified in the "Falaya silt loam" series. This soil is somewhat poorly drained, has slow permeability, and is acidic. The area is now tree-covered, but it was formerly part of an open field. It has been noted in the section on the Kelly era landscape (see Section E6) that this field was primarily used for root crops because of its more "clayey" soils. A fourth type of soil, the "Adler silt loam" series, exists at the confluence of the Spanish Bayou and its western tributary. This area was historically part of Melrose but is now outside the property boundaries. Field observations indicate that gully erosion is active in several locations around the property. None of the dams used in the past to retard runoff and thus control erosion are operational today. (See photograph RFA # 1).

Wash from eroding soils into the streams helps give their waters a milky appearance. This is readily noticeable in the Spanish Bayou, which is the only stream to maintain a year-round surface flow. In addition to this pollution, the stream also suffers from widespread dumping of urban trash.

3. Spatial Organization

A visitor to Melrose today sees a landscape that appears to be organized into five parts: a large front field, a lawn around the House and its dependencies, a string of small fields along a gravel road to the maintenance compound, and two areas of woodland, one beside the Spanish Bayou and the other beside the Melrose-Montebello Parkway.

The front field is the largest open space on the property and the only place where one can gain some idea of the original spacious character of the villa landscape. The lawn around the House has a varied cover of trees and shrubs, but there are few clues to the historic spatial organization of the grounds. This area is surrounded by woods and belts of trees on all sides except to the northeast, where an open lawn leads past the Slave Cabins and Stable to the large pond. Between the Slave Cabins and Stable a visitor can see the start of the gravel road leading to the maintenance compound in the southwestern corner of the property. If one follows that road, one passes through a series of small fields separated by belts of trees. None of these fields is very big: the largest, which lies next to the railroad, is about half the size of the front field. The remainder of the property is in woodland; today over half of Melrose is wooded. The edges of the woods are generally straight lines, and taken together the fields and woods appear to form a patchwork loosely organized around an axis running in a northeast to southwest direction.

The visitor to Melrose today therefore sees a landscape that appears to be organized in a very different way from the landscape of the nineteenth century, or that of the early- and mid-twentieth century.

4. Arrangement of Buildings

The logic behind the arrangement of the historic buildings is difficult to appreciate today. The House occupies the highest point on the property, but the advantages of this situation

are no longer very apparent. Breezes were once funneled toward the house, but their passage is now blocked by the growth of trees along fencelines in front of and behind the House. These same trees also obscure any view into the distance that otherwise may have been obtained from the House.

The Stables, Carriage House, and Slave Cabins still stand at the edge of the level apron of ground that extends northeastward from the House, but the relationship of each to the others and to the Main House is no longer clear. Because there are no yards and the circulation system has been changed, the buildings appear to be floating on a lawn without consistent orientation or obvious connections.

The new buildings added by the National Park Service—the collections storage building and maintenance compound—stand alongside the gravel road that runs through the fields behind the House. Thus, they tend to reinforce the impression that this road is an important element in the spatial organization of the property.

The various operational utility lines that serve the buildings are indicated in the Existing Conditions Plans. Around the house all the lines run underground, so they are not visual intrusions. However, two air-conditioning units are prominent in the lawn on the north side of the House, the direction from which visitors first approach it.

5. Circulation Routes

The routes that are now used by visitors and by National Park Service personnel were developed by John and Betty Callon during their rehabilitation work in the late 1970s. All vehicles entering through the main gates are directed to the parking lot on the site of the former vegetable garden. A visitor therefore follows the historic entrance drive for only about half its length before branching off into what was a farm road skirting the inner zone of the property. The side road to the house and the Callons' family parking area are now used only by maintenance and emergency vehicles. The Callon loop road, leading to the front of the House around the lawn, is no longer used, except as a path by those wishing to stroll around the grounds. The white gate, which originally stood where the entrance drive left the front field and entered the inner zone, has been moved and now stands where the road to the parking lot leaves the front field. In its historic position there is now a single steel bar gate, hardly noticeable amidst enveloping shrubbery. (See photograph RFA # 2).

The road that leads from behind the Slave Cabins past the collections storage building to the maintenance compound is only used by National Park Service vehicles, but it also provides the only obvious route for visitors wishing to explore beyond the area around the House. This road, now paved with gravel, is primarily an addition from the Callon era. However, the start of it from the Slave Cabins to the old Servants' Barn does follow the line of a farm track used during the Kelly occupancy of Melrose. The last part of the road follows another stretch of farm road from the same period. With the development of the maintenance compound, this road now becomes an important route through the

property, and the National Park Service has begun to modify its line, straightening it south of the collections storage building. The location of the new maintenance compound also means that a gate in the southwestern corner of the property will become the service entrance to Melrose.

Many of the routes that were used in earlier periods are now abandoned and overgrown. In the front lawn the line of the nineteenth-century entrance drive is now only a bump in the grass. Elsewhere rotting gates and gateposts mark vanished paths in the encircling woods. The traces of old farm roads can be seen as shallow depressions colonized by saplings and briars.

6. Ornamental Grounds

An inventory of all trees and shrubs in the areas around the house was made in October 1995. This is mapped on the Existing Conditions Plans 2 A-E and tabulated in Appendix C. The periods from which the trees and shrubs date has been noted. This dating has been based on the historical research (the ca. 1905 panoramic photographs were particularly useful) but size was also considered as a general indicator of age.³²⁴ A separate inventory of the camellias was made in February and March 1996.³²⁵ The object of this inventory was to identify nineteenth-century varieties and cultivars still present in the grounds. This information is included in Appendix C and also listed separately in Appendix D. At the same time the survey of the trees and shrubs was being made, any groups of perennials or bulbs that were visible were noted, and these are also recorded on the maps and in Appendix C. (The only bulbs visible during the October inventory were the Surprise lilies [*Lycoris radiata*].) The dominant grasses in various parts of the lawn were identified and this information is also given in Appendix C.

The area of the front lawn can be seen in photographs RFA # 6 through 13. Today there is an open expanse of lawn in front of the House. There are no trees in front of the portico, but about one hundred forty feet from the northwestern corner of the House stands a large tulip poplar. Like many of the canopy trees, this dates from the nineteenth century and can be seen on the ca. 1905 panoramas. The canopy trees are grouped on the northern and southern sides of the lawn; these are mostly oaks and southern magnolias. Beneath the canopy there are a few understory trees, including flowering dogwoods and cherries and various hollies, with large masses of shrubs, mostly azaleas. Along the fenceline there are two stands of pines that once framed the view into the field beyond. That view has been obscured by the growth of other trees and the planting of a thick hedge of azaleas. Beside the House there are no longer any clipped cherry laurel hedges, and with the abandonment of part of the entrance drive, there is nothing to delimit the front lawn on the north side. Beside the front steps there is no longer any foundation

³²⁴ The diameter at breast height of trees was recorded in the topographic survey. The assessment of shrub size was less systematic, as many shrubs are multi-stemmed, so judgements based on size must be treated with caution.

³²⁵ This survey was conducted by Nan McGehee, Natchez, MS., for Robinson Fisher Associates, Inc.

planting. Unfortunately one of the two camellias, which had been there since the nineteenth century, died in 1995.

In the former flower garden, which can be seen in photographs RFA #14 through 16, there is a much greater density of trees and shrubs than in the lawn area. Today the garden is a place of deep shade with few flowers. Nearly all the perennials and bulbs have gone, after years of mowing. Only a few jonquils survive in the shelter of shrubbery. The network of paths once defined by jonquils and boxwoods has disappeared, but there are still some clues to the garden's former glories. There are a large number of ornamental shrubs, many placed as single specimens in the lawn. These include camellias, gardenias, azaleas, mock oranges, spiraeas, hydrangeas, tea olives, and beautybushes. On the northern side of the garden the crape myrtles are notable for their size and obvious age. The parterre remains beyond the twin magnolias, with its brick walls and edging of liriopé and boxwood. From the parterre steps one now looks into dense woodland with a foreground of azaleas. In the woods on the west side of the garden one can still find gate posts that once marked the way to the field south of the flower garden. In the southwestern corner of the garden, the area of the tennis court is still recognizable, because of its level surface and the presence of the posts that once supported the net. Perhaps the area that looks most empty today is the lawn beside the south wall of the House. There is little to suggest this was once the way to the flower garden, just a few camellias, azaleas, and banana shrubs, and beside the House one large tea olive.

The north side of the ornamental grounds is shown in photographs RFA #12 and #17. This area no longer appears to have a separate identity. It merges with the front lawn on one side and the back yard on the other. The canopy trees are mostly southern magnolias with a few oaks and pines. Most of the magnolias date from the nineteenth century and are of considerable size. Lines of camellias and azaleas with beds of roses mark the former location of the cherry laurel allée leading from the vegetable garden to the courtyard. Visitors now follow this route or else follow the gravel surface to the paths beside the north Cistern House.

The lawns throughout the ornamental grounds are composed of St. Augustine grass (*Stenotaphrum secundatum*). This dominance of a single species probably dates from the renovations carved out by the Callons.

7. Orchard

The historic orchard is still recognizable as an orchard, although it now contains only eighteen fruit trees. Nevertheless, it has the distinctive appearance of an orchard, with rows of trees regularly spaced amidst an open meadow. This can be seen in photographs RFA # 12 and #17. The surviving fruit trees include pear, apple, fig, peach, and cherry trees. None of them are of any great size or age. Many of the trees are not in good condition, and there are dead trees still standing. In addition to the fruit trees are several pecans, tung oil trees, and ornamental pear and blueberry bushes. Interspersed among the fruit trees there are other trees, such as eastern red cedar, which obviously originated as

volunteers but are now being mowed around and are thus treated as fruit trees. The grass sward beneath the trees varies in composition, but the principal grasses are St. Augustine and common Bermuda. Despite mowing, the orchard is being invaded by trees advancing from the woodlands on its southern and eastern boundaries.

8. Yards

The yards used to be the workplaces of the property, but there is little left today to suggest this historic function. The new National Park Service maintenance compound has relocated modern service functions to the southwestern corner of the property.

The courtyard behind the House is now a gathering place for visitors waiting to take tours. It is an open lawn uninterrupted by any shrubs or trees, though a large live oak stands at this outer edge. (See photographs RFA # 19 and 20). The azaleas planted by John and Betty Callon have been removed in the past five years. The turf, which is dominated by St. Augustine grass, is in good condition. There are no particular signs of wear despite the absence of paved paths across the space.

The back yard retains its identity as a space because buildings and fenceline vegetation still define most of its boundaries, but it is now a lawn shaded by oaks and pecans, similar in character to the ornamental grounds. (See photographs RFA # 21 and 22). A few of the larger oaks are thought to date from the nineteenth century, but most are known to have been planted in this century as they are not shown in the ca. 1905 panoramas. Some of the azaleas planted by the Callons remain along the southern and eastern edges of the yard, but the foundation plantings added by the Callons beside the Slave Cabins have been removed by the National Park Service. On the eastern side of the yard, two ornamental white "walking gates" remain from the Kelly era, but the paths they mark have disappeared and they now only lead into dense woodland.

The historic function of the stable yard is indicated by the presence of the Stable building and the Carriage House. The historic importance of the stable yard as one of the busiest places on the estate is suggested by the junction of three roads within the yard. However, it has lost its identity as a space, and it is difficult, if not impossible, to recognize its historic boundaries. (See photographs RFA # 23 and 24). The stable yard has become part of the large lawn sloping from the House to the pond built by the Callons. It is dominated by Bermuda grass. To the northwest, beyond the Carriage House, the lawn continues to the edge of the gravel parking lot. There is nothing to indicate that the latter space was once a vegetable garden. To the southeast, beyond the lower Slave Cabins and the Slave Privy, the lawn becomes a rougher grassland, which continues to the edge of the woods along the Spanish Bayou. If one knows where the historic fences were located, one can still find traces of the original lines around the yard in the form of slight changes in grade and groups of trees that originated as fenceline volunteers. But one has to know where to look to find these signs of the past.

Although the yards to the east of the back yard and stable yard have essentially disappeared, a few clues to their historic identities can still be found. The old Servants' Barn is now used by the National Park Service maintenance crew as a storage shed. The rough character of its construction and its unpainted state contrast with those of the buildings in the stable yard, and suggest it was part of a different space with a different function. Other clues are hidden in the advancing woods. If one searches there, one can find old fenceposts and fragments of wire fencing and near the back yard the rotting remains of what was once a turkey house.

9. Fields and Woods

The field in front of the House is now the largest field on the property. It can be seen in photographs RFA # 25 through 28. The western side has been cut into by the Melrose-Montebello Parkway, but beyond this road the woodlands that formed the original edge of the field can still be seen. The road is generally four or five feet below the level of the field, and they are separated by a broad swale. Near the entrance gate a stand of young pines partially obscures views between road and field. The field has a sward dominated by St. Augustine grass maintained by regular mowing. In appearance it closely matches the lawns around the House. The only reminder of its former agricultural use is the soil conservation ridge—the "spreader"—that can be clearly seen beneath the turf running east to west near the middle of the field.

The fields on the southern part of the property have been much reduced in size by the advance of the woodlands on all sides over the past twenty years and by the location of new buildings in this area. The field south of the old Servants' Barn contains the National Park Service collections storage building and the Callon's Greenhouse (see photographs RFA # 29 and 30). The field in the southwestern corner of the property is now occupied by the new maintenance compound. The only remaining area that retains something of its historic character as a field is the one beside the railroad line. Even this field has been affected by adjacent construction and the laying of a sewer line from the maintenance compound to a main collector line beside the Spanish Bayou. The fields have been maintained by mowing, but they have a composition very different from the front field and the ornamental lawns around the House. The rough sward is made up of a variety of grasses including Bermuda grass and foxtail millet, with crabgrass, nutsedge, lespedeza, and various forbs occurring in many areas.

The woodlands are a mixture of old and young stands of mainly deciduous trees. The old stands are located alongside Spanish Bayou on the eastern side of the property and around the two gullies draining towards the Melrose-Montebello Parkway on the western side. The young stands are found in areas that were fields until the 1970s: the area north of the large pond, the area south of the flower garden, and the area beside the railroad. The structure and composition of the woods has been affected by a history of disturbance. Early descriptions of the native forest in the region of thick loess soils noted three

distinguishing features: 1) the very large size of the trees, 2) the presence of dense cane brakes, and 3) the absence of pines.³²⁶

In our field investigations of the Melrose woods, few trees of large size (over 48" diameter at breast height) were found, only one dense stand of cane (in the area outside National Park Service ownership, south of the railroad line), and a fairly wide scattering of pines with two large stands of pines (one in the old field south of the flower garden and the other north of the large pond). According to forest researcher Donald Caplenor, forests that have suffered little or no disturbance in this region are dominated by sweetgum, basswood, water oak, tulip tree, cherrybark oak, elm, and bitternut, with hophornbeam and blue beech abundant in the understory.³²⁷

These species are important components of the woods at Melrose, but in several areas other species are dominant because of the histories of disturbance. On the west side beside the Spanish Bayou, logging in the 1950s has left areas dominated by some of the less commercially valuable species such as American beech (which is often left if distorted or hollow) and by understory species such as boxelder, released by the cutting. On the east side near the ornamental grounds there is a concentration of southern magnolias, which may be the result of planting in the last century followed by successful natural regeneration. There are other signs of disturbances in the woods. Traces of old roads and paths of sewer lines are occupied in several areas by a dense growth of shrubs and vines, in which tree saplings are struggling to assert their dominance. Invasive exotic species can be found in many areas. There is a patch of kudzu near an old trash dump beside the Spanish Bayou, which is spreading in a gap opened up by the city sewer line. English ivy is invading the woods west of the flower garden. Japanese honeysuckle and privet are widespread.

No complete inventory of the woodland plant communities had been made. Because of their history, it seems unlikely that they contain any significant undisturbed plant communities and natural features. The Mississippi Natural Heritage Program's list of threatened, endangered, or otherwise significant plants, plant communities, and natural features for Jefferson and Adams Counties was compared to the inventory of botanical species at Melrose compiled by the National Park Service.³²⁸ Two genera were found to be common to both lists—*Carya* and *Carex*—but the individual species were not identified in the National Park Service inventory. Thus *Carya leiodermis*, the swamp

³²⁶ L. Harper, Preliminary report on the geology and agriculture of the State of Mississippi, 1857 (Jackson, MS.: E. Barksdale, State Printer); Eugene W. Hilgard, Report on the geology and agriculture of the State of Mississippi, 1860 (Jackson, MS.: E. Barksdale, State Printer); Clarence E. Dunston, "Preliminary examination of the forest conditions of Mississippi," Mississippi State Geological Survey Bulletin 7 (1910?). Quoted in Donald Caplenor Forest Composition on Loessal and Non-Loessal Soils in West-Central Mississippi, Ecology, 49:2 (1968), 322-331.

³²⁷ Caplenor, 325

³²⁸ Final General Management Plan, Development Concept Plan, Environmental Impact Statement, Natchez N.H.P. Natchez MS. (Appendix H: Site Specific Flora List Melrose) USDI, National Park Service, Denver Service Center, January 1994.

hickory, or *Carex decomposita*, the cypress-knee sedge, might be found on the site, but this is not very probable.

10. Ponds

The large pond to the northeast of the Stable and Carriage House can be seen in photographs RFA #31 and 32. These photographs were taken in October 1995. The gazebo built in the pond by John and Betty Callon has been removed, but the pier beside the dam remains. As can be seen in the photographs, the slopes beside the pond are quite steep—over 25% in places—and this must make mowing the grass somewhat difficult. The pond has not been stocked in recent years, but it is used by local people for fishing. At the head of this pond, near the entrance to the visitors' parking lot, the remains of the earth dam that retained the old pond, seen in the ca. 1905 panoramas, can be found hidden in the woods. (See photograph RFA #33).

The cypress pond is the only other pond on the property still retaining water. This can be seen in photographs RFA #5, 34, and 35. In summer, the pond is almost hidden by the cypress trees and the undergrowth around it. In winter it is much more visible, and in spring irises bloom around its edges before the summer canopy develops.

The dry remains of other ponds can be found in the woods. One on the west side, near the large dam retaining the main pond, dates from the 1950s, but three on the west side, in the gullies beside the parkway, are older. One is known to date from the nineteenth century, and the others may be of the same age.

11. Views

The development of belts of trees around the edges of the ornamental grounds, the orchard, and the back yard has obscured views from the inner to the outer zones of the property. The House now appears to be situated in the center of a tract of, at the most, forty acres (the size of the easement granted to the Mississippi Department of Archives and History by the Callons) rather than 79 or 119 acres (its present size and the number of acres sold by the McMurrans to Elizabeth Davis, respectively).

John and Betty Callon developed new views that in some measure compensated for the loss of old ones, but these in turn have been lost or altered. Their new loop road around the lawn, which allowed visitors to see the front of the House, is no longer used. Today some visitors may not get to see the front of the House until after they have toured its interior. The second view developed by the Callons was from the stable yard across the pond. In this composition the gazebo acted as both a focus of the view and a terminus for the walk from the House. As already noted, the gazebo and walkway have now been removed.

12. Age and Condition

The present landscape is a complex mixture of nineteenth- and twentieth-century elements. The circulation routes are a good example. Visitors follow a section of the original entrance drive, then they branch into what may have been a carriage drive but became a farm road in the Kelly era. They arrive at a parking lot constructed in the 1970s in what was formerly the vegetable garden. The front field is another example. It retains its nineteenth-century boundaries on the east side but is cut into by the Melrose-Montebello Parkway on the west side. While it retains an old soil conservation device, it is now managed as a lawn rather than as an agricultural field.

The woods are particularly complex. As the amount of woodland has increased, so nineteenth-century stands are enveloped by belts of younger age. But even in the old stands the structure and composition reflects twentieth-century disturbances, so few parts of the woodland appear truly old. Even a small feature such as the cypress pond is a mixture of nineteenth- and twentieth-century elements: the pond is thought to be a McMurrin creation, the cypress trees were probably planted later in the nineteenth century, and the irises and native azaleas around the pond are Ethel Kelly's additions.

The condition of the landscape elements therefore varies widely. Some elements, such as trees and shrubs planted in the mid-nineteenth century, may be nearing the end of their natural life, while other elements, such as trees planted in the past twenty years, may have yet to reach maturity. The major concern should be for those elements that cannot regenerate themselves, in particular the specimen trees and shrubs in the lawn around the House. Among these there has been a steady attrition over the past thirty or forty years. The intensive maintenance regime ordered by Ethel Kelly was cut back by the Callons and has been further reduced by the National Park Service. This change in maintenance practices has had a deleterious effect on the condition of many of the older specimens in these areas.

13. Conclusion

The Melrose landscape has undergone a period of rapid change. The Callons initiated this period with their rehabilitation of the property in the late 1970s, which involved significant changes in land use and maintenance practices. The National Park Service in its turn has introduced major buildings to the outer zone of the property and has continued the patterns of land use and maintenance established by the Callons. To assess the impact of these changes and to recommend appropriate treatments, it is necessary to evaluate the historical significance of the landscape within the context of the significance of the property as a whole and the integrity of its historic features. This assessment is presented in the following chapter.



RFA #1

Gully erosion on west side of Michrose-Montebello Parkway.
2/4/96, JJWF



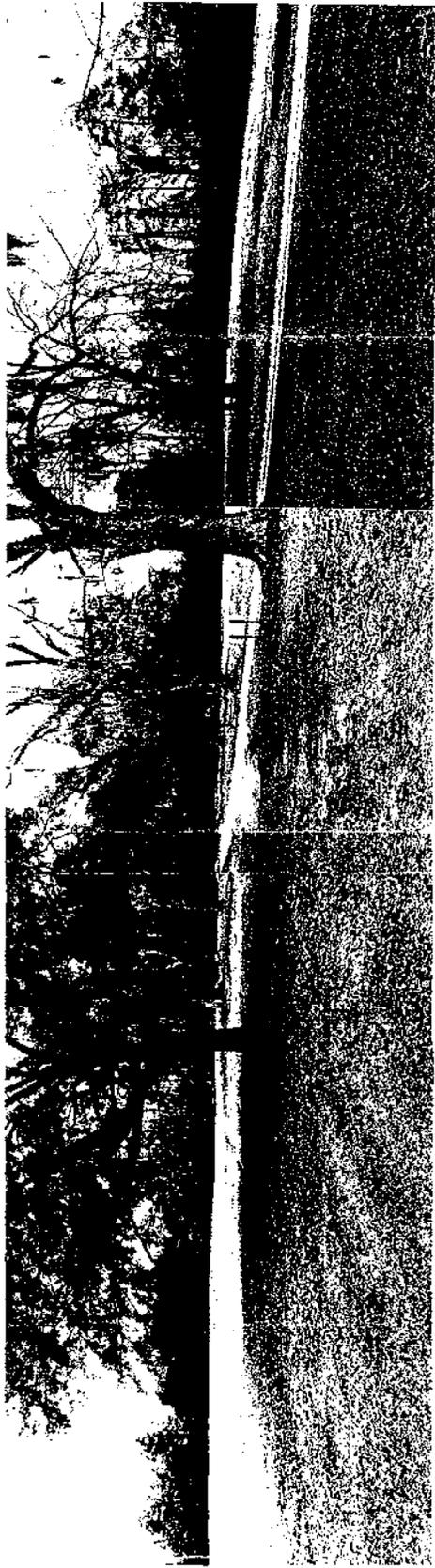
RFA #2

Looking southeast at the fork in the entrance road of Melrose.
10/6/95. JWF; compare to NATC #167



RFA #3

The entrance drive of Melrose looking northwest from the gate front.
2/4/96. JWF; compare to NAIC # 167



RFA #4

Looking northwest at the fork in entrance road of Melrose.
2/4/96, DJWF, compare to NATC #178



RFA #5
The cypress pond and entrance gate of Melrose.
2/4/96, JTW:



REA #6
The front lawn of Melrose in fall, looking from the balcony of the portico.
10/6/95, JWP, compare to NATC #163



RFA #7

The front lawn of Melrose in winter, looking from the balcony of portico.
2/4/96, JWF, compare to NAIC #163



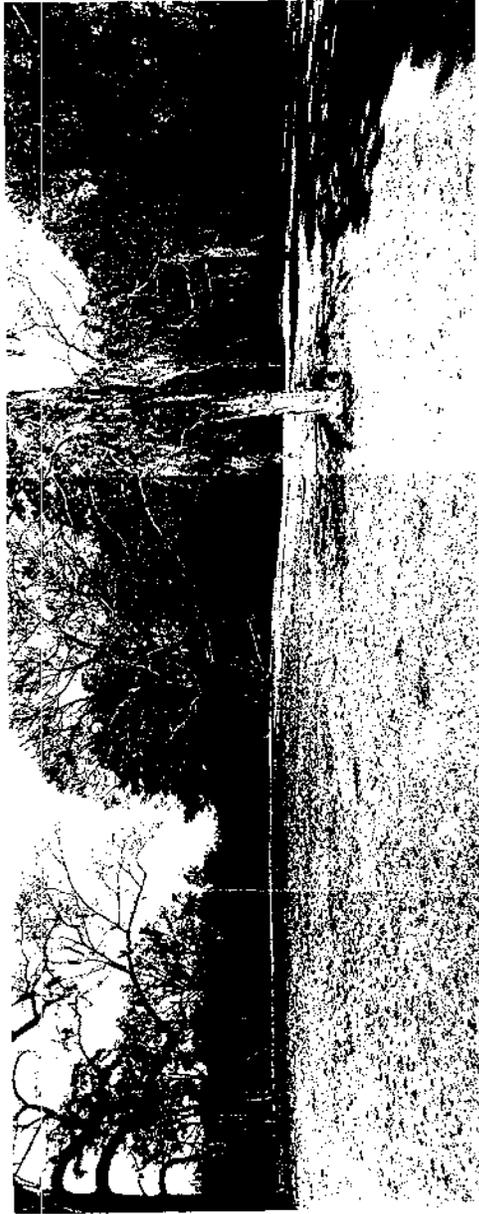
RFA #8

The front lawn of Melrose looking from the portico steps.
2/4/96, JWF, compare to NATC #164



RFA #9

The front lawn of Melrose from in front of the portico steps.
2/4/96. DJWf; compare to MDAll #1d



RFA #10

View down line of the vanished entrance drive of Melrose.
2/4/96, UWF; compare to NATC #168



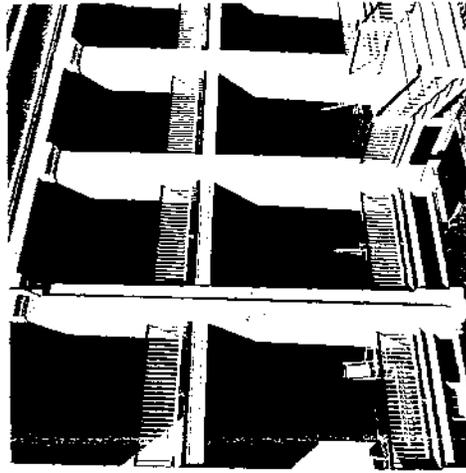
RFA #11
The front lawn of Melrose looking from the western edge.
2/4/96. DWI; compare to NATC #181



RFA #12
The front lawn of Mchese looking from the north side.
10/6/95, WRF, compare to NAITC #166



RFA #13
The front of the Main House of Melrose.
2/4/96, JWF, compare to MDAJ #1b



RFA #14
The south side of the Main House of Melrose from the dairy.
2/4/96, JJWF, compare to N.A.T.C. #180



RFA #15
The flower garden of Melrose from above the parterre.
10/6/95. WRI, compare to NATC #189



RFA #16
The flower garden and patterned steps of Melrose.
10/6/95, WRF



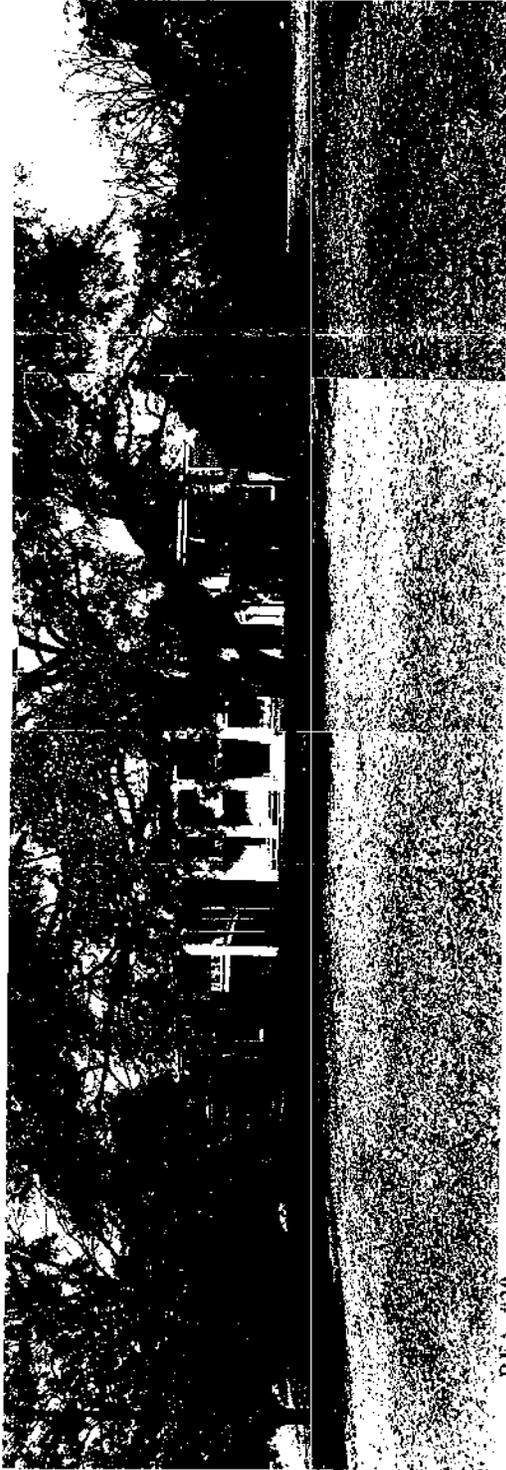
RFA #17
The north side of the ornamental grounds of Melrose.
10/6/95, WRF



RFA #18
The orchard of Melrose seen from the south side.
10/6/95, WRF

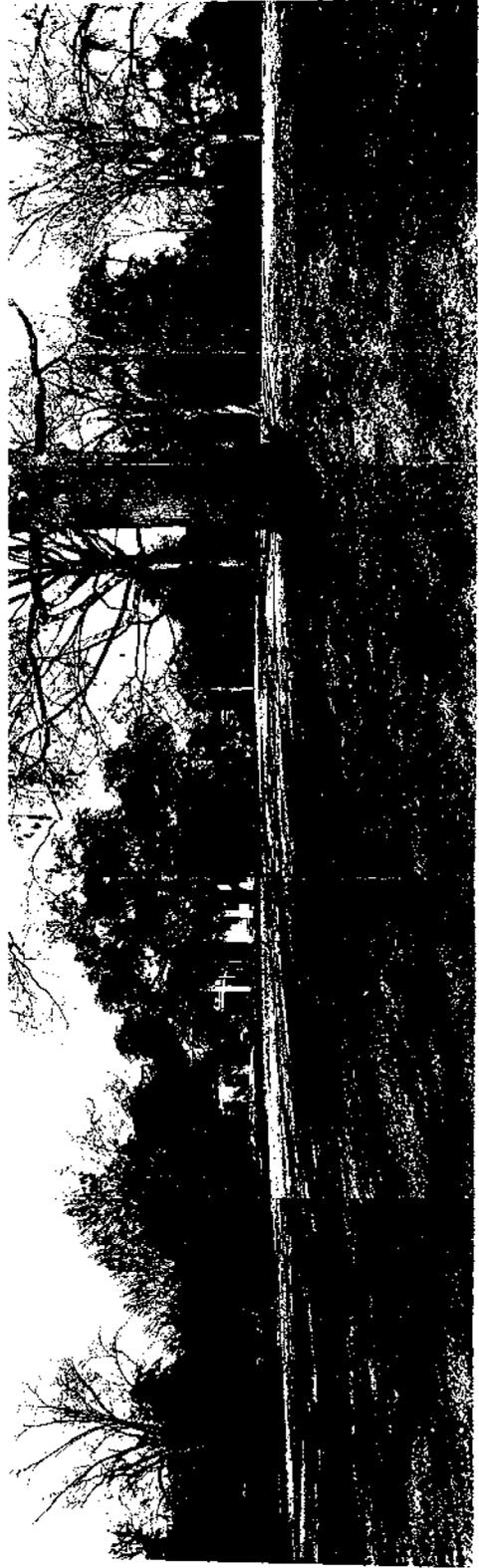


RFA #19
The courtyard of Melrose looking from the balcony of the back porch.
10/6/95, WRF

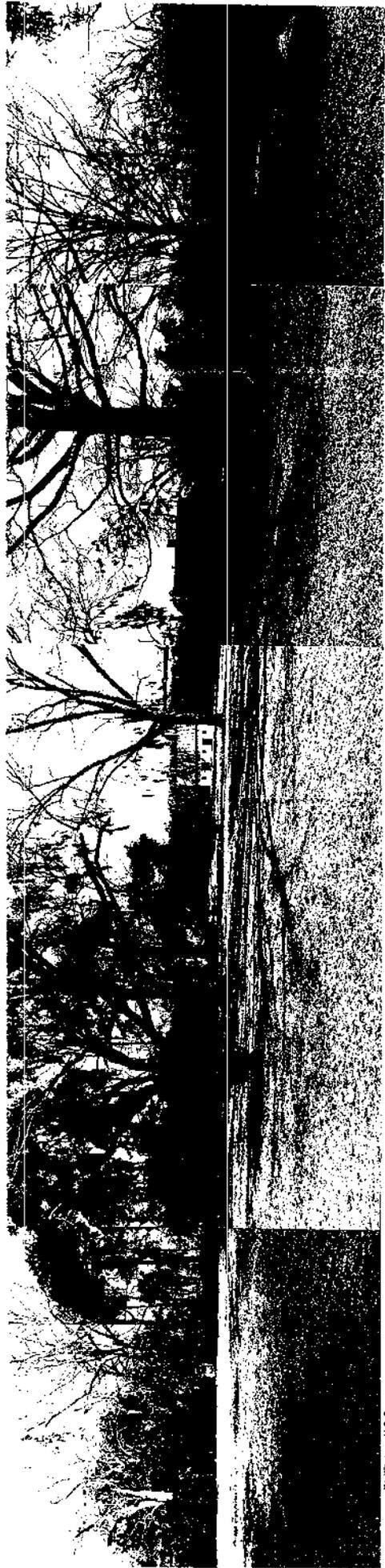


RFA #20

The courtyard of Melrose looking from the back yard.
2/4/96. JWF; compare to MDADH #1a, NATC #170 & #185



RFA #21
The back yard of Melrose looking from the east side.
2/4/96. DJWF, compare to NATC #182



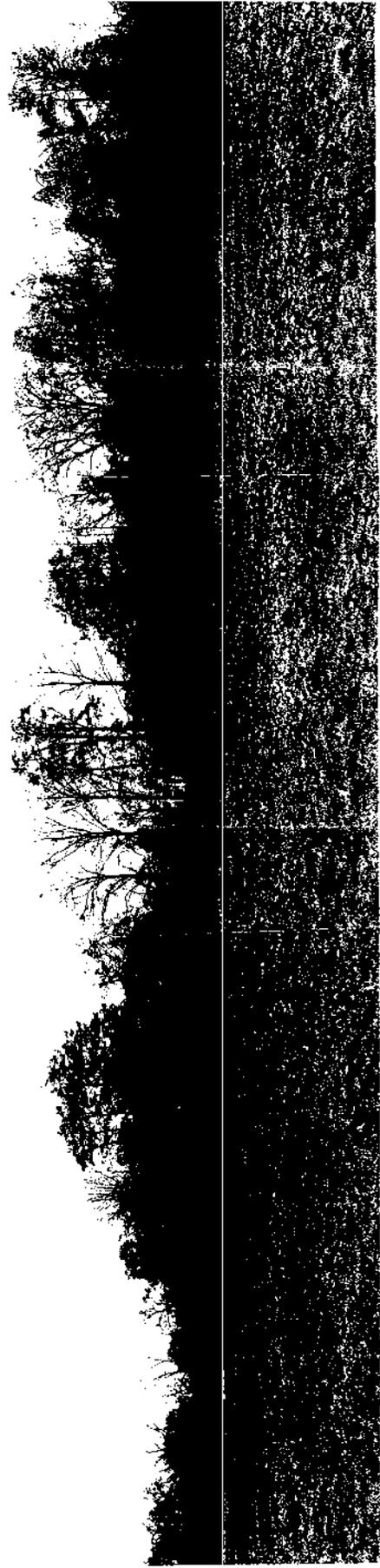
RFA #22
The back yard of Melrose looking towards the stable yard.



RFA #23
The stable yard of Melrose looking from the site of the original gateway.
2/4/96, JJWJ, NATC #165



RFA #24
The stable yard of Melrose seen from the south side.
2/4/96, UWF, compare to MDAH #1c



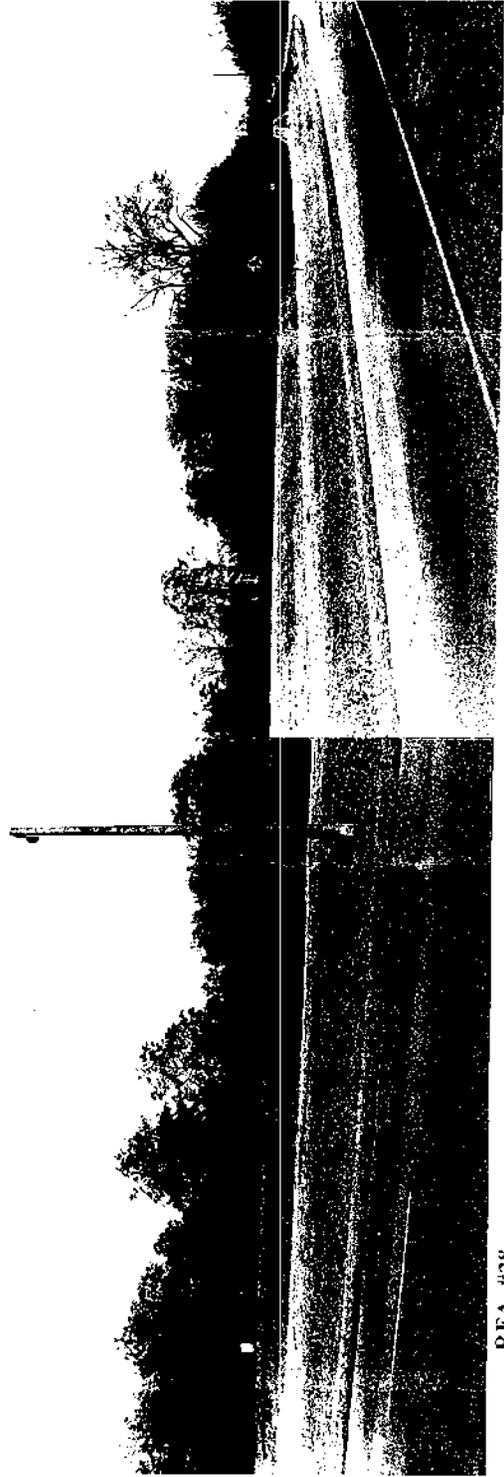
RFA #25
The east side of the front field of Melrose.
2/4/96. JJWF; compare to NATC #175



RFA #26
The north side of the front field of Melrose.
2/4/96. JWF. compare to NATC #173



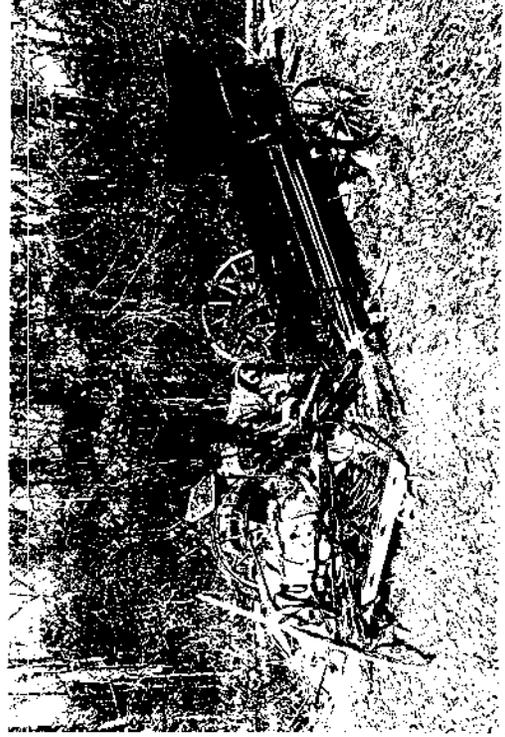
RVA #27
The west side of the front field of Melrose.
2/4/96, JWF



RFA #28
The front field of Melrose from the Melrose Montebello Parkway.
2/4/96, DJWF, compare to NAIC #174



RFA #29
The field south of Servants' Barn.
10/6/95, WRF



RFA #30
Agricultural equipment found at Mcrose, from Kelly period,
2/4/96, DWJ



RFA #31
The large pond made from the dam of Melrose.
10/6/95, WRF



RFA #32
Looking at the large pond of Melrose from the southwest.
10/6/95, WRF

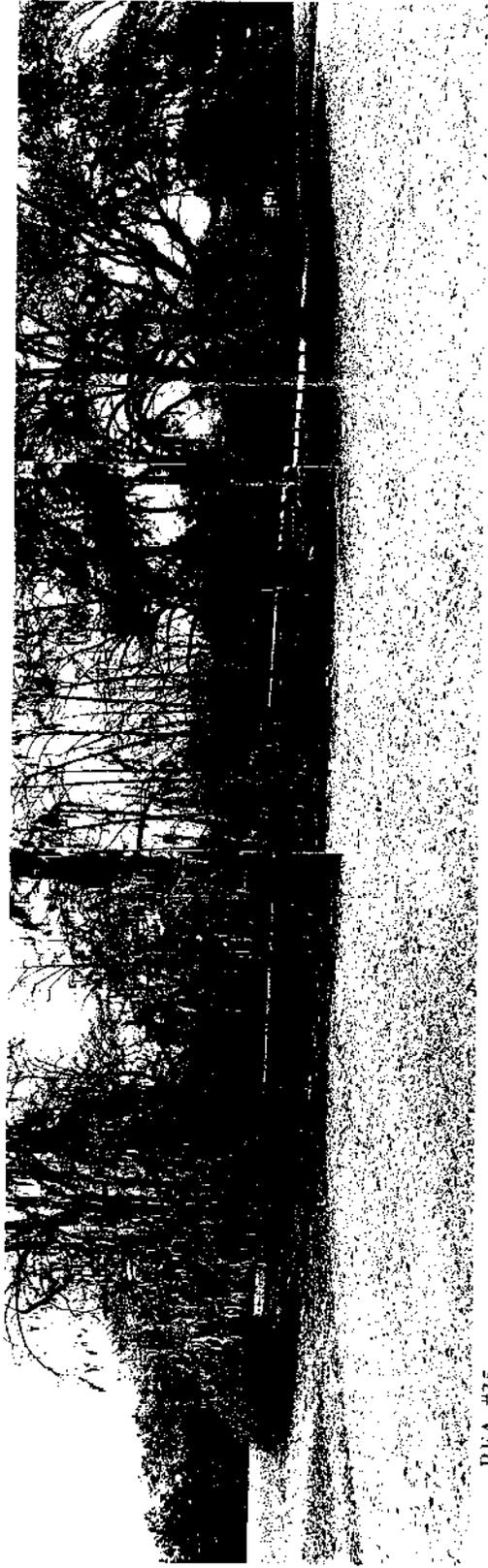


RPA #33
The remains of the original pond of Melrose on the Roselawn side.
2/4/96, HWF, compare to NATC # 179



RFA #34

The cypress pond of Melrose looking from the southeastern side.
2/4/96. JWF, compare to NAIC #1/6



RFA #35

The cypress pond of Melrose looking from the southeastern side.
2/4/96, LWF; compare to NATC #177

Appendix A.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

**APPENDIX A.
BIBLIOGRAPHY**Government Documents

- Firth, Ian J. W. Biotic Cultural Resources: Management Considerations for Historic Districts in the National Park System, Southeast Region. Atlanta, Ga.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, Research/Resources Management Report SER-82, 1985.
- Keller, J. Timothy, and Genevieve P. Keller. How to Evaluate and Nominate Designed Historic Landscapes. National Register Bulletin 18. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1989.
- National Park Service, Denver Service Center. Final General Management Plan, Development Concept Plan, Environmental Impact Statement, Natchez National Historic Park, Natchez, Miss. (Appendix H: Site-Specific Flora List Melrose). 1994.
- Rosenblum, Thom. Melrose: A History of an Antebellum Estate. Washington, D.C.: Eastern National Park & Monument Association, National Parks Service, 1993.
- "The Babbits of Natchez: Marking a Trail through Time." Exhibit brochure. Washington, D.C.: National Park Service, 1993.
- The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties, 1992. Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resources, Preservation Assistance Division (I 29.2:H62/35), 1992.
- U.S. Department of Agriculture, Soil Conservation Service. Soil Survey, Adams County, Mississippi. Washington D.C.: United State Department of Agriculture, 1969.
- Whitney, M. Field Operations of the Bureau of Soils. Washington D.C.: GPO, 1910.

City and County Records

- Probate Real Estate Record Book, Adams County, Mississippi. Files of Historic Natchez Foundation. Natchez, Mississippi.

Manuscript, Photography, Map and Plant Collections

Addison Private Collection. Papers. Natchez National Historical Park History File.
Natchez, Mississippi. Transcribed copy.

Affleck, Thomas. Papers. Lower Louisiana and Mississippi Valley Collection.
Louisiana State University.

Conner, Lemuel P. Papers. Lower Louisiana and Mississippi Valley Collection.
Louisiana State University.

Jordan, Kaiser & Sessions. "Map of Topographic Survey of Melrose N. P. Historic
Easement Survey." Natchez, Mississippi. 1995.

_____. Surveys. Natchez, Mississippi.

"McMurrin Family Chronology." NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

McMurrin, John T. Papers. Lower Louisiana and Mississippi Valley
Collection. Louisiana State University.

Melrose History File. NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

Miller, Mary Warren, and Ronald W. Miller. "Melrose Estate Historic Resource Study"
Unpublished manuscript. Natchez National Historical Park.

_____. "Melrose Estate Historic Structure Report." Unpublished manuscript.
Natchez National Historical Park.

_____. "Historic Structure Report for William Johnson House." Unpublished
manuscript. Natchez National Historical Park.

Natchez Historical Commission. Photographs and Papers. Natchez Historical
Commission. Natchez, Mississippi.

New Orleans Notarial Archives. Drawings 1803-1880. New Orleans Notarial Archives.
City Hall, New Orleans, Louisiana.

Persac, Adrien. "A Louisiana Plantation." Louisiana State Museum. New Orleans,
Louisiana.

Quitman, John. Papers. Lower Louisiana and Mississippi Valley Collection. Louisiana
State University.

-
- _____. Papers. Mississippi Department of Archives and History. Jackson, Mississippi.
- _____. Papers. Southern Historical and Folklife Collection. University of North Carolina.
- Smith, Thomas Kirby. Correspondence. Huntington Library, Pasadena, California.
- _____. Correspondence. Files of Historic Natchez Foundation. Natchez, Mississippi.
- Stritikus, George R. "Plant Material Index #39: The Herbarium of Louisiana and Mississippi of John C. Jenkins, A. D. 18836-1837." Auburn, Al.: Alabama Cooperative Extension System, Auburn University, 1990.
- Turner, Edward. Papers. Lower Louisiana and Mississippi Valley Collection. Louisiana State University.
- Wharton, Thomas K. Diary. New York Public Library, New York, New York.
- Wailes, Benjamin L.C. Diary. Armstrong Library, Natchez, Mississippi. Typescript.

Books, Catalogues, Theses, Dissertations

- Affleck, Thomas. Southern Rural Almanac and Plantation and Garden Calendar. New Orleans, Louisiana, and Washington, Mississippi: Thomas L. White, 1851, 1860.
- _____. "Catalogue of Fruit and Ornamental Trees and Plants Cultivated at the Southern Nurseries." Washington, Adams County, Mississippi, 1851-52.
- Ashe, Thomas. Travels in America, Performed in 1806, for the Purpose of Exploring the Rivers Alleghany, Monongahela, Ohio, and Mississippi, and Ascertaining the Produce and Condition of their Banks and Vicinity. London: William Sawyer, 1808. Quoted in John W. Reys. Cities of the Mississippi. Nineteenth-Century Images of Urban Development. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1994.
- Audubon, John James. Audubon's America: The Narratives and Experiences of John James Audubon. Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1940.
- Baird, Robert. View of the Valley of the Mississippi, or the Emigrant's and Traveller's Guide to the West. Containing a General Description of That Entire Country; and Also Notices of the Soil, Productions, Rivers, and Other Channels of Intercourse and Trade: and Likewise of the Cities and Towns, Progress of Education, &c. of Each State and Territory. 2d. ed. Philadelphia: H. S. Tanner, 1834. Quoted in

-
- John W. Reps. Cities of the Mississippi. Nineteenth-Century Images of Urban Development. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1994.
- Barber, John Warner, and Henry Howe. Our Whole Country. A Panorama and Encyclopedia of the United States, Historical, Geographical and Pictorial. Vol. 2. Cincinnati: Charles Tuttle, 1863. Quoted in John W. Reps. Cities of the Mississippi. Nineteenth-Century Images of Urban Development. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1994.
- Callon, John S. "Melrose." Typescript.
- Diderot, Denis. A Diderot Pictorial Encyclopedia of Trades and Industry. Ed. Charles Coulston Gillespie. Vol. 1. New York: Dover Publications, 1959.
- Downing, A. J. A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening Adapted to North America. 1841. Reprint, Little Compton, Rhode Island: Thecophrastus, 1981.
- Earle, Carville. Geographical Inquiry and American Historical Problems. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1992.
- Garden Club of America. Gardens of Colony and State. Edited by Alice Lockwood. Two vols. New York: Charles Scribners Sons for the Garden Club of America, 1934.
- Garden History of Georgia: 1733-1933. Compiled by Lorraine M. Cooney. Atlanta, Ga.: Peachtree Garden Club, 1933.
- Gleason, David King, Mary Warren Miller, and Ronald W. Miller. The Great Houses of Natchez. Jackson and London: University Press of Mississippi, 1986.
- Griswold, Mac, and Eleanor Weller. The Golden Age of American Gardens: Proud Owners, Private Estates, 1890-1940. New York: Harry N. Abrams with the Garden Club of America, 1991.
- Hedrick, U. P. A History of Horticulture in America to 1860. New York: Oxford University Press, 1950.
- Ingraham, Joseph Holt. The Southwest. By a Yankee. Vol 2. 1835. Reprint, Ann Arbor, Michigan: University Microfilms, 1966.
- James, D. Clayton. Antebellum Natchez. Baton Rouge and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1968.
-

-
- James River Garden Club. Historic Gardens of Virginia. Edited by Edith Dabney Tunis Sale. Richmond, Va.: William Byrd Press, 1923.
- Kane, Harnett T. Natchez on the Mississippi. New York: Bonanza Books, 1947.
- Kennedy, Roger G. Architecture, Men, Women, and Money in America 1600-1860. New York: Random House, 1985.
- King, Edward. The Great South: A Record of Journeys in Louisiana, Texas, the Indian Territory, Missouri, Arkansas, Mississippi, Alabama, Georgia, Florida, South Carolina, North Carolina, Kentucky, Tennessee, Virginia, West Virginia, and Maryland. Vol. 1. 1875. Reprint, New York: Burt Franklin, 1969. Quoted in John W. Reys. Cities of the Mississippi. Nineteenth-Century Images of Urban Development. Columbia: University of Missouri Press, 1994.
- Lane, Mills. Architecture of the Old South: Mississippi & Alabama. New York: Abbeville Press, Beehive Press, 1989.
- Lang, S. "The Genesis of the English Landscape Garden." In The Picturesque Garden and Its Influence Outside the British Isles. Edited by Nikolaus Pevsner. Washington, D.C.: Dumbarton Oaks, 1974.
- Lelievre, J. F. Nouveau jardinier de la Louisiane. Nouvelle Orleans: J. F. Lelievre, Libraire, 1838.
- Loudon, J. C. An Encyclopedia of Gardening, Comprising the Theory and Practice of Horticulture, Floriculture, Arboriculture, and Landscape Gardening. London: Longman, Rees, et. al., 1834.
- McAdams, Ina May Ogletree. The Building of "Longwood." Natchez, Miss., and Baton Rouge, La.: Pilgrimage Garden Club and Moran Printing, 1972.
- Miller, Mary Warren, and Ronald W. Miller. The Great Houses of Natchez. Jackson, Miss.: University Press of Mississippi, 1986.
- Newton, Norman T. Design on the Land: The Development of Landscape Architecture. Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1971.
- Peattie, Donald Culross, ed. Audubon's America: The Narratives and Experiences of John James Audubon. Boston: Houghton Mifflin Co., 1940.
- Pevsner, Nikolaus. The Englishness of English Art. London: Penguin, 1964. Quoted in The Picturesque Garden and Its Influence outside the British Isles. Edited by
-

-
- Nikolaus Pevsner. (Dumbarton Oaks Colloquium on the History of Landscape Architecture 2; 1972) Washington, D.C: Dumbarton Oaks, 1974.
- Rehder, Alfred. Manual of Cultivated Trees and Shrubs Hardy in North America. 2d ed. Portland, OR: Discorides Press, 1990.
- Reps, John W. Cities of the Mississippi: Nineteenth-Century Images of Urban Development. Columbia and London: University of Missouri Press, 1994.
- Seal, Albert Garrel. "John Carmichael Jenkins, Scientific Planter of the Natchez District." Master's thesis, Louisiana State University, 1937.
- Severens, Kenneth Southern Architecture: 350 Years of Distinctive American Buildings. New York: E. P. Dutton, 1981. Quoted in Howett, Catherine M. "Notes toward an Iconography of Regional Landscape Form: The Southern Model," Landscape Journal 4 (1985): 75-85.
- Vlach, John Michael. Back of the Big House: The Architecture of Plantation Slavery. Chapel Hill and London: The University of North Carolina Press, 1993.
- Wailles, Benjamin L.C. Report on the Agriculture and Geology of Mississippi. Jackson, MS: Lippcott, Grambo and Co., 1854.
- Wayne, Michael. The Reshaping of Plantation Society: The Natchez District, 1860-1880. Baton Rouge and London: The Louisiana State University Press, 1983.
- Williams, Robert Webb, Jr. "The Mississippi Career of Thomas Affleck." Ph. D. diss., Louisiana State University, 1954.

Magazines

- Bacot, Barbara Sorelle. "Marie Adrien Persac: Architect, Artist, and Engineer." Antiques (November 1991): 806-815.
- _____. "The Mid-Nineteenth Century Plantation Views of Adrien Persac." Preservation in Print (November 1990): 14-16.
- Caplenor, Donald. "Forest Composition on Loessal and Non-Loessal Soils in West-Central Mississippi." Ecology 49:2 (1968) 322-331.
- Downing, A. J. The Horticulturist and Journal of Rural Art and Rural Taste. Vol. 1-7. Albany: Luther Tucker 1846-1852.

Dunston, Clarence E.. "Preliminary Examination of the Forest Conditions of Mississippi." Mississippi State Geological Survey Bulletin 7. 1910? Quoted in Donald Caplenor. "Forest Composition on Loessal and Non-Loessal Soils in West-Central Mississippi." *Ecology* 49:2 (1968) 322-331.

Harper, L. Preliminary Report on the Geology and Agriculture of the State of Mississippi. Jackson, MS: E. Barksdale, State Printer, 1857. Quoted in Donald Caplenor. "Forest Composition on Loessal and Non-Loessal Soils in West-Central Mississippi." *Ecology* 49:2 (1968) 322-331.

Hilgard, Eugene W.. Report on the Geology and Agriculture of the State of Mississippi. Jackson, MS: E. Barksdale, State Printer, 1860. Quoted in Donald Caplenor. "Forest Composition on Loessal and Non-Loessal Soils in West-Central Mississippi." *Ecology* 49:2 (1968) 322-331.

Howett, Catherine M. "Crying 'Taste' in the Wilderness: The Disciples of Andrew Jackson Downing in Georgia." *Landscape Journal* 1:1 (1982): 15-22.

_____. "Notes toward an Iconography of Regional Landscape Form: The Southern Model." *Landscape Journal* 4:2 (1985): 75-85.

Lawrence, A. B., "Woodville, Mississippi. A New Southern Peach." *The Horticulturist and Journal of Rural Art and Rural Taste* 3 (January to December, 1853).

Montgomery, S. W., Hinds County, Mississippi. "Editor's Table—Affleck's Almanac." *The Horticulturist and Journal of Rural Art and Rural Taste* (July 1853).

Paca-Steele, Barbara. "The Mathematics of an Eighteenth Century Wilderness Garden." *Journal of Garden History* 6:4 (1986) 299-320.

Personal Interviews

Callon, Betty. Interview by Kathleen M. Jenkins. Typescript. 14 February 1995. NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

Callon, John and Betty. Interview by Robinson Fisher. Typescript. 6, 7 October 1995.

Ferry, Marian Kelly. Telephone interview by Kathleen Jenkins, March 20, 1996. NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

_____. Interview by Ron Miller, May 4, 1976. "Adams County Historical Sites" file, Historic Natchez Foundation. Natchez, Mississippi. Typescript. May 1995. NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

_____. Interview by Carol Petravage, National Park Service. Tape Recording. 1994. NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

Hale, Julia Ferry. Telephone interview by Kathleen Jenkins, March 26, 1996. NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

Page, Fred. Interview by Kathleen M. Jenkins, September 27, 28, 1995. NATC History Files. Natchez, Mississippi.

Appendix B.
MELROSE TIME LINE

**APPENDIX B.
MELROSE TIME LINE**

Chronology

- 1798** Mississippi Territory created. Natchez as territorial capital; later moved to Washington, Mississippi.
- ca. 1800** Brothers Edward and Henry Turner move to the South.
Agricultural shift from indigo and tobacco to cotton.
- 1801** John Thompson McMurrin (JTM) born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania.
- 1811** Steamboat service on river inaugurated. Cotton boom.
- 1817**
Dec. 10 Mississippi becomes a state. Natchez is state capital; later moved to Jackson.
Epidemic of yellow fever in Natchez.
- 1820s** Agricultural production shifted away from Natchez to plantations across river in Louisiana and Arkansas and upriver to Mississippi Delta.
JTM moves to Chillicothe, Ohio, and studies law with uncle John Thompson. There meets John Anthony Quitman (JQ), fellow law student and future law partner.
- 1821**
Dec. JQ comes to Natchez.
- pre-1823** JTM moves to Port Gibson, Mississippi, 40 miles above Natchez. Here he taught and studied for the Supreme Court examinations.
- 1823** Yellow fever epidemic kills 312 in Natchez.
- 1824** JQ marries Eliza Turner, daughter of Henry Turner and niece of Judge Edward Turner.
- 1825**
Nov. JTM handling cases in Natchez courts.
-

-
- 1826**
 Sum./Fall Yellow fever epidemic kills 150 in Natchez.
- Fall JTM joins law partnership of JQ and William B. Griffith.
- 1827**
 Oct. Griffith dies and JTM becomes full partner in law firm.
- 1830s** Railroad introduced to Mississippi.
- 1831**
 Jan. 11 JTM weds Mary Louisa Turner, daughter of Edward Turner (former state attorney general, Speaker of Mississippi House, and state supreme court justice).
- ca. 1831 Mary Elizabeth, first child of McMurrans, born.
- 1832** Turners deed house and lot in Natchez, Holly Hedges, to McMurrans as wedding gift. Turner had bought property in 1818.
- JTM appointed as Secretary of the Bar of Natchez.
- 1833** Turners give McMurrans Hope Farm, Adams County Plantation of 645-acres and 24 slaves. Beginning of JTM's life as planter and slaveholder.
- Death of McMurrans' first child, Mary Elizabeth.
- Birth of John Thompson McMurrans Jr.
- 1835** McMurrans' third child, also named Mary Elizabeth, born.
- JTM elected to Mississippi House of Representatives.
- 1836** JTM elected to Board of Directors of new Commercial Bank of Natchez.
- McMurrans sell Hope Farms.
- 1837**
 Sum./Fall Yellow fever kills 207 in Natchez.
- Panic of 1837. McMurrans profits from legal work involving bankruptcies.
-

-
- 1838**
Aug. 31 McMurrans in New York, Niagara Falls, etc. Eliza Quitman (EQ) writes of figs. The trip from Natchez to New York took forty days.
- 1839**
Sum./Fall Yellow Fever epidemic kills 235 in Natchez.
- 1840s**
JTM and JQ dissolve law partnership.
- May 10th Tornado almost levels Natchez. Monmouth not injured.
- 1841**
Annie Rosalie Quitman born this year. Left a diary.
- Jan. 3 JQ to EQ: writes of financial problems and debts, but is optimistic.
- Nov. 18 Reports of a short crop. JQ in court arguing a slave case.
- Dec. McMurrans purchase 132-acre tract several miles east of Natchez. Would become Melrose. Quitmans were already living at nearby Monmouth; Turners at Woodlands.
- Dec. 30 Mary McMurrans goes to Bayou Sarah to attend wedding of cousin Ann who married Dawson.
- 1842**
May 17 JQ optimistic about pecuniary affairs. Will be in good shape "in a few years."
- 1844**
May 12 Servant Laura (McMurrans') dies and is buried at Melrose. Graveyard already prepared with evergreens.
- c. 1845**
House at Melrose completed. Named for Scottish abbey immortalized in Sir Walter Scott's Lady of the Last Minstrel. Complex included pair of two-story brick dependencies (kitchen, possibly slave cabins), smoke house, slave privy, stable, and carriage house.
- April Mary (child) dies at Monmouth, Eliza will take family to Franklin.
- 1846**
July 25 JTM and wife have gone to Pascagoula.
- Oct. 29 JTM has severe attack of inflammation of the brain.
-

-
- 1847**
- Feb. 19 EQ at Monmouth, remarks on redbud, yellow jessamine, flower gardens, vegetable gardens. Mentions Irish potatoes, peas, tomatoes, eggplants, cucumbers in hot beds.
- April 2 EQ to JQ: "Mr. McMurrin is rapidly progressing in building his new house at Melrose; they expect to live in it in the course of next year. I should be much pleased were they residing there now. They have been exceedingly kind to us."
- June 14 JQ in Mexico (Puebla, Vera Cruz)
- Aug. 2 JTM going to the Bay bathing and luxuriating in the sea air. Wife goes to Franklin.
- Sep. 2 Progress on house at Melrose: "The brick work is nearly done."
- 1847-48** JQ is provisional governor of Mexico City during America's brief occupation of Mexico.
- 1848** JQ is contender for vice-presidential nomination.
- Jan. 31 Scarlet fever bad in town (Natchez).
- Mar. 1 City considered healthy again.
- Apr. 1 JQ borrows \$18,200 from sisters Louisa L. and Eliza Quitman.
- 1849** JQ elected governor of Mississippi by overwhelming margin.
- Sep. 18 Mary McMurrin: "I enjoy my quiet days at Melrose so much that I give them up with reluctance to pay morning calls, but it is a duty for all our society, and the sacrifice must be made occasionally. My double white Camellia [*alba plena?*] is blooming. All my camellias are full of buds and look in beautiful order but they will bloom too early. What a pity!"
- Oct. 9 Mr. Conner purchases ground adjoining Melrose for the purpose of building "one of these days."
- 1850**
- Jan. 30 Fear of overflow of Mississippi in Natchez.
-

-
- Feb. 4 Quitman (Jackson) to JTM: "McNamara has made a mistake in supposing that I desired him to close the gate between us & Boyd. That should be left open for the accomodation [*sic*] of Mr. Boyds [*sic*] children. I directed him to close the gate near the garden south west of the house to keep people from crossing the lawn in front.
- "You will greatly oblige me by looking in at Monmouth occasionally.
- "Have you several hundred small laureamundas to spare? If so or if you know where they can be had, please direct McNamara to put them up carefully with moss in bundles, lable [*sic*] them and send to me care of Laughlin Learles & Co. I wish to make a hedge around the Ex. Mansion here. Let him also put up with them half a dozen of my best peach trees. If you desire any of the latter, take them."
- Mar. 11 Mary McMurrans: "Finished most of my transplating (at Melrose)."
- May 27 EQ to JQ: "I find a great change for the worse in this society within the last two years, we are in a fair way of losing all our deserved reputation for frankness and courtesy of manners, it is anything in the world but pleasant to mingle with the fashionable world now. I think the importations we have had from the north of late years have had a decidedly injurious effect upon the manners and customs of our society."
- Nov. 19 Mary McMurrans to Louisa Quitman: "Paying off my round of visits of which I have a great number on my list. The clouds are threatening us at last with a plentiful moistening—most welcome after such a drought.
- "We have had some very cold weather, and nipping frosts—all the roses and other outdoor flowers are spoiled, and there are very few blooming in the green house. We have not had a green vegetable for the table,—I do not think I ever saw the gardens look so bare and rusty."
- Dec. 20 JQ mentions to JTM his "long illness in October." Little Mary McMurrans (Jackson) is ill.
- Dec. 29 Louisa Quitman to EQ: "Monmouth looks most dismally & most dilapidated. Henry has been over & says that everything looks well. The celery, cabbage, turnips, etc. were all destroyed during that [] of cold weather. I do wish that you & Father could come & spend two weeks at Melrose it is so cheerful, so pleasant, so much affection."
-

1851

Feb. 25 Antonia Quitman to Louisa Quitman: "Cousin Mary arrived yesterday morning in the "Natchez" before breakfast, after which she sent over some beautiful bananas & a delicious pineapple as a present.

"I was at Melrose both yesterday evening & this evening. Dear delightful Melrose! It is to me like a haven of rest into which I can retire and be free from all care & sorrow— can lay aside all unpleasant feelings & be for a time perfectly happy. But it is like taking chloroform, at first so delightful & after the influence has passed away the reaction is so great, so after I have passed the boundaries of Melrose the reaction begins to take place."

Apr. 12 Conner house next to Melrose. Mary McMurrin to Frances Conner: "This afternoon we took a stroll over your grounds, and tried to imagine your various locations there, where the house would be—where the garden -[]. Then will all this be realized! Ere many seasons pass over us I hope. How pleasant it will be—we would be able almost, to wish each other "good morning" without leaving our houses. We might certainly wave a salute. We discovered several little volunteer pines, growing in the sedge grass. They grow so rapidly on this soil they will be quite conspicuous by the time you will need them. Your magnolias are doing very well, thus far, in their new location, Our large oaks are in vigorous foliage, so Mr. McMurrin is in high hope of his winter's transplantation succeeding."

Apr. 28 Mary McMurrin : "Papa's duty of attending to his plantation affairs." Husband (John) is 50 years old today.

Jun. 6 JTM going to New Orleans.

Jul. 2 Mary McMurrin, JTM, and Mary have been in New York, Pennsylvania, and McConnellsburg. Love of scenery, picking berries. Mr. McMurrin obviously grew up in this area and is reminiscing. Going to Newport on the 15th, staying until August 1.

Jul. 10 McMurrins on their way to the seashore, Westpoint. Spent eight days in the mountains (Catskill Mountain House).

Jul. 25 John McMurrin Jr., admitted to Princeton College.

Sep. 12 Mary McMurrin (New York) to F. E. Conner: "This summer's tour has been of great benefit to us all. I dread the passage down that miserable, low, Ohio River. We expect to try it the first week in October, leaving this on the first day of that month, and taking the new Dunkirk route.

"We spent last week in Princeton with John.... He likes College very well but feels the separation from home.

"The heat is so intense I cannot venture out. This is the first summer we have had since last June, and is unprecedented here at this season. It is ripening Uncle's fine grapes and we are feasting on them. Peaches here are now in full season, but I have tasted none so fine as those of the South.

"New York contains now a large portion of our friends from the neighbourhood of Natchez, but we see very little of them—all are intent on their own affairs."

1852

Jan. or
Feb.

Mary McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Melrose: "Buds of camellias growing out."

Jan. 31

Anna Rosalie Quitman's (b. 1841) diary: "We reached Melrose safely. When we got up to the front door we saw a carriage & so we went round the back way where we saw Cousin Mary on the gallery [*sic*]. After that dinner was soon ready. After dinner we went into the parlor where we stayed till Tonie & Cousin Mary & I went into the garden. After we came in from the garden we went into the parlor."

Mar. 4

Anna Quitman's diary: "Then I went down to the pond to fish while there Cousin Mary McMurrin, Uncle Turner, & Little Cousin Mary came here so I went up to see them after a while Tonia came from school then she showed little Cousin Mary a glove case she had made for Darlin then we walked Cousin Mary up to Melrose gate on her way home.

"Rosalie passed her time going to school, coming home to dinner, working in her moss garden, playing dolls, sewing, fishing, reading or writing until supper. Sometimes visited people, sometimes drew or painted, planted seeds, played in the playhouse."

Dec. 7

Mary McMurrin to Frances Conner: "Evans put up a variety of cuttings for you, which are now in readiness for your messenger. I hope they will grow, and afford you much enjoyment.

"He has also boxed your little peccan [*sic*] and we will take care of it until you wish to plant in permanently on the Hill. May that be soon!

"We had quite a storm last night of rain, wind, thunder & lightening, but today is lovely—How beautiful your lake will be in today's sunshine. I should like to take a peep at it with you."

1853

- Mar. 14 Mary McMurrans to Frances Conner: Financial loss of timber by fire at Riverside. "Some of my new bulbs are blooming—tulips & hyacinths—they are beautiful, bright colours.
- Aug. 8 Mary McMurrans to F. E. Conner: "I should like much to see the fountain playing; I am sure it looks cool, if it does not have any real effect on the atmosphere and that is something gained in our hot climate."
- Aug. 26 Fever continues in Natchez.
- Sep. 7 Truly the "sickly season." African fever.
- Dec. 23 Ducks delivered (for eating) are beautiful.

1854

- Jan. 20 Mary McMurrans to F. E. Conner: "I am very much obliged to you for the beautiful plants of Oleander which Abe has just brought."
- Jun. 18 Mary McMurrans to F. E. Conner, Niagara. Eating strawberries, gooseberries, blackberries.
- "I suppose by the end of the month you will be busy arranging your new buildings for occupancy. I shall try to imagine you in them. I think Evans has some running plants in boxes for you, that you can place around the galleries for shade and coolness—you can also get some cypress vines from the shrubbery at Melrose. There should be some come up from seed around the camellias near the dining room front windows where they grew last year. They are easily transplanted, by shading and watering when first set out, and run very rapidly. Send to Melrose whenever you wish fruit, vegetables, flowers or anything there you wish for. Use it, dear Sister, just as though it was your own."
- Jul. 7 McMurrans go to Europe (Cologne, Switzerland, Paris, Liverpool). Will be away until November.
- Oct. 31 JTM to JQ, New York: William, servant of McMurrans, travels to Europe with them.
- Yellow fever at Vicksburg; Natchez (our little city) continues exempt.
- Bad cotton crop: "My interests must be cut short one-third."

1855

- JQ elected to U.S. Congress.

-
- Feb. 8 Mary McMurren to F. E. Conner: "Mr. McMurren has commenced tree planting with this fine weather."
- May 4 Edward Turner (Franklin Place) to JTM Jr. (Riverside "near Fort Adams": "You have a splendid plantation combining Hills, bottom, & river—& must succeed, by health, perseverance, &c—All now depends on yourself and we all hope & believe, you will prove equal to the position you have assumed. Calm, steady, upright conduct, will insure your success.
- "I spent night before last at Melrose—I left all well. I met Mr. L. P. Conner in town yesterday morning—all well at Innisfail. They move over on the 8th or 9th inst. Mr. C. has worked his corn thoroughly & is done scraping cotton—& out of work! No grass, and no news of Ploughing yet."
- George Malin Davis and Elizabeth Shunk Davis purchase Choctaw from Stephen Odell, and reside there as primary residence.
- ca. 1856 Roses and gloria mundi at Riverside.
- 1856 McMurrans sell Spring Hill Plantation.
- Jan. Mary Elizabeth McMurren weds Farar Conner at Melrose.
- Feb. 28 JTM to JQ: "Mary and I thank you for the garden seeds, flower and vegetable, which you have been so kind to send us. We will give them a fair chance from cultivation if the season affords it."
- JTM is worried about possible war with England "growing out of the Enlistment question," and its effect on the "cotton planting interest," because of debt incurred last spring with purchase in Concordia Parish in credit.
- May 10 Mary McMurren to Alice (Alie) Austen, description of Riverside Plantation and John as planter: "One morning he took me through the plantation, to portions of it I had never seen before, far into the Cypress swamp, where is being put up a steam engine for draining and sawing. Afterwards I rode through the growing crops, which are looking very well the young corn is beautiful; its deep green glossy, cool looking blades waving gracefully, merrily, as though in thanksgiving for the bright, warm sunshine. Then I visited 'the quarters' and the 'nurseries,' receiving a glad welcome from old & young.
- "This Spring has been peculiarly delightful....In the past two weeks there have been heavy rain and storms, but of short duration, seeming to have added vigor to vegetation. Now, our pride of all trees, the Magnolia
-

Grandeflora [sic] is in full bloom. It is well named, tree & flower are magnificent, and the fragrance so delicious, one flower will pervade a suit [sic] of rooms with its refreshing aroma; not luscious, not sickening, but most agreeable.

“My husband planted a young tree near our own room—it is now about twenty feet high, and I counted more than fifty buds last week; today sixteen are fully expanded. I cannot express to you its loveliness. Next year, dear Alie, I hope to enjoy it with you.

“The season of departure has arrived. We are bidding farewell to friends ‘going north’—always a sad time, particularly to those remaining—yet I feel no desire this summer to leave home; every year I love its sweet quiet more.”

- Jun. 23 Mary E. McMurrin to Rosalie Quitman: “I hope you are enjoying the cherries this summer. They are not a particular favourite of mine, but do very well when fruit is scarce. We have the greatest quantity of apples, so many that I am tired of seeing them, and now we have some nice pears coming in. I have not seen a ripe peach yet, but next month is our best for fruit and we have a very good prospect.”
- Jul. 7 Mary McMurrin to Alice Austen: “I am so glad you liked the flowers, withered tho they were. I do so love them; life would not be near so bright without those beautiful objects, so pure, so elevating—‘God’s smiles’ as some poet calls them. In sorrow or sickness, in joy or health I always find solace in the companionship of flowers—simple as it may seem, those silent yet eloquent friends have soothed many a heart-ache for me. I cannot remember the time when I did not love them. When John is at home he often places a sweet, dew-gemmed rose or bunch of violets on my breakfast plate.”
- Aug. 20 Conners in new house near Melrose.
- Sep. 19 Alie (A. L. Austin) is now Mrs. JR McMurrin Jr. They are at Filstone, Maryland., her home.
- Nov. 12 How is the garden (at Riverside)? Bill T. (slave?) is in charge.
- Dec. 3 Mary McMurrin to Alie: Concerned about high winds at plantation. “Did all the articles go safely, that went down with you? It has been a good time for your cuttings to be planted, and I hope they will grow well, and give you some flowers in the spring.”

- 1857 McMurrans sell Killarney Plantation.
- Feb. 21 M. L. McMurrans to Mrs. J. T. McMurrans Jr. Melrose: "I have been out this morning, superintending gardening, and setting out some of the shrubs from the nursery beds. Everything is budding & growing—it is so pleasant out, I should like to spend the whole day in the open air. I observe the red bud (Jordan[?] tree) is beginning to put on its sanguine robe, some indication of the approach of spring—the yellow jessamine, too, is showing golden cups full of sweets.
- "...John has told me the hills are full of the yellow jessamine—if so you might have some roots brought in and planted in the yard & garden—it is beautiful and so fragrant—like the odor of violets."
- Feb. 28 M.L. McMurrans to Mrs. J. T. McMurrans Jr. Melrose: "What a singular season, take it altogether. The winter so severe and inclement—the spring so early, and so decided, as though rough winds and frosts were banished until Autumn's fruits are gathered and the dying year puts on the gayest dress as if in mocking of the miserable destroyer. Night before last one (mocking bird), seemingly perched on the cedar in front of my window, kept me awake in the 'small hours of the night' by his vocal exercises. He seemed to be trying to imitate every imaginable sound; even the wheezing of my little canary. With us the yellow jessamine is coming into full bloom—if you cannot go to them, make the servants bring you some of the long sprays of flowers—they are so fragrant."
- Mar. 4 M. L. McMurrans to J. T. McMurrans Jr. Melrose: "I know you must have been greatly annoyed in making those changes amongst the negroes—it is one of their strong traits—love of the old locale—or dislike to leave a place they have long lived in, even if it is for their own benefit. I was glad, too, to learn Herring [overseer] had planted a garden, of which the negroes should have the benefit. In my estimation, it is all important to vary their food with vegetables; it is conducive to health as well as cheerfulness, and this latter is as essential in getting work from them as the former.
- "A heavy frost now would give us short fruit crops, and the very early corn planters would have work to do over.
- "Next time you are riding out in the woods keep a lookout for a beautiful evergreen shrub which grows there—it should now be in bloom. The plant has a thick, glossy leaf—with bunches of a dark coloured flower—a reddish brown—grows to the height of three or four feet. It is a species of the mountain Laurel, or Kalmia. Should you find it, please mark and I will

have some taken up when I go down as this is the best month to remove such evergreens. A Botanist would luxuriate."

Mar. 5 M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Melrose: "Thank you, dearest Sister, for the sweet flowers.

"I have received the plant of geranium in excellent order. It looks very thrifty and I hope will grow well in its new home.... Your Hyacinths far outbloom mine showing the vigor of the soil at Innisfail. How is it with the strawberries (sic)? Ours never looked better, or gave more promise of early fruit. The 'Peabody's' have increased so that we now have quite a large bed of them, full of bloom and fruit set.

"I have received quite a variety of flower seed from the Patent Office, by Gen'l. Q_____. I will divide and send some to Mr. Vandersmit (excuse the spelling) to plant in your borders, if you would like to have them. How rapidly [] buds are putting forth—in a week if still mild, the finch-roses will be in bloom, and so luxuriant!"

Apr. 7 M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Melrose: "I wish I could give you a sight of my green-pit now, it is really brilliant with the show of geranium, cactus, &c, the garden is beginning to quite spring like too; the roses promise to be unusually fine, if there is no frost to check them. Mr McMurrin took us last evening to a favourite nook of his—the ground was perfectly carpeted with flowers, quite a variety—too, but nearly all of the same colour—blue—. Mary & I came home loaded with huge bouquets [sic]. Which today make the vases look gay."

Jul. 17 M. L. McMurrin to J. T. McMurrin, Jr., Melrose (he and Alice are up North, for birth of child): "We are busy now putting up tomatoes, and preserving peaches. The latter came from Moro and Killarney; we have none here this year." Mentions flood at Riverside, losing much of the cotton crop.

Jul. 20 M. L. McMurrin to Mrs. J. T. McMurrin, Jr., Melrose: "Father told me the servants had done some preserving for you: he saw a jar of nice looking Pears put up. We are busy here, too: caning [sic] Tomatoes & peaches, preserving peaches & figs. We get peaches from Moro & Killarney, and some most beautiful Nectarines from the former place. We are abounding in fine fruits and vegetables now. Melons are excellent."

Describes Mary's baby Farar who is half a year old. "He can kiss most vigorously, pull hair to perfection, tries to call the dogs, and pat his little hands.... Mary bought him, in New Orleans, a beautiful little open carriage, in

which he takes his airings over the garden & shrubbery walks. Drawn by his nurse, or one of the children.”

Aug. 3 or 4 Mrs. JTM Jr.'s diary: “We spent the summer of '57 up North and in New York our little girl was born, Mary Louise McMurrin, named for her grandmother. In the fall we returned with our beautiful child.”

Aug. 8 M. L. McMurrin to J. T. McMurrin Jr., Melrose: “I will attend to your request dear Son, about the seed for a winter garden. [Kholer?] will give attention to it, I have no doubt. I am having the ochra [*sic*] dried for you, and have put up a quantity of tomatoes for winter use.

“The country looks beautiful, still rarely have I seen the grass and trees so green and luxurious at this season, and flowers blooming like the spring or autumn. Indeed, it is almost impossible to keep the lawn, hedges & shrubbery in order, everything is so full of growth & sap.”

Aug. 13 M. L. McMurrin to J. T. McMurrin Jr., Melrose: Never have I had so much trouble with my preserved fruits. As the dryest, coolest place they were stores away in the wine cellar. To my utter vexation I found nearly the half in a state of fermentation.... I have had put up many more than usual, so as to supply Alie & Mary next winter. Marney is preserving figs today, but the season is unfavourable for them, they are few and small.”

Aug. 23 M. L. McMurrin to J. T. McMurrin Jr., Melrose: “Your Father is at present at Riverside. I sent the seed by him, with directions about sowing.”

1858 Death of John Quitman.

1859 Description of Melrose in Diary of T. K. Wharton: “Among the estates, that of General Quitman was conspicuous but surpassing all, that of Mr. McMurrin, looking all the world like an English park, ample mansion of solid design in brick with portico and pediment flanked by grand forest trees stretching away on either side, and half embracing a vast lawn in front of emerald green.”

Diary of Mrs. JTM Jr.'s: Summer spent in Maryland and New York. “The following winter was spent on the Plantation. Christmas was a great day there. The giving out of presents, dresses to all the women and children, hats to all the men and boys and flour and sugar to all, killing of beef, dinner, and so forth.”

Death of “dear little Johnnie.”

- Apr. 8 Mary McMurrans to Mrs. J. T. McMurrans Jr.: Today is her 30th wedding anniversary. "I am glad your roses are blooming so finely, they must be all the more sweet as John's morning offering—and I am quite sure, dear one, you would prefer the "log cabin," (Riverside) brightened with such love gifts, to a palace without them. The cool, moist weather proves favourable to the flowers—I have never seen them more beautiful. For this week I have only enjoyed them from the windows, my cold has kept me from the garden.
- "My scarlet lilies are blooming (very early), I never see them that I do not wish to send a bunch to your dear Mother, but I hope the roots you took on last summer are growing, and she will see them bloom at Filstone."
- Oct. 1 J. T. McMurrans, Jr. (Melrose), to his wife in Maryland: "The people around here are crying out for rain it is so dusty & dry but the weather is delightful & the birds fill the country with their sweet voices all nature seems happy but poor man is never satisfied—this kind of weather just suits the planter & I feel so thankful for it as it enables us to get our crop out so much faster and with no loss—I do so hope for a large crop this year."
- ca. 1860 McMurrans own or hold interest in the following plantations:
- Riverside, Wilkinson County, Mississippi
 - Fairchild Island, Adams County, Mississippi
 - Moro, Concordia Parish, Louisiana
 - Wood Cottage, Phillips County, Arkansas
- Holdings total 8100 acres and 240 slaves, with approximate value of \$275,000.
- May Mrs. JTM Jr.'s diary: grandpa Turner died in May. Then the family went to Maryland—"Mr. McMurrans, Mary Conner Farar and their children" Went to Newport in July until September.
- Jun. 9 M. L. McMurrans to Louisa Quitman (from New York Hotel): Someone named Henry has just died. "How surely our family are being afflicted and cut off. God's hand is heavy upon us; but we know it is for some wise purpose."
- 1860-61 Diary of Mrs. JTM Jr. "The winter of '60-61 we passed on the Plantation (Riverside), never leaving there until the last of April when we left for Melrose frightened off sooner by smallpox. A few days afterwards Mrs. McMurrans, May and family returned after a year north and their poor invalid worse far than when she left, unable to walk alone and mind much weaker."

-
- 1861 Son John born to Mary Elizabeth.
- May Diary of Mrs. JTM Jr. "In May John left for Pensacola, the war spirit caught, but never approving of secession....In June Farar enlisted in famous "Natchez Troop" of Captain Martin. Lt. Conner and Richard and Henry Conner all in the same and left for Virginia. And so it was from every family, all rushing on as if for some holiday sport thinking the war would soon end.
- "The ladies delicate dainty hands that never held coarser work than embroidery now sitting from early morning to night making check shirts, pants, and all that a soldier's life called for. Knitting coarse woolen socks as fancy work. Such untiring energy and devotion on the part of the women of the south, I could never have imagined and then the bitterness that afterwards marred their heroism had not yet risen."
- Jun. 17 Mrs. JTM Jr. (Melrose) to her mother in Maryland: "War is now upon us—God only knows when and how to end. That the South can ever be conquered I do not for one moment dream & this is the opinion of Mr. M.M calm far seeing, & a strong Unionist so long as their [*sic*] was hope. Why could we not have gone in peace.
- "For us, mother believe nothing you hear by papers—We are an united people—The best commanders & an army of as fine material as ever did & I believe with right & justice on our side. How can we fail? Neither starving or like to—crops are as promising as generally & with large extra planting of corn universal I believe—but in any event —the spirit of the Boston tea party is the feeling of all. (Her husband is in Pensacola.)
- "There is little formal visiting—there are too sad hearts every where.
- "We now have peaches—pears plums apples & vegetables (*sic*) in abundance. All conducive to health. Grandma Aunt Fanny scraping lint & rolling bandages & has commenced canning tomatoes & pickling to send. "The cotton is planted and growing & perhaps may sometimes feel tis too hot for white man to cultivate."
- Jul. 31 Mrs. JTM Jr.'s diary: "On July 31st little Alie was born at Melrose and a few days later I received from home my last letter for a year." She has another child, Carrie.
- Aug. 6 Mary McMurrin to Mrs. (Pattie) Gilbert (Alie's sister), Melrose: "We are blessed with an unusually pleasant summer; frequent showers keep vegetation green & fresh like spring. Fruits & crops of all kinds are
-

- abundant and promising. We have just seen some beautiful flour, the first ever ground & bolted in Natchez. The Wheat grown in Tennessee. So much for our prospect of starving.”
- 1862** Federal forces take control of Mississippi at New Orleans and Memphis.
- McMurrans’ cotton unable to be shipped. Loses slaves at Riverside and Moro.
- Federal bombardment of Natchez; shells explode on the grounds of Melrose.
- 1864** McMurrans able to sell portion of Riverside cotton crop which they had managed to hide against Confederate order to burn all cotton stores.
- Mary Elizabeth McMurrans dies at Turners’ Woodlands after physician denied permission to cross Federal lines and treat her at Melrose.
- 1865**
- May Mary Elizabeth’s six-year-old daughter dies of dysentery at Melrose.
- Dec. JTM suffers severe facial wound from Federal fire while attempting to cross Federal lines on way to Melrose.
- 1866** John, son of Mary Elizabeth, dies at Melrose.
- Jan. McMurrans lose Melrose and most of its furnishings to Elizabeth Davis, wife of Natchez attorney and planter George Malin Davis (primary residence is at Choctaw). McMurrans move to Turners’ Woodlands.
- Dec. 26 JTM boards steamboat bound for New Orleans. Fire near Baton Rouge and runs aground.
- Dec. 30 Death of John T McMurrans. Mary McMurrans lives at Woodlands until death in 1891.
- 1866-1901** Melrose unoccupied, except occasional residence of Davis’ daughter Julia and her husband Dr. Stephen Kelly.
- 1866 or ‘67** Letter from Elizabeth Davis to her daughter in boarding school in (New York City) mentions that she has been adding to the plantings at Melrose. (Miller interview with Mrs. Ferry, 1976)

-
- 1873 Julia Davis weds Stephen Kelly (trained as medical doctor, but President of Fifth National Bank in NYC) in NYC. The couple comes to Natchez after their wedding and resides at Melrose (wedding present to JDK from parents). Stephen Kelly probably divided his time between Natchez and New York. (Miller interview, 1976)
- 1876 George Malin Davis Kelly born in NYC but baptized in Mississippi. (Miller interview, 1976)
- 1877 Julia Davis inherits Melrose(?). See 1873.
- 1880s Major railroad connections brought to Natchez.
- 1883 Julia Davis Kelly contracts tuberculosis and dies in Natchez. Upon her death and that of her father during the same year, Melrose, along with several Louisiana plantations and three other Natchez mansions (Choctaw, Cherokee, and Concord) passed to Julia's six-year old son George Malin Davis Kelly. Dr. Kelly took son to New York. Melrose left in care of two former Davis family slaves, Jane Johnson and Alice Sims.
- 1891 Death of Mary McMurrin.
- 1901-1909 Kelly work on repairing Melrose.
- George M.D. Kelly weds Ethel Moore and returns to Natchez to inspect properties. Mrs. Kelly taken with Melrose and the couple decides to establish it as seasonal home. (Miller interview, 1976, gives wedding date as November 8, 1900.)
- 1901 Jane or Alice work with Mrs. Kelly showing her layout of the gardens, paths wide enough for carriages, and original plant materials. Box borders were badly deteriorated, so Mrs. Kelly replaced them with bulbs. She also restored wall around small formal garden (at end of large garden). (Miller interview, 1976)
- Concord burns the year of the Kellys' arrival in Natchez. George Kelly uses bricks from Concord to pave walks connecting dependency buildings.
- 1902
May - Oct. Kellys hunt big game in Alaska. (Marion Kelly Ferry interview, May 4, 1976)
- 1903 Kellys go to Edmonton for three-month hunting trip, outfitted with pack train. (Marion Kelly Ferry interview, May 4, 1976)
-

- 1908 Boll weevil arrives.
- 1910 Kellys take up full-time residence at Melrose.
- 1920 Melrose electrified for movie "Heart of Maryland."
- 1932 Mrs. Kelly, one of founders of Natchez Garden Club, opens Melrose for tours as part of first Pilgrimage.
- 1946 George Kelly dies. Widow remains at Melrose until death.
Melrose caretaker Jane Johnson dies at the age of 103.
- 1970s Oil and gas boom brings wealth to Natchez. John Callon is president of Callon Petroleum Company.
- 1975 Death of Mrs. George Kelly. Melrose inherited by her daughter Mrs. Marian Ferry and her children.
- 1976 Melrose sold to Mr. and Mrs. John Callon. Operated Melrose as bed and breakfast, and continued opening house to public. Callons would own Melrose for fourteen years.
Pilgrimage has become so popular that fall pilgrimage added.
- 1990 Callons sell Melrose to National Park Service.

Appendix C.
EUROPE TRIP ITINERARY
NOTES FROM MCMURRAN FAMILY
CORRESPONDENCE 1854

**APPENDIX C.
EUROPE TRIP ITINERARY—NOTES FROM
MCMURRAN FAMILY CORRESPONDENCE**

Letter One

July 23, 1854

M. L. McMurrin to Sister:

Liverpool — 200 mile thru countryside to London by train or carriage (first class). Dined at Mr. Jackson's. "We took a nice luncheon and walk around the gardens & grounds, which are beautiful and extensive. Everything about the establishment wears an air of comfort & elegance. After the walk we again took the carriage and had a drive of ten miles which gave me my first sight of the English landscape. I was enchanted, it was all my fancy had suggested——we passed the former residence of Ruscue, a beautiful place and some lovely rural villages; the roads are as smooth and firm as any floor, and lined on either side by hawthorn hedges and shade trees. The trees are not as large and fine as ours, and the English oak has a stunted appearance."

Continuing to describe day at Mr. J's: "The dessert of fruit was from Mr. J's own garden and hot house. Ripe peaches and grapes from the latter."

Botanical Garden —

"And I was highly pleased——saw many beautiful plants & flowers new to, and most tastefully arranged & classified."

City of Liverpool —

". . . A much finer city than I expected to see. The houses are well built, the streets wide and well paved and kept clean. I saw any quantity of cotton bales, but in a very ragged shabby condition, very different from their appearance when leaving their native clime."

London — Royal Academy of Fine Arts —
paintings by modern artists.

Hyde Park —

carriage ride through: "There are some beautiful spots in it, quiet forest seemed so refreshing to look upon in this crowded smokey [*sic*] city. The Park was filled with gay equipages and fancy liveries. . . ."

Regent's Park —

which is the most beautiful: "There are some fine avenues of trees which must be a mile or more in length, then thick forests—open glades with

large flocks of sheep and cows grazing, then lakes of clear water with water fowl. The air is fresh and pure and must be greatly conducive to the health of the multitudes who flock to them. It is wonderful to find these forests in the heart of such an immense city as London."

Private mansions —

"In and about there are some fine residences, but to my surprise I see but few of what we would call elegant houses—the grounds seem to receive more attention than the mansions. They mostly have a dingy old look whilst the grass and flowers are fresh and bright."

Primrose Hill —

"It is a large enclosed green with a high hill in the midst so high I was almost breathless when I reached the top, but once there was amply repaid for the view of London and environs is very fine."

Regent Street —

"...Saw some of its [far famed] brilliant shops with some of the residences of the grandies."

St. James Church —

Crystal Palace, Lydenham —

"The most beautiful, wonderful place we have seen. It almost realizes what we read of in the Arabian Nights, and we might almost imagine the Palace and its arrangements, internal & external, the work of some genie. . . . It is not yet complete, but the works are progressing rapidly."

British Museum —

". . . One of the finest buildings I have seen in London, and a stroll through its numerous & extensive apartments is both instructive & entertaining, though many of the subjects exhibited I have seen before in our own Museums." Remains of ancient sculptures from Ninevah & Khorsabad.

"The Elgin Marbles were next in interest to me. . . . The stuffed birds are very beautiful, among them I recognized some of our natives."

Letter Two

July 30th, 1854

M. L. McMurrin to Sister:

Seamington, Warwickshire, England —

100 miles from London through ". . . some of the most lovely country I have yet seen. . . . It is now the hay harvest, and the labourers in the field add to the life of the scene, as do also the [] sheep and cows. . . . A deep bright green is the prevailing colour of the landscape. The flowers are very bright, and so well kept even around the most humble thatched cottage they look like mosaic work on a green ground. Geraniums of the largest choicest varieties and Fuscias [fuschias] are as common here as roses are with us. . . . I never saw them in perfection before. This cool, damp atmosphere is better adapted to them than ours. Many of the grain fields are crimson with wild poppies; they look very gay and bright, but, they say, are an evidence of bad husbandry. . . .

"This is a beautiful place. The streets wide, well paved & clean, and the houses well & handsomely built of brick and stone. It is one of the most fashionable spas or watering places and has fine baths & mineral & saline wells."

Warwick Castle —

two miles distant: ". . . One of the few old baronial places still in good preservation. . . .

The Drive —

"Now we would be passing through some picturesque old village, then down a deep shady lane with hawthorn & holly hedges on either side. This would terminate on a massive gateway & porter's lodge giving a view up an old avenue of fine old elms to some mansion or nobleman's residence. Now a placid winding stream appears and we pause on an old stone bridge to take the first view of the castle, and are told the stream we are crossing is the river Avon."

Entered the great tower, "Grey's Tower" —

"From the top of this tower a fine and extended view of the surrounding country is obtained. Forests & fields, towns, villages & country residences, with here & there a church spire rising as if to meet the sky. . . ."

Ruins of Kenilworth Castle, five miles away—

"In Kenilworth we were deeply interested, not only from the old historical associations, but the added interest given by the magic [p] of Scott. It is a beautiful ruin, much of it enveloped in ivy. . . . This is a beautiful spot

where I would like to spend days in exploring & ruminating. Tomorrow we visit Stratford upon Avon and see the [court] of Shakespeare."

Letter Three

August 4, 1854

M. E. McMurrin to "My dear Charlotte" (on Melrose Abbey letterhead):

Edinburgh, Scotland —

Village of Melrose —

". . . Visiting the places around it that Scott has made so interesting to travellers."

Dryberg Abbey, the burial place of Scott —

"After riding this distance (4—6 miles) you reach the river Tweed which is crossed in a row boat very nicely. We expected to see the ruins just on the other side, but had to walk for some distance before we reached them. You approach it through an old orchard in which the grass had just been mown, and scented the air with its pleasant perfume. It was very quiet there just as I like to see at old ruins. . . . The Abbey is in a much better state of preservation than Kenilworth Castle. . . . It is indeed the finest ruin I have seen. . . . Sir Walter Scott is buried in one part of the chapel which he himself chose. We cannot wonder at the wish of such a man as he to rest in so romantic a spot as this."

Melrose Abbey — wanted to see it by the "pale moon light"

Abbotsford —

Sterling —

Bristol, England —

"This old city of Bristol was used by the Romans for its fine baths and pure atmosphere, and it is still greatly resorted to by invalids. Nice it was that poor Chatterton was born and wrote those celebrated letters — forgeries as they have most unjustly been called."

Letter Four

August 20, 1954

John T. McMurrin Jr. to "My dear little cousin":

"I have seen a great many wonderful things in this Country, castles & Parks."

Letter Five

August 26, 1854

M. L. McMurrin to Sister, Cologne:

Clifton —

Spent a few days there. ". . . One of the most beautiful, delightful places we have yet seen. It is situated very high, in the midst of a rocky hills [*sic*], covered with verdure and fine trees — the views are extensive & picturesque."

Dover, England —

". . . The white cliffs of Albion which glistened in the sunbeams. Dover is closely nestled at the foot of the cliffs which rise abruptly almost perpendicularly above, to a considerable height. . . . Near Dover is a great hop region, more nearly resembling a french vinyard [*sic*] than any other crop grown in England. The hop fields look very well. I should like to see them gathered in. It is quite a festive time with the country people."

Calais, France (other side of Channel) —

"It is wonderful what a difference we find in so short a space. Only a channel of 22 miles, and yet all is changed, country, climate, people, everything is different."

Trip from Calais to Ghent —

"The country through which we passed (northern France) is very level and the soil sandy but by drainage and fine cultivation it is rendered very productive. The harvest was nearly over but the stacks of rich grain showed us the fertility of the soil. The country is like an immense garden the grainfields & vegetable beds only divided by strait [*sic*] rows of trees (generally the Lombardy poplar) trimmed [*sic*] up very high. The roads are lined in the same way, all in strait [*sic*] lines.

"The houses are generally built of mud & wood, whitewashed—the roofs of thatch or tile. Of course, I mean those of the peasants or labourers—such as we generally see on the roadside or in the fields. Of the Chateaux we see very few, and those about on a par with those of country gentlemen with us."

Village of St. [Ocner] —

"It is a small place, looking very antiquated and queer to my American eyes. . . ."

Ghent, Belgium —

". . . Passed the night in the ancient city of Ghent." Describes military parade. "The place too is famed in the romance of history."

Brussels, Belgium —

"Brussels is a beautiful place. It wears an air of elegance & regality I have observed nowhere else. The City is well situated, high and commanding fine views around. The streets are wide and well paved; the houses handsome & built with great uniformity. A light coloured stone is used, and brick but when the latter is use it is painted or stuccoed, for everything is light in colour which gives a cheerful air to the place. . . ."

"Our first visit was to the field of Mont. St. Jean, the battlefield of Waterloo." Describes hiking up mound 200' high — . . . Were amply repaid by the magnificent panorama spread out on all sides."

"We also visited the lace factory. . . ."

Cologne, Germany —

Stayed in Hotel de Holland, ". . . with a parlour looking out upon the Rhine. . . . The Rhine is the largest river I have seen in Europe and will do very well to talk about where they have no mammoths like the Mississippi. . . ."

"First we drove to the old Cathedral so long in building and never finished. . . . If ever finished it will be beautiful. The designs and proportions are perfect specimens of Gothic architecture. . . . We saw also the Church of St. Ursula. . . . In the Church of St. Peter we saw Rubens great work the 'Martyrdom of St. Peter'—a grand painting but the subject to look upon with any pleasant feeling."

"Last of all we went to the fountain head of the veritable Eau de Cologne. Had our olfactories most deliciously regaled, and laid us a good supply for ourselves & friends. . . ."

Frankfurt, Germany —

Geneva, Switzerland (Described in Letter Seven) —

While there "we took leave of 'our boys' — Thomas & John, they to visit Italy, we to return home through France. John was exceedingly desirous of visiting that classic land and we were well disposed to gratify him. Thomas also wished to see again what he had enjoyed so much the year before. . . ." They will return leaving by steamer Nov. 19, arriving by

close of the year. McMurrans will get home six weeks earlier, leaving by steamer from Liverpool on the 18th."

In later letter (Mary E. McMurrans to Mrs. C. B. Calhoun [Charlotte]: "I enjoyed our visit to Switzerland and more than any other part of the continent. There it was truly delightful and we had fine weather the whole time we were there, about two weeks. The scenery is so entirely different from any I ever saw before, and the tall snow covered mountains look so majestic and pure. We were so fortunate as to witness two very fine avalanches while in the Wengun Alps. . . ."

Letter Six

October 1, 1854

M. L. McMurrans to "My beloved Sister;" Paris:

Paris, France —

Stay in the Hotel Maurice. "We overlook the Gardens of the Tuilleries. About four o'clock PM the garden is filled with Parisians taking their promenade & a gay scene it is. . . We have been a week in Paris, and have seen a great deal to interest and amuse. We spent one morning at the Louvre and hope to go several times again to see those beautiful paintings and other works of art. We have seen the Gobelin Tapestry, the Sevres china, both were exquisite specimens of art. We spent one day at Versailles, a day of delight never to be forgotten. We have seen the tomb of Napoleon at the Hotel des Invalides. . . ."

"We spent one evening at the French Theatre to see their great tragic actress Rachel.... The Operas are to open for the season this week and I hope to hear some fine music...."

Letter Seven

October 15, 1854

Mary E. McMurrans to Charlotte (Miss C. B. Calhoun), London:

London, England —

Stay a week before being able to depart for New York.

Appendix D.
VEGETATION KEY FOR
EXISTING CONDITIONS PLAN 8

**APPENDIX D.
VEGETATION KEY FOR EXISTING CONDITIONS**

Plants inventoried October 1995 by Robinson Fisher Associates, Inc.
Refer to Existing Conditions, Plan 8 A-E (1" = 50' Scale Maps)

Note: Plant designation numbers are organized by the historically referenced area (i.e. Front Lawn, Flower Garden, Orchard, etc.), with the numbering system originating close to the Main House. The plant designation code letters generally refer to the first letters of the common name. (ex. 22LO = The 22nd plant designated in this area, which is a Live Oak.)

The plant canopies on the maps are based upon the diameter at breast height (dbh) measurements from Jordan, Kaiser and Sessions survey taken September of 1995, and the growth rates of the individual species. The dbh of the trees are indicated in the following table under Size.

Treatment recommendations for the existing vegetation is also noted on this chart and can be referenced to the graphics in Plans 10A-10E.

APPENDIX C.

AREA: Front Lawn - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8A)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
1CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Red seedling, same as 49J / McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
2AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	~20x30' mass / Kelly / Remove
3RB	Redbud	<i>Cercis canadensis</i>	5" / Retain
4WV	Wisteria Vine	<i>Wisteria floribunda</i>	Kelly / Retain
5WV	Wisteria Vine	<i>Wisteria floribunda</i>	Kelly / Retain
6SE	Slippery Elm	<i>Ulmus rubra</i>	5" invading seedling / NPS / Remove
7WV	Wisteria Vine	<i>Wisteria floribunda</i>	Kelly / Retain
8MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	20" / Kelly / Retain
9MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	26" / Kelly / Retain
10AH	Am. Holly	<i>Ilex opaca</i>	Kelly / Retain
11aHH	Hydrangea Hedge	<i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i>	Kelly / Remove
11bHH	Hydrangea Hedge	<i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i>	Kelly / Remove
12SB	Sparkleberry	<i>Vaccinium arboreum</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
13CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	Kelly / Retain
14HH	Hydrangea Hedge	<i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i>	Kelly / Remove
15AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
16AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
17FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	4" / Kelly or Callon? / Retain
18HH	Hydrangea Hedge	<i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i>	Kelly / Remove
19MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36" / McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
20SB	Sparkleberry	<i>Vaccinium arboreum</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
21MH	Mixed Hedge		Azalea w/ invading vines / Kelly, NPS / Remove
22LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	48" / McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
23AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
24YH	Yaupon Holly	<i>Ilex vomitoria</i>	Kelly / Remove
25GL	Surprise Lilies	<i>Lycoris radiata</i>	Kelly / Retain

AREA: Front Lawn - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8A)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
26GL	Surprise Lilies	<i>Lycoris radiata</i>	Kelly / Retain
27FC	Flowering Cherry	<i>Prunus spp.</i>	22"/ Kelly / Retain
28MII	Mixed Hedge		Azalea, Privet, Poison ivy, Grape vines / Kelly, NPS Remove
29FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	12"/ Kelly / Retain
30MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36"/ McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
31MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	26"/ McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
32RC	Eastern Red-cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	16"/ Kelly / Retain
33CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	Kelly / Retain
34MH	Mixed Hedge		Azalea w/ invading vines/ Kelly or Callon?, NPS Remove
35ML	Mountain Laurel	<i>Kalmia latifolia</i>	Kelly / Remove
36CL	Cherry Laurel	<i>Prunus laurocerasus</i>	14" / Kelly / Remove
37NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
38BC	Black Cherry	<i>Prunus serotina</i>	3" invading seedling / NPS / Remove
39BC	Black Cherry	<i>Prunus serotina</i>	4" invading seedling / NPS / Remove
40NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
41FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	14"/ Kelly / Retain
42NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
43NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
44MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	38"/ McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
45MH	Mixed Hedge		Azalea with invading vines/Callon, NPS / Remove
46RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	28"/ Kelly / Remove
47FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	10"/ Kelly / Retain
48MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36"/ McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
49CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Red seedling, same as 1CJ / Kelly / Retain
50MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	24"/ Kelly / Retain
51DH	Dahoon Holly	<i>Ilex cassine</i>	Callon / Remove

AREA: Front Lawn - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8A)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
52GS	Gardenia	<i>Gardenia jasminoides</i>	Callon / Remove
53GS	Gardenia	<i>Gardenia jasminoides</i>	Callon / Remove
54AO	White Oak	<i>Quercus alba</i>	52"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
55AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	~ 80' long mass / Callon / Remove
56SM	Saucer Magnolia	<i>Magnolia x soulangiana</i>	4"/ Callon / Remove
57AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
58WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	48"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
59LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	54"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
60CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	14"/ Kelly / Remove
61JP	Japanese Privet	<i>Ligustrum japonicum</i>	NPS / Remove
62LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	20"/ Kelly / Retain
63AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	~100' long mass / Callon / Remove
64MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	42"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
65AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	~80' long mass / Callon / Remove
66LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	12"/ Kelly / Remove
67LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	36"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
68LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	36"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
69LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	12"/ Kelly / Retain
70LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	18"/ MDK? / Retain
71AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
72AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
73AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
74LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	48"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
75LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	30"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
76LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	14"/ Kelly / Retain
77LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	36"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
78LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	28"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
79AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove

AREA: Front Lawn - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8A)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
80AH	American Holly	<i>Ilex opaca</i>	24"/ Kelly / Retain
81FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
82MS	Mixed Shrubs		Kelly or Callon? / Remove
83MS	Mixed Shrubs		Kelly or Callon? / Remove
84AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
85DH	Dahoon Holly	<i>Ilex cassine</i>	Callon / Retain
86MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	24"/ McMurren, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
87RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	36"/ McMurren, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
88CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata var. pagodafolia</i>	66"/ McMurren, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
89MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36"/ McMurren, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
90YH	Yaupon Holly	<i>Ilex vomitoria</i>	36"/ McMurren, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
91LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	38"/ McMurren, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
92AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	160' J-shaped mass/ Kelly / Remove
93LK	Laurel Oak	<i>Quercus laurifolia</i>	15"/ Kelly / Remove
94PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	15"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
95TP	Tulip Poplar	<i>Liriodendron tulipifera</i>	15"/ McMurren, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
96CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	10"/ McMurren, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)/Dead* Replace as a match for 1CJ
97CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly? / Retain
98CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly? / Retain
99G	St. Augustine Smooth Crabgrass	<i>Stenotaphrum secundatum</i> <i>Digitaria ischaemum</i>	Callon / Retain Invading grass

*Removed by NPS between October 1995 and March 1996

AREA: Flower Garden - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
1FT	Fig Tree	<i>Ficus carica</i>	Kelly / Retain
2OS	Oleander Shrub	<i>Nerium oleander</i>	Callon / Remove
3OS	Oleander Shrub	<i>Nerium oleander</i>	Callon / Remove
4CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Pink Perfection' / ? / Retain
5MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	30"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
6RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	30"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
7TO	Tea Olive	<i>Osmanthus virginiana</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
8BS	Banana Shrub	<i>Michelia figo</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
9BS	Banana Shrub	<i>Michelia figo</i>	Kelly / Remove
10BS	Banana Shrub	<i>Michelia figo</i>	Kelly / Remove
11CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
12AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
13CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
14AZ	Azalca	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
15KA	Kurume Azalea	<i>Rhododendron obtusum</i>	Callon / Retain
16KA	Kurume Azalea	<i>Rhododendron obtusum</i>	Callon / Retain
17KA	Kurume Azalea	<i>Rhododendron obtusum</i>	Callon / Retain
18GA	Glossy Abelia	<i>Abelia x grandiflora</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
19AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
20MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	Kelly / Retain
21NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
22NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
23NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
24AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
25MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	20"/ Kelly / Retain
26RB	Redbud	<i>Cercis canadensis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
27CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
28AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon?
29CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
30AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
31CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
32BS	Banana Shrub	<i>Michelia figo</i>	Kelly / Remove
33CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
34CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
35CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Lady Clare' or 'Empress' / ? / Retain
36CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Virgin's Blush' / ? / Retain
37CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
38CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
39CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
40CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
41GD	Gray Dogwood	<i>Cornus racemosa</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
42WM	Wax Myrtle	<i>Myrica cerifera</i>	Kelly or McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
43CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	'Mine-No-Yuki' (white double) / ? / Retain
44CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
45RS	Reeves Spirea	<i>Spirea cantoniensis</i> 'Lanceolata'	Kelly / Retain
46RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	36" / McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
47CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
48CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	Kelly / Retain
49CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Red seedling, identical to CJ1 / ? / Retain
50CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	Kelly / Retain
51CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
52CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
53SE	Slippery Elm	<i>Ulmus rubra</i>	Invading seedling / NPS / Remove
54CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
55AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
56AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
57MO	Mock Orange	<i>Philadelphus spp.</i>	Kelly / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
58NA	Native Azaleas	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
59NA	Native Azaleas	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
60LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	54"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
61CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'White Empress' / ? / Retain
62GS	Gardenia	<i>Gardenia jasminoides</i>	Kelly / Retain
63GS	Gardenia	<i>Gardenia jasminoides</i>	Kelly / Retain, prune back
64CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
65CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
66LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	78"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
67CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
68MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	22"/ Kelly / Retain
69TO	Tea Olive	<i>Osmanthus americanus</i>	Kelly / Retain
70SB	Sparkleberry	<i>Vaccinium arboreum</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
71CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodifolia</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
72AO	Autumn Olive	<i>Elaeagnus pungens</i>	Kelly / Retain
73AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon / Retain
74MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
75AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
76AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
77WM	Wax Myrtle	<i>Myrica cerifera</i>	Kelly / Retain
78AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
79AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove where it crosses path
80AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
81CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
82GS	Gardenia	<i>Gardenia jasminoides</i>	Kelly / Retain
83RB	Redbud	<i>Cercis canadensis</i>	Kelly / Retain
84AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
85BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
86AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
87CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
88GS	Gardenia	<i>Gardenia jasminoides</i>	Kelly / Retain
89CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
90CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
91MO	Mock Orange	<i>Philadelphus spp.</i>	Kelly / Retain
92CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
93TO	Tea Olive	<i>Osmanthus americanus</i>	Kelly / Retain
94AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
95MO	Mock Orange	<i>Philadelphus spp.</i>	Kelly / Retain
96MO	Mock Orange	<i>Philadelphus spp.</i>	Kelly / Retain
97CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
98CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
99CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
100MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	8" / Callon or NPS? / Retain
101CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
102RB	Redbud	<i>Cercis canadensis</i>	12" / Callon or NPS? / Retain
103BO	Bluff Oak	<i>Quercus austrina</i>	26" / Kelly or Callon? / Retain
104NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain
105RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	28" / McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
106RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	18" / Kelly / Retain
107RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14" / Kelly / Retain
108BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
109BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
110BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
111RS	Reeves Spirea	<i>Spirea cantoniensis</i> 'Lanceolata'	Kelly / Retain
112AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
113CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	Pink 'Cleopatra' type / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
114CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	/ Retain
115CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Hermes' / Retain
116CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	/ Retain
117MH	Mixed Hedge		Azaleas w/invading Blackberries & Wisteria / Kelly & NPS / Remove blackberries and wisteria
117aRS	Reeves Spirea	<i>Spirea cantoniensis</i> 'Lanceolata'	Kelly / Retain
118AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
119CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	/ Retain
120TO	Tea Olive	<i>Osmanthus americanus</i>	Kelly / Retain
121AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
122WV	Wisteria Vine	<i>Wisteria floribunda</i>	Kelly / Retain
123CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	/ Retain
124HH	Hydrangea Hedge	<i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i>	Kelly / Retain
125CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Debutante' / Retain
126MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	34" / McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
127MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	34" / McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
128HH	Hydrangea Hedge	<i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i>	Kelly / Retain
129BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
130AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
131AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
132CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	/ Retain
133CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	/ Retain
134CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Governor Mouton' / Retain
135WV	Wisteria Vine	<i>Wisteria floribunda</i>	Kelly / Retain
136AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Retain
137AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
138AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove or prune back
139NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
140CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	Kelly / Retain
141WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	2" invading seedling/NPS / Remove
142BC	Black Cherry	<i>Prunus serotina</i>	10"invading seedling/ Callon or NPS? / Remove
143RS	Reeves Spirea	<i>Spirea cantoniensis</i> 'Lanceolata'	Kelly / Retain
144NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	6"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
145MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	4 trunks 16"/Kelly / Retain
146DH	Dahoon Holly	<i>Ilex cassine</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
147FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	12" / Kelly / Retain
148FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	Kelly / Retain
149BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly / Retain
150AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
151MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	5"/ Callon or NPS? / Retain
152CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	54"/ McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
153AH	American Holly	<i>Ilex opaca</i>	Kelly / Retain
154BG	Black Gum	<i>Nyssa sylvatica</i>	26"/ Kelly / Retain
155BG	Black Gum	<i>Nyssa sylvatica</i>	26"/ Kelly / Retain
156CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	26"/ Kelly / Retain
157FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	8"/ Kelly / Retain
158NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
159CL	Cherry Laurel	<i>Prunus laurocerasus</i>	Callon / Retain
160BH	Boxwood Hedge	<i>Buxus sempervirens</i>	Callon / Retain
161NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron cunescens</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
162FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	10"/ Kelly or Callon / Retain
163BH	Boxwood Hedge	<i>Buxus sempervirens</i>	Callon / Retain
164AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
165BII	Boxwood Hedge	<i>Buxus sempervirens</i>	Callon / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
166WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	36"/ Kelly / Retain
167LK	Laurel Oak	<i>Quercus laurifolia</i>	40"/ Kelly / Retain
168RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	26"/ Kelly / Retain
169AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
170BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Callon / Retain
171CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
172GS	Gardenia	<i>Gardenia jasminoides</i>	Callon / Remove
173AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
174CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	/ Retain
175CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Chandleri Elegans' / Retain
176SL	Schip Laurel	<i>Prunus laurocerasus</i> 'Schipkaensis'	Callon / Retain
177AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
178AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
179CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Chandleri Elegans' / Retain
180CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
181AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove where path intersects
182BO	Bluff Oak	<i>Quercus austrina</i>	36"/ Kelly / Retain
183BO	Bluff Oak	<i>Quercus austrina</i>	42"/ Kelly ? / Retain
184AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Retain
185RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	16"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
186RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	12"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
187CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
188PT	Persimmon Tree	<i>Diospyros virginiana</i>	12"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
189PT	Persimmon Tree	<i>Diospyros virginiana</i>	12"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
190BT	Basswood Tree	<i>Tilia americana</i>	12"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
191BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
192BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
193BB	Beautybush	<i>Kolkwitzia amabilis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendations
194TT	Tung-oil Tree	<i>Aleuritis Fordii</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
195CP	Chinese Parasol Tree	<i>Firmiana simplex</i>	Kelly / Retain
196CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
197G	St. Augustine Grass	<i>Stenotaphrum secundatum</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain

AREA: North Side of House - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8C)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
1MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
2CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
3LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	58"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
4P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	24"/ Kelly / Retain
5MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	12"/ Callon / Retain
6MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	16"/ Kelly / Retain
7MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36"/ McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
8MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	1"-14" seedlings / Retain
9P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	24"/ Kelly / Retain
10CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly / Remove
11AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
12CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly / Remove
13AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
14CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly / Remove
15R (a-f)	Rose Bushes	<i>Rosa hybrida</i>	6 in bed / Callon / Remove
16WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	8"/ Callon / Retain
17R (a-c)	Rose Bushes	<i>Rosa hybrida</i>	3 in bed / Callon / Remove
18R	Rose Bush	<i>Rosa hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
19CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	Pink 'Cleopatra' type / Remove
20AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
21CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	Pink 'Cleopatra' type / Remove
22P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	38"/ Kelly / Retain
23RC	Eastern Red-cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
24P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	24"/ Kelly / Retain
25SE	Slippery Elm	<i>Ulmus rubra</i>	4" invading seedling / NPS / Remove
26RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly / Remove
27CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata var. pagodifolia</i>	10"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
28SE	Slippery Elm	<i>Ulmus rubra</i>	4" invading seedling / NPS / Remove

AREA: North Side of House - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8C)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
29WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	29"/ Kelly / Retain
30CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	30"/ Kelly / Retain
31RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	12"/ Callon / Retain
32RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Callon / Retain
33DH	Dahoon Holly	<i>Ilex cassine</i>	10"/ Callon / Retain
34LP	Loblolly Pine	<i>Pinus taeda</i>	28"/ Kelly / Retain
35MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	48"/ McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
36MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36"/ McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
37MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	36"/ McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
38G	St. Augustine Grass	<i>Stenotaphrum secundatum</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain

AREA: Orchard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8D)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
1WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	24"/ Kelly / Retain
2AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
3AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
4AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
5AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
6FO	Fortune's Osmanthus	<i>Osmanthus x fortunei</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
7RB	Redbud	<i>Cercis canadensis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
8AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
9RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	20"/ Kelly / Remove
10RB	Redbud	<i>Cercis canadensis</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
11P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	36"/ Kelly / Remove
12DT	Dead Fruit Tree		Kelly or Callon? / Remove
13BR	Blueberry, Rabbiteye	<i>Vaccinium ashei</i>	4"/ Callon / Remove
14BR	Blueberry, Rabbiteye	<i>Vaccinium ashei</i>	4"/ Callon / Remove
15BR	Blueberry, Rabbiteye	<i>Vaccinium ashei</i>	3"/ Callon / Remove
16BR	Blueberry, Rabbiteye	<i>Vaccinium ashei</i>	4"/ Callon / Remove
17DT	Dead Fruit Tree		3"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
18CP	Callery Pear	<i>Pyrus calleryana</i>	8"/ Callon / Remove
19PT	Peach Tree	<i>Prunus persica</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
20RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	16"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
21RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	18"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
22RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
23FP	Fruiting Pear	<i>Pyrus communis</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
24DT	Dying Fruit Tree		3"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
25RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
26RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	10"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
27FC	Cherry	<i>Prunus spp.</i>	4"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
28DT	Dead Fruit Tree		3"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
29FP	Fruiting Pear	<i>Pyrus communis</i>	18"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain

AREA: Orchard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8D)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
30FP	Fruiting Pear	<i>Pyrus communis</i>	16"/ Kelly / Retain
31FA	Fruiting Apple	<i>Malus spp.</i>	4"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
32P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	12"/ Kelly / Remove
33TT	Tung-oil Tree	<i>Aleuritis Fordii</i>	14"/ Kelly / Remove
34TT	Tung-oil Tree	<i>Aleuritis Fordii</i>	18"/ Kelly / Remove
35TT	Tung-oil Tree	<i>Aleuritis Fordii</i>	20"/ Kelly / Remove
36FC	Cherry	<i>Prunus spp.</i>	4"/ Callon / Retain
37P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	14"/ Kelly / Remove
38FA	Fruiting Apple	<i>Malus spp.</i>	4"/ Callon / Remove
39FP	Fruiting Pear	<i>Pyrus communis</i>	6"/ Callon / Remove
40FP	Fruiting Pear	<i>Pyrus communis</i>	6"/ Callon / Remove
41FA	Fruiting Apple	<i>Malus spp.</i>	8"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
42RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	18"/ Kelly / Remove
43RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly / Remove
44AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Remove
45FP	Fruiting Pear	<i>Pyrus communis</i>	8"/ Callon / Retain
46P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
47LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	24"/ Kelly / Remove
48PT	Peach Tree	<i>Prunus persica</i>	5"/ Kelly or Callon? / Retain
49JP	Japanese Persimmon	<i>Diospyros kaki</i>	2"/ Callon / Remove
50FT	Fig Tree	<i>Ficus carica</i>	14"/ Callon / Retain
51FT	Fig Tree	<i>Ficus carica</i>	10"/ Callon / Retain
52P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	24"/ Kelly / Remove
53FP	Fruiting Pear	<i>Pyrus communis</i>	5"/ Callon / Retain
54FP	Fruiting Pear	<i>Pyrus communis</i>	6"/ Callon / Retain
55BC	Black Cherry	<i>Prunus serotina</i>	16"/ Callon / Remove
56RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	10"/ Kelly / Remove
57RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	8"/ Callon / Remove
58RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove

AREA: Orchard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8D)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
59RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	6"/ Callon / Remove
60WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	24"/ Kelly / Remove
61LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
62WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	10"/ Callon / Remove
63RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	6"/ Callon / Remove
64CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	20"/ Kelly / Remove
65CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	28"/ Kelly / Remove
66MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	18"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
67CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	18"/ Kelly / Remove
68WE	Winged Elm	<i>Ulmus alata</i>	14" invading seedling / Callon / Remove
69CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	38"/ Kelly / Remove
70MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	12"/ Callon / Remove
71CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	48"/ Kelly or McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Remove
72RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	4"/ Callon or NPS? / Remove
73RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	10"/ Callon / Remove
74RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
75RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	12"/ Callon / Remove
76RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	10"/ Callon / Remove
77RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	16"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
78RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
79RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	12"/ Callon / Remove
80RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	12"/ Callon / Remove
81RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	5"/ NPS / Remove
82BC	Black Cherry	<i>Prunus serotina</i>	18"/ Callon / Remove

AREA: Orchard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8D)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
83BC	Black Cherry	<i>Prunus serotina</i>	16"/ Callon / Remove
84FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	3"/ Callon / Remove
85RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
86RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	12"/ Callon / Remove
87PC	Podocarpus	<i>Podocarpus macrophyllus</i> var. <i>maki</i>	Callon / Remove
88NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Callon / Remove
89NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Callon / Remove
90PC	Podocarpus	<i>Podocarpus macrophyllus</i> var. <i>maki</i>	Callon / Remove
91FS	Forsythia	<i>Forsythia x intermedia</i>	Callon / Remove
92AZ	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Callon / Remove
93AZ	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Callon / Remove
94CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	3 trunked 10"/Kelly / Remove
95CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	22"/ Kelly / Remove
96CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	22"/ Kelly / Remove
97CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	'Cleopatra' 145' long hedge/Callon / Remove
98CM	Crepe Myrtle	<i>Lagerstroemia indica</i>	16"/ Kelly / Remove
99AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
100AO	Autumn Olive	<i>Elaeagnus pungens</i>	Callon / Remove
101GA	Glossy Abelia	<i>Abelia x grandiflora</i>	Callon / Remove
102MT	Mimosa Tree	<i>Albizia julibrissin</i>	invading seedling/NPS / Remove
103FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	5"/ Callon / Remove
104NA	Native Azalea	<i>Rhododendron canescens</i>	Callon / Remove
105CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	'Cleopatra' / 90' hedge/Callon / Remove
106RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
107RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	18"/ Callon / Remove

AREA: Orchard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8D)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
108RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	22" / Kelly / Remove
109RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	14" / Callon / Remove
110CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	24" / Kelly / Remove
111AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
112G	St. Augustine Grass Common Bermuda Yellow Hop-clover	<i>Stenotaphrum secundatum</i> <i>Cynodon dactylon</i> <i>Trifolium spp.</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain Kelly or Callon? / Retain Invading forb

AREA: Backyard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8E)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
1R (a-e)	Rose Bushes	<i>Rosa hybrida</i>	5 plants / Callon / Remove
2 R	Rose Bush	<i>Rosa hybrida</i>	Callon / Remove
3 CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Mathotiana' or 'Purple Dawn' / Remove
4SC	So. Catalpa	<i>Catalpa bignonioides</i>	38" / Kelly / Retain
5WE	Winged Elm	<i>Ulmus alata</i>	4" invading seedling/ NPS / Remove
6RO	So. Red. Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i>	40" / Kelly / Retain
7 CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	6" / Callon or NPS? / Retain
8WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	22" / Kelly / Retain
9WE	Winged Elm	<i>Ulmus alata</i>	8" invading seedling/ Callon / Remove
10RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	24" / Kelly / Remove
11PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	12" invading seedling/Callon / Remove
12RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	24" / Kelly / Remove
13RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	18" / Kelly / Remove
14RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	18" / Kelly / Remove
15P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	12" invading seedling / Callon / Remove
16P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	18" invading seedling / Kelly or Callon? / Remove
17HB	Hackberry	<i>Celtis laevigata</i>	10" Callon / Remove
18CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata</i> var. <i>pagodafolia</i>	36" / Kelly / Retain
19LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	36" / Kelly / Retain
20MP	Melrose Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i> 'Melrose'	5" / Callon / Remove
21P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	30" / Kelly / Retain
22CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Callon / Remove
23CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Callon / Remove
24CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Magnoliae Florae' / Callon / Remove
25LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	46" / McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
26WV	Wisteria Vine	<i>Wisteria floribunda</i>	14" / Kelly / Remove
27SO	Swamp Chestnut Oak	<i>Quercus Michauxii</i>	42" / McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain

AREA: Backyard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8E)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
28CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	/ Remove
29CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	'Cleopatra' / Kelly or Callon? / Remove
30LO	Live Oak	<i>Quercus virginiana</i>	46" / Kelly / Retain
31MG	So. Magnolia	<i>Magnolia grandiflora</i>	18" / Kelly or Callon? / Retain
32AZ	Azaleas	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
33BH	Burford Holly	<i>Ilex cornuta 'Burfordii'</i>	Callon / Remove
34CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata var. pagodafolia</i>	46" / McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
35CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Pink Perfection' / Remove
36SM	Saucer Magnolia	<i>Magnolia x soulangiana</i>	14" / Callon / Remove
37CO	Cherrybark Oak	<i>Quercus falcata var. pagodafolia</i>	38" / Kelly / Retain
38P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	22" / Kelly / Remove
39FD	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>	14" / Kelly or Callon? / Retain
40SO	Swamp Chestnut Oak	<i>Quercus prinus</i>	36" / Kelly / Retain
41SO	Swamp Chestnut Oak	<i>Quercus prinus</i>	42" / McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.)? / Retain
42AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
43AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
44P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	20" / Kelly / Retain
45AZ	Azalea	<i>Rhododendron hybrida</i>	Kelly / Remove
46G	St. Augustine Grass Hydrocotyl	<i>Stenotaphrum secundatum</i> <i>Hydrocotyl spp.</i>	Callon / Retain Invading forb

AREA: Stable Yard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8E)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
1CB	Chinaberry	<i>Melia azedarach</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
2HB	Hackberry	<i>Celtis laevigata</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
3CB	Chinaberry	<i>Melia azedarach</i>	12"/ Callon / Remove
4PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
5PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
6WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	16"/ Kelly / Remove
7PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	2 trunked 12"/Callon / Remove
8PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	16"/ Callon / Remove
9CB	Chinaberry	<i>Melia azedarach</i>	16"/ Callon / Remove
10CB	Chinaberry	<i>Melia azedarach</i>	10"/ Callon / Remove
11CB	Chinaberry	<i>Melia azedarach</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
12CB	Chinaberry	<i>Melia azedarach</i>	20"/ Kelly or Callon? / Remove
13HB	Hackberry	<i>Celtis laevigata</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
14PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	3 trunked 12"/Callon / Retain
15PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	14"/ Callon / Retain
16WO	Water Oak	<i>Quercus nigra</i>	24"/ Kelly / Retain
17PT	Popcorn Tree	<i>Sapium sebiferum</i>	16"/ Callon / Retain
18P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	8"/ Callon / Remove
19P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	10"/ Callon / Remove
20RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	24"/ Kelly / Remove
21BH	Burford Holly	<i>Ilex cornuta 'Burfordii'</i>	8"/ Callon / Remove
22FO	Fortune's Osmanthus	<i>Osmanthus x fortunei</i>	5"/ Callon / Remove
23RC	Eastern Red Cedar	<i>Juniperus virginiana</i>	28"/ Kelly / Retain
24MH	Mixed Hedge		Asst. seedlings / Callon, NPS / Remove
25LK	Laurel Oak	<i>Quercus laurifolia</i>	14"/ Callon / Remove
26P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	2 trunks 8"/Callon / Remove
27P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	8"/ Callon / Remove
28MP	Melrose Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis 'Melrose'</i>	8"/ Callon / Retain
29P	Pecan	<i>Carya illinoensis</i>	8"/ Callon/ Remove

AREA: Stable Yard - Existing Conditions (See Plan 8E)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Size/Period/Treatment Recommendation
30BW	Black Willow	<i>Salix nigra</i>	18" / Callon / Remove
31G	Common Bermuda	<i>Cynodon dactylon</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
	Paspalum	<i>Paspalum spp.</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
	Crabgrass	<i>Digitaria sanguinalis</i>	Invading grass

Appendix E.
VEGETATION KEY FOR CAMELLIAS,
EXISTING CONDITIONS PLAN 8

**APPENDIX E.
VEGETATION KEY FOR CAMELLIAS**

Refer to Existing Conditions, Plan 8 A-E, (1" = 50' Scale Maps)

Plants were inventoried October 1995 by Robinson Fisher Associates for general placement and species identification. In April 1996, Ms. Nan McGehee inventoried the plants to determine cultivars. At this time, the area had experienced an unseasonal freeze and many of the camellias suffered damage to the blooms, prohibiting identification of the variety.

Note: Plant designation numbers are organized by the historically referenced area (i.e. Front Lawn, Flower Garden, Orchard, etc.), with the numbering system originating close to the Main House. The plant designation code letters generally refer to the first letters of the common name. (ex. 22CJ = The 22nd plant designated in this area, which is a Camellia.)

Treatment recommendations for the existing vegetation are noted on this chart, and can be referenced to the graphics in Plans 10A-10E.

APPENDIX D. VEGETATION KEY FOR CAMELLIAS

AREA: Front Lawn - Camellia Inventory (See Plan 8A)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Cultivar/Period/Treatment Recommendation
1CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Red seedling, same as 49J / McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
49CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Red seedling, same as 1CJ / Kelly / Retain
96CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	10" / McMurrans, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Dead* Replace as a match for 1CJ
97CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Kelly? / Retain
98CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Kelly? / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Camellia Inventory (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Cultivar/Period/Treatment Recommendation
4CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Pink Perfection' / Retain
11CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly or Callon? / Retain
13CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
27CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
29CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
31CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
34CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
35CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Lady Clare' or 'Empress' / Retain
36CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Virgin's Blush' / ? / Retain
38CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
44CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
47CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
49CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Red seedling, identical to CJ1 / Retain
51CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
52CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
54CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
61CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'White Empress' / Retain
64CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
65CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
67CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
87CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
90CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
97CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
98CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
101CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
114CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
115CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Hermes' / Retain
116CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
119CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain

AREA: Flower Garden - Camellia Inventory (See Plan 8B)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Cultivar/Period/Treatment Recommendation
123CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
125CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Debutante' / Retain
132CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
133CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
134CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Governor Mouton' / Retain
174CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	? / Retain
175CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Chandleri Elegans' / Retain
179CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Chandleri Elegans' / Retain
43CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	'Mine-No-Yuki' (white double) / Retain
113CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	Pink 'Cleopatra' type / Retain

AREA: North Side of House - Camellia Inventory (See Plan 8C)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Cultivar/Period/Treatment Recommendation
2CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	McMurrin, Davis, Kelly (19th Cent.) / Retain
10CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly / Remove
12CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly / Remove
14CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	Kelly / Remove
19CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	Pink 'Cleopatra' type / Remove
21CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	Pink 'Cleopatra' type / Remove

AREA: Orchard - Camellia Inventory (See Plan 8D)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Cultivar/Period/Treatment Recommendation
97CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	'Cleopatra' 145' long hedge/ Callon / Remove
105CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	'Cleopatra' / 90' hedge/ Callon / Remove

AREA: Backyard - Camellia Inventory (See Plan 8E)

ID No.	Common Name	Botanical Name	Cultivar/Period/Treatment Recommendation
3 CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Mathotiana' or 'Purple Dawn' / Remove
22CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	?/Callon / Remove
23CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	?/Callon / Remove
24CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	?/Callon / Remove
28CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	?/ Remove
35CJ	Camellia	<i>Camellia japonica</i>	'Pink Perfection' / Remove
29CS	Sasanqua Camellia	<i>Camellia sasanqua</i>	'Cleopatra' / Kelly or Callon? / Remove

Appendix F.
PLAN GRAPHICS

**APPENDIX F.
PLAN GRAPHICS**

Many of the graphic plans for this Cultural Landscape Report were created on 24 x 36" and 30 x 42" sheets. To show the nature of the plans reduced formats (11 x 17") were included in this report. These documents are not intended for field use. The full sized plans are available at the Natchez National Historical Park.

IV. ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

IV. ANALYSIS AND EVALUATION

A. Historical Continuity and Change

A comparison between Melrose as it existed in earlier periods, as documented in the written and photographic record, and Melrose as it exists today, reveals the degree to which the landscape has either been altered or has maintained historical continuity. The degree to which Melrose as a whole retains continuity from its beginnings as a suburban villa in the 1840s up to the present is remarkable. The architecture, interior, furnishings, and landscape all retain direct links with their original nineteenth-century forms. Certainly changes have been made in all of these categories, but the changes have for the most part been sensitively achieved, with concern for historic integrity as a priority. This preservation ethic applied to property management distinguishes Melrose from many historic properties of the same period. The fact that the Kellys were mindful of, and committed to, this approach in the early years of this century is exceptional. In most areas of the South, this rekindling of interest in the past and careful protection of historic resources began in the 1920s at the earliest.

It is important to acknowledge, however, that it is the landscape that has sustained more substantial change than any of the other components of the historic resource. Part of the reason for this is landscape's essentially dynamic nature, as opposed to the relatively static nature of bricks and mortar. Certainly the speed of change when a landscape is not carefully managed and maintained tends to be more swift than with buildings and furnishings. But a more significant reason is that the use and management of the landscape have changed over time more dramatically than have the programmatic demands on the buildings and their contents. The most obvious and basic change affecting everything has been the shift from a residential property to a historic house museum, essentially a tourist attraction and an educational institution. This shift began with the first Pilgrimage, but the alteration was more pronounced after John and Betty Callon acquired the property, and was complete when it passed into federal ownership. A related change has been the abandonment of all food production and farming activities on the property. The Dairy, vegetable garden, and yards have ceased to function, and the fields are no longer worked either by employees or renters. A third change has had a more subtle but nonetheless important effect. There has been a shift in the type of landscape maintenance, with a substitution of modern labor-saving machinery for earlier labor-intensive practices. The final and most damaging category of change has been the alteration of the property boundaries. This has had a major impact on the western side of the estate. All these types of change have affected different parts of the landscape in different ways.

The opening of the house and grounds to the public has brought about major changes in the circulation system. At first, when the house was open only a few days in the year, visitors were allowed to park their cars in the front field. Later, when the property remained open all the year round, a more permanent parking lot was required and the present lot in the former vegetable garden was developed. At the same time the original

entrance drive was partially abandoned. So the present circulation system came into being, one which differs markedly from the original.

One of the subtle consequences of no longer having people living on the property is that the components connected with daily meals—the Kitchen and Dairy, the vegetable garden, and poultry yards—are no longer represented to the public in their original forms. As these activities and elements would have been a vital and very animated part of any nineteenth-century property, and were apparently quite important to the household throughout most of the Kellys' twentieth-century ownership as well, their absence needs to be acknowledged and addressed, at least in the interpretive programming. The cessation of farming in the outer zone has had a similar deadening effect. The seasonal rhythms of ploughing and seeding, haytime and harvest, have disappeared and been replaced by grasslands, which change very little through the year.

The reduction in gardening staff and activity since the Kelly era and the development of the grounds maintenance regime consisting primarily of mowing with a riding mower have resulted in a somewhat confusing and ambiguous presentation of the areas where flower gardening and more intense horticultural endeavors were carried on during the nineteenth century and into the Kelly era. The intricacy of gardening activities that is documented in the McMurrin correspondence is no longer represented in the Melrose landscape, and the sense that the visitor gets is of an emphasis on tree and shrub masses exclusive of the planting and management of herbaceous annuals and perennials. Perhaps more critical to the visitor experience of the flower garden area is the lack of clarity in the footpath system, the basic organizing element in this kind of garden, intended to be strolled through rather than seen as an overall composition.

Finally, the visitor today is uninformed about the original extent of the property. There is nothing to indicate the original boundaries or the original pattern of fields and woods before it was disrupted by the building of the Melrose-Montebello Parkway and the sale of land south of the railroad. Indeed there is little apparent connection today between the house and what remains of the outer parts of the property. Only the large pond is meant to be seen from the grounds around the house, and this pond is a twentieth-century addition, which was given its present form less than twenty years ago.

B. Significance

“As defined by the National Historic Preservation Act of 1966 and the National Register criteria, to be eligible for the National Register a historic landscape must possess the quality of significance in American history, architecture (interpreted in the broadest sense to include landscape architecture and planning), archaeology, engineering and culture,”³²⁹ and meet one or more of the following criteria:

³²⁹ J. Timothy Keller and Genevieve P. Keller, National Register Bulletin 18: How to Evaluate and Nominate Designed Historic Landscapes. (Washington D.C.: U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, 1989), 6.

- a. be associated with events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history;
- b. be associated with the lives of persons significant in our past;
- c. embody the distinctive characteristics of a period, type, or method of construction, or that represent the work of a master, or that possess high artistic values, or that represent a significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction;
- d. have yielded, or may be likely to yield, information important in pre-history or history.³³⁰

Based upon the landscape history of Melrose and the existing fabric, the area of primary significance is criterion 'C,' with Melrose's landscape as an early regional example of American Picturesque Landscape Design applied to a suburban villa (1841-1880s). The Melrose landscape is a "significant and distinguishable entity whose components may lack individual distinction."

The Melrose landscape may also be considered significant under criterion 'A' because of its association with "events that have made a significant contribution to the broad patterns of our history"—specifically the antebellum southern cotton culture, and the American Historic Preservation Movement of the early twentieth century.

1. Criterion C: Melrose and American Picturesque Landscape Design

Perhaps the description of the Melrose landscape by traveling artist and diarist T. K. Wharton in 1859 best supports the fact that this is an early and compelling example of the English Picturesque landscape aesthetic as translated to America beginning in the 1840s. He describes the McMurrin estate as an "ample mansion . . . flanked by grand forest trees stretching away on either side, and half embracing a vast lawn in front of emerald green . . . the place is English all over."³³¹

This description of what would have been a maturing landscape design, after its initial installation in the 1840s, is convincing because it is recorded by an observer who is obviously well-versed in stylistic currents of architectural and landscape architectural design.

The American picturesque landscape is best described in Andrew Jackson Downing's 1841 Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Landscape Gardening as Adapted to North America, in which he describes the formula for this design approach: the lawn, plantations of trees, "ponds and lakes in the irregular manner," winding walks and drives, flower gardens, pavilions, bridges, and rustic seats, and kitchen gardens and orchards.³³²

³³⁰ Ibid.

³³¹ Thomas K. Wharton, Diary, August 23, 1859, files of Historic Natchez Foundation.

³³² Downing, 444.

Although no pavilions, bridges, or rustic seats have survived, nor does the documentation suggest that any of these features ever existed at Melrose, the other features listed by Downing were each prominent components of the landscape plan at Melrose.

The remarkably vivid correspondence that survives from the McMurrans' sojourn in Europe further supports the significance of the picturesque landscape at Melrose. The fact that one can recount the McMurrans' impressions of the picturesque landscapes that they viewed—both in the English countryside and in the designed parks and gardens of France and England—provides the evidence that the family had the education and taste to select this innovative landscape approach for their home grounds.

Although there is no evidence for whether a professional designer or surveyor was instrumental in the creation of the Melrose landscape, evidence of the systematic geometrical structuring that underlies the layout of the inner circle and the ornamental grounds attests to the fact that this was a carefully considered design with a level of visual sophistication on the part of the designer. Downing does not mention mathematical devices for developing the scale and proportions of the landscape designs he promotes, but he places emphasis on the coordinated effect of the landscape, the architecture, and the interior. The Melrose layout is ingenious in the way the designer attempts to ensure this unity and coordination by extending the scale and proportions of the architecture into the landscape. The most important goal of the picturesque was the scenic effect created by the composition, rather than a particular formal arrangement or the display of specific plant materials. The Melrose landscape is unusual in the attempt to use a geometric underpinning to direct the layout of an informal, naturalistic landscape arrangement.

It is important to remember that these picturesque villa landscapes of the nineteenth century were as much productive, working landscapes as they were pleasure grounds, and so the typical elements of the working landscape—kitchen garden, orchard, animal pens, grazing lands, fodder crop fields—were integral components of the landscape. The decision of the designer to employ this formal geometry as the basis for the design of the ornamental grounds, while using the time-honored principles of vernacular site planning in the arrangement of the outer zone or working landscape, is also emblematic of the sophistication and quality of the overall landscape design at Melrose. Whereas the picturesque landscape of the front and the symmetry of the courtyard and outbuildings respect high-style design thinking; the way the location of the outlying slave dwellings and other work structures and the layout of yards and fields follow the topographic patterning of the site shows an understanding of natural systems and utility that distinguishes the best of vernacular working landscapes.

2. Criterion A: Melrose and Antebellum Southern Cotton Culture

The collection of suburban villas that surround the city of Natchez are an important manifestation of the wealth that derived from the cultivation of cotton during the first half of the nineteenth century throughout sections of the South, and of the social and cultural milieu that this "cotton culture" produced. Natchez was among the most celebrated urban

centers of the period, and the collection of the city's impressive town houses, suburban villas, and outlying plantation complexes combine to present a fairly complete picture of this period and its agriculturally-based economy.

A reading of the McMurrin correspondence makes it clear that the business of running the cotton plantations, particularly that of Riverside, were important preoccupations for John McMurrin and John McMurrin Jr. The institution of slavery was integral to the scale of cotton production, and the use of slave labor at Melrose is an important part of the story of the Melrose landscape. The system of African American tenancy that followed abolition is still very much a part of white-black relationships in the Natchez community. The loyalty of former slaves to their homeplaces and former owners is also an important part of the history of Natchez estates and their survival into this century.

3. Criterion A: Melrose and the American Historic Preservation Movement

The idea of preserving important examples of architecture has its beginnings with the establishment of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities in 1910. Prior to this "aesthetic movement in preservation," buildings had been valued and preserved for the "associative value"—their association with a historic person or event, such as Mount Vernon, whose preservation began in 1856 and was the first privately sponsored American preservation effort.

The fact that the Kellys came to Melrose in 1901 and made a conscious decision to make plans for it to be their primary residence by rehabilitating the buildings, the interior, and the landscape based on their understanding of the original conditions represents an enlightened and early example of American preservation. What their motives were in preserving Melrose versus remodeling and updating it may never be fully known, but it clearly represented a recognition of the quality of the original designs, the craftsmanship, and the materials.

The Kellys' sensitive treatment of Melrose stood as a model for other Natchezians who followed. The participation of Mrs. Kelly in the founding of the Pilgrimage and Melrose's central role in that tour for the past more than half century has meant that thousands of southerners and other visitors have had the opportunity to see this outstanding example of historic preservation.

C. Period of Significance

Based on the findings of this Cultural Landscape Report, the primary period of significance for the Melrose landscape has been determined to be the years in the nineteenth century during which the landscape was created. The most important documentation for this landscape are the McMurrin family documents and the panoramic photos and surveys from the 1903-1908 period.

Of secondary significance is the landscape as rehabilitated and managed by the Kellys when they took up permanent residence at Melrose in 1910 until the death of Mrs. Kelly in 1975. Certainly the earlier decades of their occupancy were most representative of their preservation efforts.

D. Integrity

The degree to which a historic landscape can be understood relates to its integrity. Key considerations in evaluating integrity are whether enough of the historic site fabric survives to be able to convey the story of the place through the appearance of the landscape, whether or not the historic appearance can be restored, and whether the overall impression of the landscape conveys a sense of continuity with history.

The developmental history of the Melrose landscape and the description of existing conditions have been presented using a series of standard headings—the character-defining features. This was intended to facilitate a comparison of the landscape at different periods. In this section, the overall integrity of the landscape will be discussed using the National Register criteria. According to the National Register, the concept of integrity includes seven qualities which, in combination, define integrity: historic location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association.³³³

1. Historic Location

Probably all the historic buildings at Melrose dating from the McMurrin period have been preserved in their original locations, although some, including the Stables, have been extensively altered. Together they constitute a remarkable collection, and make Melrose of great historical interest. Unfortunately many of the external and internal boundaries that defined the form and size of the landscape features have been moved. The property boundaries have been changed on the western and southern sides. This in turn has shifted the position of fields and woods in the outer zone. Around the house many of the lines—hedges and fences—that defined the ornamental grounds and yards have been lost or moved. The alterations to the external boundaries cannot be reversed, but the changes to internal boundaries could be remedied fairly easily.

2. Design

Some of the features of the picturesque landscape remain: the cypress pond, the parklike approach beside the front field, the mature stands of trees on either side of the house, and the sweeping lawn. However, the changes in the approach to the house, diverting people from the original route, have obscured the original design intent.

The spatial organization that characterized the design has also become obscured. The distinction between inner and outer zones is difficult to recognize, while most of the

³³³ Keller and Keller, 6.

important connecting views have been lost. In the inner zone some of the component spaces have lost their spatial definition with the removal of hedges and fences, and their functional identity with the cessation of characteristic activities. In the outer zone the serpentine line of the woods has been changed as the fields have shrunk in size.

As a consequence of the lack of a clear spatial organization, the relationships between buildings and landscape are difficult to understand. For example, the connections between the house and the flower garden are missing. Instead of the original plantings and paths, there is an expanse of lawn with some overgrown shrubs. On the north side of the house, there is a similar expanse of lawn and ornamental shrubs in place of the allee leading to the vegetable garden.

Many of these features are recoverable. The alignment of the original entrance drive can be seen as a rise in the turf of the front lawn. The alignments of hedges and fences in the inner zone are known and, since all of them are extensions of existing buildings, could readily be relocated on the ground. In the outer zone some areas of woodland could be cut back to their original edges and selected views could be reopened from the house to the fields and woods.

3. Setting

The setting refers to the situation of the landscape within its larger context. Although the existing setting is not as bucolic or remote and quiet as it was during the nineteenth century, and although the Melrose-Montebello Parkway is a significant intrusion in Melrose's overall setting, the place still retains an overall character of suburbia, albeit the Roselawn side is suburbia of a mid-twentieth-century sort rather than the much less dense and more aristocratic nineteenth-century variety. But given the kind of sprawl and uncontrolled development that might have occurred, Melrose has been fortunate to retain at least the overall pastoral nature of its setting, with the woodland edges still intact for the most part. These woodland edges are vital elements in retaining the integrity of Melrose's setting.

4. Materials

A number of trees and shrubs survive from the nineteenth century, but most of the plant materials around the house were planted by the Kellys and Callons in the twentieth century. As there is little existing information on the original plantings, it is impossible to say how the present composition differs from the original. However, the palette of plant materials surviving in Melrose's ornamental landscape is very representative of the popular plants of the period, including trees, shrubs, bulbs, and herbaceous materials. This plant selection was the result of decades of horticultural experimentation and importation beginning with the earliest period of European settlement in the area. It combined the hardiest and most attractive of the indigenous plant materials with those introduced species that were able to adjust to the regional climate, particularly the

extremes of temperature and the high humidity. Notably missing today from the ornamentals are roses appropriate to the first half of the nineteenth century in this region.

The orchard is on its last leg of decline and scarcely contains sufficient fruit trees to convey the sense of an orchard. The vegetable garden has become a parking lot behind lines of azaleas and photinias, and there are no remnants of its original composition. This is particularly regrettable, since both fruits and vegetables were of paramount importance to the nineteenth-century inhabitants of Melrose.

Among the paving materials, some of the bricks in the paths and gravel on the roads have been renewed, but as far as can be ascertained there has been a continuity in the type of materials. Only a few remnants of fences remain, hidden in the woods, and probably none of these date from the turn of the century. Among the gates that survive, the large gates at the entrance and on the road to the parking lot are relatively recent reconstructions, but appear to be based on the original designs. The ornamental arched walking gates are puzzling. They appear out of place in the back yard, but more research is needed in Kelly family papers not yet available to the National Park Service to determine their origin.

Elements of garden ornament that most certainly would have existed in the Melrose landscape do not survive, save the cast iron urns at the front portico and those on the low wall at the entry to the parterre. Those features that would have been made of wood, such as trellises, arbors, benches, tables, etc., have probably disappeared due to the rapid rate of rot in this climate. The absence of non-wooden elements such as wrought iron chairs and tables might be attributable to the changes in ownership.

5. Workmanship

The quality of craftsmanship is not as critical for the landscape as it is for the architecture and furnishings. Many of the elements that would have displayed craftsmanship do not survive. The landscape equivalents of workmanship are maintenance and management practices. In the nineteenth century, the maintenance of the gardens and management of the agricultural fields was no doubt very labor-intensive. Even after the end of slavery, the African American employees and renters probably continued to work the land in much the same way, with human and animal muscle power and a minimum of machinery. The Kellys continued the old-fashioned practices well into the twentieth century. It was not really until the Callons arrived that maintenance and management were modernized. The effect was to simplify the landscape, and today most of the property is maintained by riding mowers. As a result, plants that require close horticultural attention—such as in pruning, mulching, and pest control operations—are showing signs of neglect.

6. Feeling

This is a quality that Melrose retains quite well, at least when one considers the first views of the site and the house and the overall effect of the front landscape—the Main House in its picturesque setting.

The feeling that one gets when walking through the flower garden area is also positive, even though the layout of the garden is not clear. The maturity of the plant materials, the quality of light and shade produced by the tree canopies, and the impression of an ancient if untended garden, produce a powerful impact upon the visitor.

On the other hand, the arrival sequence, from the time one parks one's car, enters the white gate, finds the gift shop, and waits around for the tour to begin, lacks integrity in terms of feeling. The courtyard area that would have been cluttered with the evidence of daily work and house servants moving back and forth now reads as an empty, rather ornamental space.

The feeling produced by the outer zone is even less positive. With no fences, no animals, no suggestion of activity, and instead manicured lawn areas, this zone conveys a feeling of vernacular buildings floating in meaningless lawn.

E. Association

In its present condition the landscape at Melrose conveys some aspects of its historical significance more effectively than others. Despite the various changes over the course of the past century or so, the site still conveys its association with the larger time and place: antebellum Natchez and the lifestyle of the elite produced by the cotton culture. The property also illustrates an important aspect of the American Historic Preservation Movement in the South. What is less well conveyed is the character of the original design. That it was Picturesque remains clear, but the details that illustrated the virtues of the design have been lost or become obscured. But sufficient details could be recovered to reestablish this aspect as the one of primary importance.

V. TREATMENT AND RECOMMENDATIONS

V. TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

A. Management Objectives

The principal aim of park management should be to present sufficient physical evidence of the historic character of the landscape to enable the public to understand the original design and appreciate its significance. This will require the restoration of a number of its character-defining features, in particular the following:

- the spatial organization, so that the components of the suburban villa landscape can be recognized and the arrangement of buildings and spaces understood;
- the entrance drive, so that the picturesque aesthetic manifest in the serpentine approach to the House can be appreciated;
- sufficient details in the layout of the ornamental grounds, orchard, and yards, so that the design and function of each space can be understood; and
- two of the principal views from the House toward the limits of the property, so that something of the spacious character and picturesque composition of the entire landscape can be appreciated.

Restoration is therefore the primary treatment recommended. The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties, 1992, defines the requirements and opportunities of landscape interpretation as "the act or process of accurately depicting the form, features, and character of a property as it appeared at a particular period of time by means of the removal of features from other periods in its history and reconstruction of missing features from the restoration period."³³⁴ At Melrose, the period of time that should provide the baseline for the restoration of the landscape is the turn of the century, or more precisely 1903-1908. This is the earliest point in its history for which adequate documentation of its character-defining features is found. Evidence suggests that the McMurrans-Davis-Kelly landscape that seen at the turn of the century is essentially the McMurrans design with only minor changes by the Davis and Kelly families.

Complete restoration of the Melrose landscape to this time period, however, is not feasible. Our recommended treatments have been framed with due regard to the following considerations:

- the limitations of the historical documentation;
- the feasibility of recovering historic characteristics;
- the practicability of maintaining those characteristics;
- the change in use from a private residence to a National Park Service property; and
- the requirements and opportunities of landscape interpretation.

³³⁴ The Secretary of the Interior's Standards for the Treatment of Historic Properties, 1992, Washington, D.C.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Cultural Resources, Preservation Assistance Division, 1992.

These considerations are explained below, before the treatment recommendations are presented.³³⁵

B. Considerations Affecting Treatment Recommendations

1. Historical Documentation

Restoration requires adequate historical documentation. Where historic characteristics are not known, they cannot be restored. This has several implications at Melrose. First, as stated above, the limitations of the documentation require that the nineteenth-century landscape be treated as a unity. No distinction in treatments should be made between features that are thought to date to the McMurrin occupancy and features that are thought to have originated later in the nineteenth century.

Second, although the forms of all the major spaces in the historic landscape are known, there are details within each space that are not known. In each case, therefore, those details must either be omitted or later elements added by the Kellys or Callons in this century should be relied upon to suggest the character of the original design. This is problematic, as restoration normally involves the removal of later additions to avoid creating a false sense of history. This is discussed further in the paragraphs on interpretation and the conclusion to this section.

Third, there remains the strong possibility that further research may answer some outstanding questions. Archaeological work remains to be done, and researchers may have access to the Kelly family papers at a later date. There is a concern, therefore, not to identify features where further research should precede any action, and to avoid actions that might disturb the archaeological record.

2. Recovery of Historic Characteristics

The feasibility of recovering the historic characteristics of a landscape depends on the type and degree of disturbance that it has suffered. Melrose has been remarkably fortunate in this regard, because its owners have tried to preserve what they considered to be its historically important features. Nevertheless, there have been some regrettable changes which it would be difficult, if not impossible, to reverse.

Foremost among these is the change in property boundaries. The western side of the original property is now occupied by the Melrose-Montebello Parkway, and the southern end by an office complex. The loss of these areas changed the size of the estate, the circulation routes, the pattern of fields and woods in the outer zone, and the views from the

³³⁵ The first three considerations are discussed more fully in Ian J. W. Firth, Biotic Cultural Resources: Management Considerations for Historic Districts in the National Park System, Southeast Region Management Report SER-82, (Atlanta, GA.: U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Southeast Regional Office, Research/Resources, 1985).

inner zone to those fields and woods. These changes cannot be completely reversed, and it is therefore necessary to seek other ways to mitigate the damage to the historic landscape.

In other cases it may be possible to reverse changes that have occurred, but the costs of the required actions may be prohibitive. It is always necessary to weigh the costs of restoration against the benefits in terms of public understanding of the historic landscape and appreciation of its significance. The large pond northeast of the stables provides an illustration of this problem. It is an addition to the historic landscape that in its present form serves to extend the ornamental grounds well beyond their historic limits. It would be a straightforward matter to drain this pond, but complete restoration of the area would involve removal of the earth dam and reshaping the topography of the bayou. The costs of the latter have to be considered in framing recommendations for treatment.

3. Maintenance of Historic Characteristics

The success of a preservation or restoration project depends on the development of an appropriate maintenance program. In particular the biotic components in a historic landscape—the plant and animal populations—will retain their original characteristics only as long as the historic management practices are continued. But this may not be feasible, so alternatives have to be considered. These alternatives often involve substituting modern power-driven machines for tools operated by human muscle power or draft animals. More radical alternatives may involve changing the land management system, such as abandoning the idea of restoring tillage in favor of accepting the present permanent grass cover in the agricultural fields.

At Melrose, the management practices both in the grounds around the House and the agricultural fields were labor-intensive until the 1970s. Crews of African Americans assisted by draft animals—mules and horses—maintained the historic landscape, originally in servitude, later residing as employees or renting the outlying fields. The National Park Service would have great difficulty reviving or continuing those practices for both social and economic reasons. It is necessary therefore to consider and evaluate alternative methods of maintaining the grounds and fields. Maintenance practices should be evaluated under several headings, namely:

- environmental impacts, such as a potential for causing soil erosion;
- costs, such as the number of employees and the necessary expertise required; administrative or legal constraints, such as regulations governing agricultural leasing programs; and
- the effect on the integrity of the historic resource.

4. Change in Use

The change from a private residence to a National Park Service site brings new demands both for the accommodation of visitors and the support of park management, including curatorial, maintenance, and interpretation activities. These demands place constraints on

the restoration of historic forms and details in the landscape. For example, the circulation system now in use was developed by the Callons in the late 1970s. It provides parking for visitors on the site of the vegetable garden, and it directs visitors toward the House from the north, where they arrive first in the courtyard. There is also a new route through the fields that links the maintenance compound and collections storage building with the historic buildings via the stable yard. In considering whether it would be possible to return to the original circulation routes, one has to evaluate whether the restoration could meet the requirements of visitors and the National Park Service. Then one should also consider whether there are alternatives that might satisfy these demands and have lesser impacts on historic resources.

5. Landscape Interpretation

Restoration of a historic landscape cannot re-create, and then retain unaltered, a historic scene. Natural processes of growth, decay, and regeneration operate continuously to alter the appearance of any landscape and particularly the component vegetation communities. Moreover, where only certain forms and details can be restored, the landscape begins to manifest characteristics from different periods—past and present—simultaneously. There is therefore always the potential for misleading the public by creating a false sense of history. In order to avoid this, any restoration should be accompanied by a program of landscape interpretation.

A program should be developed at Melrose to assist visitors to understand the following:

- the historical contexts within which the landscape developed;
- the sequence of occupation by the various families, their slaves, employees, and renters, and the relationships between the histories and experiences of these people and the development of the landscape; and
- the resultant landscape, which represents a series of layers accumulated over time.

This should enable the National Park Service to tell two stories, namely:

- the creation of the landscape at Melrose in the nineteenth century, within the context of American picturesque landscape design; and
- the preservation of that landscape in the twentieth century, within the context of the American Historic Preservation Movement.

6. Conclusions

A partial restoration of the character-defining features of the Melrose landscape at the turn of the century is recommended. To do more is not feasible, and to do less would provide insufficient physical evidence of the historic design. The removal of all twentieth-century elements is not recommended. In some cases it would not be possible, and in other cases it would not be helpful. Removal is recommended for those additions that can be removed and that are in conflict with the original design, for example the

shrubs planted in this century that obscure important views across the front lawn. Preservation is recommended of the additions that fit within and help articulate the original design—for example, the shrubs planted in this century within the flower garden. In two places, the restoration of twentieth-century features is also recommended: the paths in the flower garden and the fruit trees in the orchard. In these places, an understanding of the character of the spaces requires more evidence than exists today or is known to have existed at the turn of the century. Because there are reasons to believe that these twentieth-century features were based on features present in the nineteenth century, their restoration is recommended.

C. Recommendations

Recommendations are presented here for the treatment of each of the thirteen character-defining features of the historic landscape discussed in the Developmental History. Items referred to within this text are mapped on the accompanying Treatment Plans 1 and 2. Where appropriate, references are given to the historical photographs referred to in the section on the Developmental History of Melrose. These photographs should be used to develop construction and planting specifications to implement these recommendations.

1. Property Boundaries

There is no prospect of recovering the historic boundaries of the property. Park management, therefore, should focus on ways of helping visitors to understand the differences between the present boundaries and the original ones, and on the protection of the woods that screen urban development around the boundaries.

It is important that visitors understand the original extent of the property, as size was one of the distinguishing characteristics of the antebellum suburban villa estate. The original boundaries should be explained as part of a landscape interpretation program. One method would be to compare the present conditions with Babbit's 1908 survey.

Since the nineteenth century, the city of Natchez has expanded to engulf its suburban villas. However, the setting retains some of its historic characteristics because the woods around the boundaries screen adjacent urban developments from view. The protection of these woods from disturbance should be a high priority. This protection should be extended beyond the present property boundaries to the woodland across the Melrose-Montebello Parkway. Protection will be discussed further in the section on the treatment of woods.

Only one of the boundary lines is marked by a fence today—that is the line next to the Roselawn subdivision. This same line was probably the only one fenced at the turn of the century. The type of fence is now different: then it was a post-and-wire fence to prevent livestock from straying; now it is a chain-link security fence. But this difference is not significant, given that the fence is largely invisible behind fenceline vegetation. The present fence, therefore, should be retained.

2. Landform and Drainage

The gently rolling topography between the bayous has probably changed very little since the nineteenth century. However, soil erosion has been a problem on the steep slopes beside the bayous and especially in the gullies leading to the main streams. One might surmise that this erosion has been reduced since the 1970s with the cessation of tillage in the fields and establishment of a permanent cover of grass. Observations suggest, however, that the erosion is ongoing. In particular, there are problems beside the Melrose-Montebello Parkway because of a concentration of runoff beside the road. Although these problems are more severe on the western side of the road, which is no longer part of the Melrose property, the National Park Service needs to monitor the erosion in the gullies and if necessary take steps to prevent their further enlargement.

The Spanish Bayou will probably continue to shift its course as it has done since the last century. But although this migration is generally at the expense of the Melrose property, it does not constitute a major threat because of the expanse of woods on that side of the property. Protective measures, therefore, do not seem warranted. The polluted state of the watercourse, however, should be of concern to the National Park Service, which in concert with the city should seek remedial action.

3. Spatial Organization

Many of the components of suburban estates described by A. J. Downing were present at Melrose, but some are no longer recognizable. It is essential to restore as much of the nineteenth-century spatial organization as possible, so that each component can be recognized and the components' arrangement within a unified composition can be understood. It is possible to restore most of the inner zone, but only parts of the outer zone.

The inner zone included the lawns and flower garden, the orchard and vegetable garden, and the various yards associated with the workaday life of the property. These spaces were arranged according to a Euclidean geometry centered in the House and modified by topography towards its outer edge. The Main House is still present in its original form, but in order for the geometry to be understood, it is necessary to restore the key points and lines in the layout around the House, and to reestablish the original shapes of the component spaces. This would involve the replanting of hedges and rebuilding of fences to define the spaces. It would also involve the removal of those trees and shrubs that have invaded the edges of these spaces. The recommended actions are discussed below in the sections on the treatment of ornamental grounds, orchard and vegetable garden, and yards.

The outer zone consisted of fields and encircling woods. The line between field and wood was primarily determined by topography but was adjusted to form a serpentine line for aesthetic reasons. Unfortunately, because of the changes in property boundaries, it would not be possible to restore the historic pattern of fields and woods on the western or southern sides of Melrose. But some restoration is possible on the Roselawn and

Montebello sides. The recommended actions are discussed below in the sections on the treatment of fields and woods and ponds.

4. Arrangement of Buildings

The integrity of the collection of antebellum buildings is one of the things that makes Melrose a special place. Thanks to the sensitivity of the Kellys and the Callons to its importance, the essential characteristics of the historic arrangement have not been disturbed. It is, however, difficult to appreciate the virtues of the design because of alterations to the landscape. The restoration of the spatial organization should correct this. It should then be possible to understand, for example, the climatic advantages obtained by the siting and orientation of the House, and the functional and aesthetic relationships between buildings and landscape.

Recommendations for the treatment of historic buildings are presented in the Historic Structures Report.

The only building added in this century by the Kellys that remains standing is the small storage shed behind the Stables. It does not represent a significant intrusion into the historic design, but neither does it help tell the story of the creation and presentation of the landscape. Therefore, there is no reason to preserve it unless it is needed for storage.

The one remaining building added by the Callons—the Pumphouse south of the orchard—is a minor intrusion into the historic design. This building, though at present hidden in woods, is in the line of a historic view south from the House across the orchard to the fields. Since it is recommended that this view be opened up again, the Pumphouse should be removed.

The buildings recently added by the National Park Service are, of course, much larger and more noticeable intrusions into the historic landscape; however, they are essential to the operation of the site. The prominence of the position of the collections storage building, close to the old “center” of Melrose, is unfortunate. The location of the maintenance compound was a better choice. It should be possible eventually to relocate the prefabricated collections storage building to the maintenance compound. In the meantime, its continued presence must be a factor in deciding where to reopen views from the inner to the outer zone.

5. Circulation Routes

Visitors should be able to move through the historic landscape along the historic routes. Only then can they experience the various spaces in the ways they were intended to be experienced. Unfortunately, several factors prevent a complete restoration of the historic circulation system. These include the inadequacy of the historical documentation, particularly regarding the outer zone, the impacts of the change in property boundaries, and the need to accommodate present-day visitor and National Park Service traffic. For

these reasons only a partial restoration of the historic circulation routes is recommended, with a continued use of some of the recent additions. Overall this represents a rehabilitation rather than a restoration approach to the circulation routes.

The National Park Service can and should restore most of the entrance drive. This was the most important route on the property, and there is adequate historical documentation to guide its restoration. However, it is not recommended that visitors be allowed to drive up the restored road to the House. There is no place to park large numbers of vehicles close to the House. In considering possible locations for a parking lot, this study has compared two alternatives, namely the existing lot on the site of the old vegetable garden and an area outside the gates to the front lawn. The retention of the existing parking lot has a number of advantages. It is close to the Main House and its dependencies. Visitors can walk the short distance to the courtyard where there is space for orientation, to purchase tickets and guidebooks, to wait for tours, etc. This lot can be effectively screened from the rest of the property by vegetation along the historic fencelines. By its very nature it is an intrusion into the historic landscape, but there appears to be no better location within the inner zone around the Main House. The major disadvantage of retaining this parking lot is that it makes any restoration of the historic vegetable garden impossible. However other difficulties stand in the way of restoring that garden, principally a lack of information about its layout and composition in the historic period. An alternative site for the parking lot could be the area outside the gates to the front lawn, which was used by the Kellys to accommodate visitors' automobiles during the Pilgrimage. There is room for a parking lot equivalent in size to the existing lot north of the entrance drive near the Roselawn boundary of the property. A lot in this location would be away from the historic views between the Main House and the front field, and although it would be seen from the entrance drive, it would not represent a major intrusion into the historic landscape. Moreover visitors, after parking in this location, could continue on foot along the historic route to the front of the House. However, the distance to the House would be twice that from the lot on the site of the old vegetable garden, and this might be a problem for some people, particularly in summer heat. Moreover, visitors would arrive at the front of the Main House where there is no suitable space for reception and orientation activities. Directing visitors along the side road to the rear courtyard might, therefore, be necessary.

At the present time, the best solution is to retain the present lot on the site of the vegetable garden. However, if the other difficulties standing in the way of restoring the vegetable garden are overcome, this recommendation should be reconsidered. (This is discussed further in the section on the vegetable garden below.) As long as the present parking lot is retained, visitors would continue to drive along only the first two hundred yards of the entrance drive before being directed to the parking lot. Nevertheless, the restoration of the rest of the drive would allow visitors to understand the original design intent, and experience on foot the historic approach to the House.

The present entrance gates are, of course, not the historic gates, though their design probably echoes the originals. The building of the Melrose-Montebello Parkway has

obliterated the original entrance to Melrose. The first bend in the road from which visitors would have obtained their first view of the House is also gone. Inside the present gate the stretch of drive beside the front field retains much of its historic character, but a tree-planting program is needed to replace some lost trees.³³⁶ The treatment of the cypress pond is discussed below in the section on ponds. Where the road forks, visitors are directed by a sign to swing left and proceed to the parking lot. From this viewpoint today, the rest of the entrance drive appears as a path disappearing into shrubbery rather than as the main route to the House. Returning the white gate to its original position on the drive and cutting back the shrubbery should remedy this misleading impression. Inside the gateway, the drive is now covered in grass, but its alignment is still obvious, and its restoration would require only removal of the turf and reestablishment of the gravel surface.³³⁷ In front of the House, the concrete pad added by the Callons should be removed and the mounting block returned to its original position at the foot of the steps. Beyond the House, the line of the turning loop is still visible, and this section of the drive should also be restored. The road on the south side of the House added by George Kelly should not be restored. The road around the west side of the lawn added by John Callon should be removed and the area returned to lawn. This road was designed to replace the original entrance drive and its continued presence, once the latter is restored, could be misleading. These measures to restore the entrance drive should be accompanied by a program to reestablish the original pattern of trees in front of the House. This is discussed below in the section on the ornamental grounds.

The side road running north of the House to the stable yard is the other historic route that is well documented in surveys and photographs. This road has not been altered and should be preserved. However, the various connections between this road and the House and its dependencies have been changed, and two of these should be restored. Recommendations for the restoration of the cherry laurel allée leading to the Kitchen are presented in the section on the ornamental grounds. The short stretch of road leading to the Smokehouse should also be restored. Its route crosses the gravel family parking lot added by the Callons, which should be removed. The paths linking this parking lot to the brick walks in the courtyard should also be removed. This road terminates next to the Smokehouse and could be used to provide access for deliveries to the Main House and Bookstore, and barrier-free access to meet ADA requirements.³³⁸ The third connection is the link between the front of the House and the side road. The present alignment is not the original one, but it should be retained. (The reverse curve leading to the gate should be removed.) Restoration of the original alignment would probably damage an old live oak and a southern magnolia that have spread their roots and branches across the line.

³³⁶ See panoramic photographs NATC #176 and #178. The exact species of the original trees cannot be ascertained, but the strands were a mix of native deciduous trees: pines, mostly loblolly, and southern magnolias. This mix should be restored.

³³⁷ The entrance drive can be seen in panoramic photographs NATC #167, #168, and #178, and these should be used together with an investigation of the subsurface remains to develop a construction specification.

³³⁸ There is room for a small parking and turning area behind the Smokehouse. This should be developed so that it can be distinguished from the historic roadbed.

A lack of historical documentation prevents the restoration of any other historic roads. In the outer zone of the property one can with certainty define only fragments of the nineteenth-century routes connecting the fields and woods, and these fragments would not serve current needs. The present road leading from the stables to the maintenance compound is largely a Callon-era addition, though it follows a Kelly-era farm road for some of its course. It is recommended that this road be retained as a road for National Park Service vehicles through the back of the property. However, it is used also by visitors exploring the landscape though it dead-ends in the maintenance compound. Alternative trails should be developed for visitors to follow. These trails should link points of historical interest in the outer zone, including the Servants' Barn, the dams in the gully south of the orchard, the soil conservation "spreader" in the front field, the cypress pond, and the site of the earliest pond on the Roselawn boundary. The trail system should use the historic gates in the fences around the inner zone rather than opening up new links between the inner and outer zones.

6. Ornamental Grounds

The ornamental grounds were divided into three parts—the front lawn, flower garden, and north side—each with its own characteristics. In order to restore this area it is necessary to replant the hedges that marked the divisions and to restore sufficient internal details for the individuality of each part to become apparent. The historic form of the cherry laurel hedges is well documented in surveys and photographs.³³⁹ The hedges should be replanted in an arc running north and south of the House following the original alignment. The growth of some southern magnolias planted close to that line may prevent the reestablishment of the hedge in a few places, particularly near the southern end. These magnolias date from the nineteenth century, so they should be retained and the hedge omitted where it would pass beneath them. This can be accepted as natural consequence of the age of the landscape, and should not affect the legibility of the design.

The front lawn at the turn of the century consisted of trees and grass with only a few shrubs near the House. The trees were arranged for picturesque effect, framing views to and from the House. The arrangement was skillfully handled and should be restored. This would require the removal of most of the shrubbery added in this century beneath the trees on either side of the lawn and along the outer fenceline. The shrubs, mostly azaleas, obscure important views and reduce the apparent size of the lawn. The presence of the shrubs has permitted trees to regenerate along the fenceline and these should also be removed to reopen the historic view between the stands of loblolly pines. Once the fenceline is cleared, the post-and-wire fence should be restored, as this line is an important clue to the spatial organization of the grounds.

³³⁹ See panoramic photograph NATC #168 and NATC Mosely Collection #S8, plus the 1908 Babbit survey of Melrose.

The three trees that stood in front of the House at the turn of the century should be replaced. The exact species of the original trees is not known, but they were probably oaks.³⁴⁰ It is recommended that two water oaks [*Quercus nigra*] and one cherrybark oak [*Quercus falcata* var. *pagodafolia*] be planted as replacements. The tulip poplar [*Liriodendron tulipifera*] that still stands near the middle of the lawn will soon need replacement also. Because of their prominent location, the exact position of each tree is important. The trees on either side of the lawn, however, can be treated as groups—exact position of individual trees is less important than the size and composition of the group. These groups have not changed much since the turn of the century, but there have been a few losses, mainly of pine trees, which should be replaced. The original species is not known, but they were probably loblolly pines, [*Pinus taeda*]. There was a large deciduous tree, probably an oak, near the junction of the entrance drive and the side drive inside the gate, and this should be replaced with a red oak [*Quercus falcata*]. The groups of pines near the fenceline are some of the most important trees on the lawn, as they frame views into and out of the space. The southern group has lost one of its members, which should be replaced. At the turn of the century there was a multi-stemmed cedar between the pines. As this was probably a volunteer in conflict with the design intent, one should not be replanted.³⁴¹ The trees along the fenceline at its northeastern limit, beside the gate to the front lawn, should be retained as there were trees in this area that framed the entrance to the lawn.

The only shrubs that can be seen in the front lawn area in the panoramas taken in ca. 1905 were the two camellias in front of the House and a few unidentified plants in the turning loop.³⁴² One of the camellias died last year and should be replaced, using a cutting from the surviving camellia to ensure the preservation of the original type. As the exact nature of the plants within the loop cannot be discerned, the present mix of small trees and wisteria vines beneath the large live oak should be retained. But the large mass of azaleas definitely was not there in 1905 and should be removed.

In the McMurrin correspondence there is reference to cypress vines [*Quamoclit pennata*] reseeding themselves around camellias near the dining room front windows.³⁴³ As this is one of the very few references to plants in this period that gives an exact location, it is recommended that cypress vines be replanted for interpretive purposes. They should be seeded, annually if necessary, around the camellias that still stand at the northwestern corner of the House.

The character of the grass sward has changed since the turn of the century. It is now dominated by a single species, St. Augustine grass, whereas it originally had a more

³⁴⁰ These trees can be seen in the following panoramic photographs: MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #16., NATC #163, #164, #166, and #181. There was a fourth tree in front of the House, which was recorded in photograph NATC MDAH HP 1.1. This tree seems to have been suppressed by the others and had been removed by the time the panoramas were taken. Its replacement is not recommended.

³⁴¹ See panoramic photographs MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #1d, and NATC #163, #164.

³⁴² See panoramic photographs NATC #163, #164, and MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #1b.

³⁴³ M. L. McMurrin to F. E. Conner, Niagara, June 18, 1854, Lemuel P. Conner Papers, Louisiana State University.

diverse composition. In addition, it is probably now more regularly and closely mown. The mowing regime should be relaxed to allow the grass to reach two or three inches in height. Over time this will probably encourage a more diverse composition. A complete restoration of the lawn is not feasible as there is not enough information on the historic composition or maintenance methods.

One question that has not been answered is whether there was a path running to the gate at the south end of the lawn, leading out into the woods. The 1903 survey suggests there was a path beside the hedge, but in the Kelly era the only path through the gate led from the flower garden. So although the path cannot be restored because its route is unknown, the white gate posts should be repaired and maintained to indicate some historic connection between lawn and woods at that point.

Whereas the shrubbery added to the front lawn in this century obscures the original design and should be removed, the ornamental shrubs added to the flower garden serve to illustrate the historic character of that area and should be preserved. Now that most of the bulbs and flowering perennials have disappeared, there is little but the shrubs to suggest this was a flower garden. The Kelly arrangement of shrubs may have been different from earlier layouts. For example, in Ethel Kelly's garden most of the roses were isolated in beds, whereas, in earlier periods they may have been intermixed with other ornamental shrubs. There is inadequate historical data to support a restoration of an earlier pattern, so the preservation of the scattered remains of the Kelly garden is the best option.

One important element that has disappeared is the network of paths. Without these paths, the layout is very difficult to read. In particular the parterre appears to be lost, far from the House and almost in the woods. It is recommended that a network of paths be reestablished. The Kelly family's restoration is the only available guide for this, unless archaeological investigations provide evidence of a different earlier layout. In order for it to be clearly understood that the path system is based on the Kelly restoration, the paths should be lined with jonquils, though oral tradition says the nineteenth-century paths were lined by boxwood hedges. In the case of the path west of the orchard, where boxwood was used in the restoration and then died out, it should be tried again and if it fails monkey grass substituted, as was done before.³⁴⁴ In order for the paths to be reestablished, the mowing regime must be modified. The maintenance of this and other areas is discussed further in the final section on age and condition.

Although there are now fewer trees in the flower garden than there were at the turn of the century, it is not recommended that any additional trees be planted at this time. The spread of the canopies of the remaining trees shades at least half the garden, and it is not

³⁴⁴ The Kellys replaced the boxwoods throughout most of the garden because they had failed to survive. They were probably retained beside the orchard hedge because of the deeper shade in that area, which would have prevented the jonquils from blooming. Shade may prove to be a problem today when the jonquils are replanted to define the paths in the garden, but this can be at least partially remedied by pruning back evergreen shrubbery. In areas where jonquils fail to grow, monkey grass should be substituted.

desirable to increase this shade. In the long term, replacement plantings will be needed, and when these are done, it will be important to re-create the original diverse composition by adding a few coniferous trees, including loblolly pines.

The brick parterre was in a ruinous condition at the turn of the century, since then it has been restored twice. It should be preserved in its present form, as the character of the original plantings in the beds is unknown. In the Kelly period they were bordered with box and monkey grass, and planted with perennials and annuals. Since it will be approached via one of the jonquil-lined paths, it would be logical to continue these Kelly-era plantings. The existing box and monkey grass edgings should be retained. White irises should be planted in the beds by the walls, and zinnias in the roundels.³⁴⁵ The problems associated with any attempt to recover the view from the parterre are outlined in the sections on the treatment of fields and woods, and views. As nothing resembling the original view can be obtained, no action is recommended. However, some clearance of the trees and undergrowth invading the southern side of the garden is necessary to restore the garden to its original size and shape. The post-and-wire fence on the southern and western sides of the garden should be reconstructed and a gateway left in the southwestern corner to indicate the historic connection to the field to the south. The tennis court near the gateway should not be disturbed. It is not known what was there before the surface was leveled, and in its present form the court is barely noticeable. The posts that supported the net should not be removed, so that the history of this area can be understood.

The replanting of the hedge beside the entrance drive should go a long way toward reestablishing the historic identity of the north side of the ornamental grounds. The woodland beside the gateway is still intact, and many of the trees that were on the lawn in 1905 are still alive. There are a couple of trees missing north of the House, and it is proposed that one of these, the larch [*Larix decidua*] should be replanted. The other should not be replanted, so that the cherry laurel hedges can be reestablished. The main action recommended for this area is the replanting of the cherry laurel allée leading from the site of the vegetable garden. This historic feature would serve to lead visitors from the parking lot to the courtyard. The lines of camellias, azaleas, and roses added by Ethel Kelly and the Callons close to the lines of the cherry laurel hedges should be removed. In ca. 1905 these hedges appeared somewhat neglected, thin in places and overgrown elsewhere. Once reestablished they should be maintained to the same standard as the hedge beside the entrance drive. The ground between the hedges was maintained as lawn in this century, but it is not known what the original surface might have been. It should be kept as lawn, but if this fails to withstand the tread of visitors, it may be necessary to substitute gravel. A cherry laurel hedge could also be used to screen the air-conditioning unit in the lawn north of the Main House. This would make this unit less obtrusive.³⁴⁶

³⁴⁵ The variety of irises used by the Kellys has not been identified, but in the next flowering season this could be determined from the irises surviving around the cypress pond.

³⁴⁶ The air-conditioning unit beside the Kitchen could be screened with a fence similar to the one behind the Dairy.

7. Orchard and Vegetable Garden

These were very important components of the nineteenth-century landscape, but unfortunately there are major difficulties in the way of restoration. There is a lack of historic documentation of their layout and composition before the Kelly period, and of course the vegetable garden has now become the site for the parking lot.

The orchard can still be recognized as an orchard, although it is in a very dilapidated condition. A replanting of sufficient trees to indicate the position of rows and spacing of trees is recommended. The layout has to be based on what is known of the Kellys' orchard, but this probably was not significantly different from the original arrangement.³⁴⁷ The composition should be based on what can be learned from the McMurrin correspondence (apples, cherries, peaches, and pears) as well as the Kellys' orchard (peaches, pears, plums, and figs), with due regard to what cultivars are appropriate to that place and time. The detailed orchard plan should address more than just the appropriate species and cultivars. Items such as the appropriate rootstocks, sizes and forms of trees, and management techniques, including pruning and pest management programs, need to be considered. In regard to the appropriate cultivars, Thomas Affleck's Southern Rural Almanac and Plantation and Garden Calendar would provide a good starting point. This needs to be cross-referenced with sources indicating how the various cultivars performed and the present day availability. Other resources are Thomas Affleck's order books which include purchases by people in Natchez and John Carmichael Jenkins' diary which chronicles not only what species were grown, but how they were cultivated and, in some cases, how well they performed. If about thirty trees were added, it should be possible to indicate the general appearance of the orchard. The trees should not be managed for fruit production, but receive just sufficient attention to ensure their health. The grass should not be mown as a lawn but allowed to grow long and cut only a couple of times a year. Trees that have invaded the orchard and any non-fruit trees planted in recent years should be removed. The original fencelines should be reestablished on the southern and eastern sides. On the northern and western sides a cherry laurel hedge should be replanted. This will require the removal of the existing sasanquas and azaleas planted in place of the original hedge. The post and wire fence that was probably added by the Kellys when the orchard was used for grazing, should not be replaced on these sides. There was a large gap in the hedge between the orchard and the back yard at the turn of the century.³⁴⁸ The reasons for the gap are not known, but it should be reproduced when the hedge is replanted, as it will facilitate the movement of visitors between these spaces. As the wrought iron gate was introduced from Cherokee in this century, it would be logical to remove it, but as the character of its predecessor is not known, it should remain. However, it should be moved to the location of the original gateway when the hedge is replanted, and its origins should be made clear to visitors through an interpretation program.

³⁴⁷ The layout of the Kellys' orchard can be seen in the 1941 and 1956 aerial photographs, referenced above in the section on the Kelly Occupancy 1910-1975.

³⁴⁸ See panoramic photograph NATC #182.

A restoration of the vegetable garden is not possible unless additional historical information is obtained. This is unlikely to come from archaeological research, but may be obtained from Kelly family papers if and when these are made available to researchers. If adequate historical documentation is found, park management will have to assess the feasibility of removing the existing parking lot and installing and maintaining a vegetable garden. In the meantime, our recommendations for the vegetable garden focus on actions necessary for the restoration of its boundaries. The fences around the garden should be rebuilt while still permitting access to the parking lot. Some of the original types of fenceline vegetation should also be reintroduced, as the present lines of azaleas, photinias, and Bradford pears have an ornamental character that is inappropriate in this area. At the turn of the century the northern fence was lined by pine trees and the southern one by an untrimmed evergreen hedge, probably of cherry laurel. The present line of trees on the southern boundary should be thinned to permit the reestablishment of the cherry laurel and to replicate the historic character of this fenceline.

The restoration of the boundaries of the garden will make it possible to reorganize the parking lot. The gravel surface should be confined to the northwestern half of the vegetable garden enclosure, leaving the southeastern half in grass. In the Kelly period, there was a path leading across the middle of the garden, continuing the line of the cherry laurel allée from the courtyard. It is not known if this path existed in the nineteenth century, but its alignment makes that likely. In any case, the reestablishment of this line at the limit of the gravelled parking area would leave the southeastern side of the garden open. This should help public recognition of the historic function of this space, particularly if this is fostered by a program of landscape interpretation

The arched gate leading from the vegetable garden to the allée on the north side of the House also has an ornamental character that seems out of place. The same type of gate is found in the back yard, where it seems equally out of place and cannot be seen in the ca. 1905 panoramic photographs. Further research is needed to ascertain whether these ornamental walking gates were present at the turn of the century. In the meantime, since it is not known what was in this location, this particular gate should be retained.

8. Yards

The yards have lost their distinctive identities as workplaces. It is important to restore the fences that defined the separate spaces and provided evidence of their historic characteristics.

At the turn of the century there were several types of fences in use at Melrose. At the time the panoramic photographs were being taken, post-and-rail fences around the stable and back yards were being replaced by post-and-wire.³⁴⁹ Post-and-wire was already in use elsewhere in the inner and outer zones. In addition, beside the north slave cabins there was

³⁴⁹ See panoramic photographs MDAH PI/HH/M46.7 #1c and NATC #165.

a short stretch of vertical board fencing.³⁵⁰ This variety should be accurately reproduced; with post and rail and vertical board fencing in the stable yard, post and rail along the southeastern side of the back yard, and post and wire elsewhere. The resultant lack of neat uniformity would be appropriate in the workaday setting of the yards. There might also have been a variety of gates, but this is less well documented. The four-bar wooden gates to the stable yard can be seen in historic photographs, and these should be replaced.³⁵¹ Where the gate type is unknown, a gateway should be left in the fence but no gate hung until research can prescribe the proper type. The two decaying arched gates on the eastern side of the back yard do not appear on the ca. 1905 panoramas.³⁵² However, until more is known about their history, they should be preserved.

The restoration of the distinctive characteristics of the yards as workplaces should begin with a removal of ornamental plantings and an adjustment of maintenance standards. The yards should not have lawns as regularly maintained as the ornamental grounds. Some of the activities that took place in the yards are indicated by the adjacent buildings: the Kitchen, Dairy, Smokehouse and Privy beside the courtyard; the Stables, Carriage House and Slave Cabins around the stable yard; and the Servants' Barn in the lower yard. But in some cases it would be helpful to add other details to assist in landscape interpretation. The reintroduction of livestock could reanimate the scene but the problems associated with keeping animals might not be justified by an increase in public understanding of the historic landscape. It is not known where the turkeys and chickens that can be seen in the ca. 1905 panoramas were kept at that time. There were horses in the Stables, but reintroducing horses would be expensive and would not add greatly to the historic scene. In the courtyard the death of the large oak planted by Ethel Kelly and the recent removal of ornamental shrubs has begun to return the space to its historic condition. The details of the path layout should now be restored. The route between the Kitchen and Dairy should be rebuilt, and the route between House and Dairy that was not there at the turn of the century should be removed.³⁵³ The line of stepping stones from the Kitchen porch to the cistern should be reintroduced. The cherry laurel [*Prunus caroliniana*] hedge that screened the walk to the Privy should be replanted, and the line of boxwoods beside the House leading to the flower garden should also be reestablished. Wood was sometimes piled next to the Smokehouse, it can be seen in the 1905 panoramas, and this detail could also be re-created.³⁵⁴

³⁵⁰ See panoramic photographs NATC #171 and #172.

³⁵¹ See panoramic photographs NATC #171 and #172 and the copy of a photograph in Marian Ferry's photograph album, NATC reference Ferry II.C.2.

³⁵² See panoramic photographs NATC #171 and #172.

³⁵³ The bricks in the paths appear to have been dry land without mortar in the joints and this type of construction should be continued. If the park needs to maintain a path linking the Main House directly to the Dairy, to provide barrier free access to the public restrooms, this should be formed of a material other than brick. This would enable it to be readily distinguished from the historic paths. A stable gravel path with a soil cement base is being used at other historic sites (Shadows-on-the-Teche).

³⁵⁴ As noted in the Historic Structures Report, it is doubtful if the Smokehouse was ever used for that purpose. The wood piled next to this building might have been discarded fence posts awaiting sawing for use as firewood in the Main House and Kitchen.

In the back yard, there is some ornamental shrubbery along the eastern and southern edges that should be removed. Although there have been changes in the tree cover, the density of trees is about the same as at the turn of the century. This should be preserved; exact placement of the trees is not important in this location. However, there are noticeable changes north of the Kitchen where some large oaks were removed in the 1970s. Two important trees are missing and should be replaced: a seedling water oak [*Quercus nigra*] has established itself in the existing rose border, and should be retained. Another water oak should be added to replace the second missing tree. A red oak should be planted beside the Slave Cabins to increase the shade in that area. Some details present at the turn of the century could be reintroduced the back yard. The dog pens near the Slave Cabins were important elements in this space, and nearby a washing line indicted another function. These could easily be reconstructed.³⁵⁵ In addition, the Children's Playhouse should be returned to its original position behind the Smokehouse. Once fences are rebuilt, foot traffic will be channeled toward gateways, and worn tracks will probably develop in the grass. This would help recapture the historic appearance of this yard, and no action should be taken to prevent this happening unless the tracks become muddy and eroded.³⁵⁶

In the stable yard, the pecans and other trees that have been planted across the middle of the yard should be removed and replaced by grass. At the turn of the century there was a giant shade tree, probably an oak, standing between the Stables and North Slave Cabins. As a successor, a cherrybark oak [*Quercus falcata pagodaefolia*] should be planted in the same position. Other trees should be added along the restored fencelines. The Carriage House used to be a place for the storage of farm equipment. This function could be revived. There is a collection of old farm equipment, which used to be operated by draft animals in the Kelly era, piled by the side of the field in which the collection storage building now stands. This equipment should be rescued and returned to the stable yard, where it should be used in an interpretive program.³⁵⁷

Less is known about the historic appearance and uses of the lower yards. The Servants' Barn is the main clue to the use of the larger space. The smaller yard might have been a turkey pen, but this is uncertain. Each space should be returned to its original size and shape. This would require the removal of invading trees. Only trees growing along fencelines should be left. The yards should then be maintained as grassed open spaces until more is known about their historic functions.

³⁵⁵ The layout and structure of the pens and the location of the washing line can be seen in panoramic photographs NATC #171, #172, and #182. The pens had a wooden frame approximately eight feet high made of poles, probably of cedar and pine. The frame supported chicken wire. A close-up view of one side of the pens and the washing line can be found in a photograph album in the possession of Marian Ferry, NATC reference Ferry II.C.3.

³⁵⁶ If tracks suffer excessive wear, a treatment with a natural appearance, e.g., using sand or wood chips, should be introduced to stabilize the surface.

³⁵⁷ The farm equipment should be stabilized rather than restored. Although it postdates the period of significance, it does belong to this place and therefore has some advantages for an interpretation program over older equipment that, however typical of the nineteenth century, has no direct association with Melrose.

9. Fields and Woods

The fields and woods of the outer zone of the property played an important role in the historic design. The front field provided a parkland approach to the House, and the fields to the south were seen from the House and gardens. Certainly the serpentine line of the edge of the woodlands was calculated to produce picturesque effects. It was therefore a mistake to exclude the majority of the fields and woods from the historic preservation easement granted to the Mississippi Department of Archives and History in 1977, and it would be a mistake to continue to regard them as of little historical significance.

However, there are major difficulties standing in the way of a restoration of the historic pattern of fields and woods. The change in property boundaries makes it impossible to recover that pattern on the west side of the property, and the buildings added by the National Park Service have further impacted what remains. Nevertheless, it is possible to restore some of the spatial organization both in the front field and on the Montebello side. The following is therefore recommended:

On the south side of the front field, the line of woods should be restored to its historic curved configuration. On the north side, the parklike scatter of trees along the entrance road must be preserved and, as mentioned earlier, some missing trees should be replaced. On the west side, the insertion of the parkway has cut into the woods beside the bayou; however, as the road is sunken, the woods still form an effective backdrop in the view from the House. This belt of trees beside the bayou should be protected by agreement with the city. As the trees planted to screen the parkway have the unfortunate effect of reducing the size of the field, they should be removed. Only a small group should be left where there was historically a clump of trees southwest of the cypress pond.

On the Montebello side, the historic line of the woods should be restored south of the large pond. Where the woods have advanced, they should be cut back to the line shown on Babbit's 1908 map. On the south side of the fields, the railroad embankment follows the original edge of the woodland. After the construction of the railroad there was only a thin line of trees between it and the open fields. The present thick belt of woods is a recent development and should be cut back to restore the southern field to its original limits in this area. The western side of these fields is now occupied by the maintenance compound and the road leading to it. These developments make any restoration of the original woodland edge of little value. However, a proposal is made below to open up a gap in the woods on the south side of the orchard to restore an important view.

The front field and the fields on the Montebello side should be managed as hayfields. At the turn of the century most if not all the fields were being cultivated for crops such as corn, cotton, and various vegetables, though hay might have been part of a rotation. The revival of tillage would require either leasing the fields to local farmers or direct operation by National Park Service employees. Either method would be problematic, and neither would be likely to produce an authentic appearance. Other ways should be found to communicate the historic character of these areas. One interesting feature that should be protected is the ridge or "spreader" across the front field. This is an old feature,

possibly antebellum, which is evidence of the agricultural history of the estate, the problematic nature of its soils, and the early attention to soil conservation.

No clearance is recommended in the woodlands on the Roselawn side of the property or south of the formal garden. On the Roselawn side, the fields in the northeastern corner were at the turn of the century hidden behind woods. Their loss has not affected the main pattern of fields and woods, and the extension of woodland in this area has helped to screen the adjacent subdivision. The loss of the cornfield south of the flower garden is more significant, but unfortunately this cannot be reversed. The parkway now occupies half of the area of the field. As the clearance of the woods might be more damaging than helpful to public understanding of the historic character of the area, no action is recommended.

All woodlands should be protected from further disturbances. Over time they should recover naturally from the damage caused by logging, construction, and dumping. However, in a few areas action should be taken to remove invasive exotics. In particular, the patch of kudzu beside the Spanish Bayou should be eradicated. It would also be advisable to arrest the advance of English ivy [*Hedera helix*] into the woods around the Flower Garden.³⁵⁸

10. Ponds

The large pond is a prominent feature in the existing landscape and, unfortunately, one that makes it more difficult to understand the original design. The pond disrupts the historic spatial organization by extending the ornamental grounds past the yards into the outer zone, into an area that was originally woodland. It represents a reorientation of the grounds toward the northeast. Park management, therefore, should consider draining this pond and encouraging the area to revert to wood, through a combination of tree planting and natural succession. The removal of the earth dam or reconstruction of the original topography is not recommended. Once the area is wooded, the departures from the historic landform would be unimportant, and the dam could remain as an unobtrusive record of the twentieth-century history of this area.

One recognizes that factors other than the integrity of the historic landscape should be considered in making this decision. In particular, the pond might be regarded as a valuable recreational resource for the local community. Indeed, since the large pond replaced a smaller pond one can argue that there is some historic continuity here. If it is decided to retain the pond, some of its negative impact on the integrity of the historic landscape could be reduced by planting a belt of trees between it and the stable yard fence.

³⁵⁸ The English ivy was probably introduced as a groundcover in the flower garden, but its historic distribution is unknown. If left unchecked, it will continue to advance into the woods, suppressing native species. It should be limited to the area alongside the restored fenced around the garden.

The reconstruction of the original pond on the Roselawn boundary is not recommended. The pond site is too close to the property boundary, and recovery of its historic appearance would be prevented by the presence of the adjacent Houses.

The cypress pond is one of the important features of the original design, occupying a prominent position adjacent to the entrance drive. Fortunately it has survived the changes on the western side of the property, and it should, of course, be preserved by the National Park Service. There have been some additions to it in this century: the irises are not a problem, but the shrubs tend to reduce its openness. However, as most of these are on the south side away from the entrance drive, there is no need to remove them. But they should not be allowed to spread, nor when they die should any be replaced.

The main action needed to preserve the remains of the other historic ponds on the property is the monitoring of erosion in the gullies. This has already been recommended in the section on landforms and drainage. The three dams on the western side of the property are probably of nineteenth-century origin, though with some twentieth-century additions. They should therefore be noted in a program that interprets the historic landscape.

11. Views

The importance of views in the nineteenth-century picturesque landscape can scarcely be overstated. It is therefore regrettable that so many of the historic views have been lost. Some of the measures already recommended are aimed at the recovery of important views in front of the House. The restoration of the entrance drive near the House, together with some shrub removal and tree planting, should restore the views that were obtained on the approach to the front door. The distant view of the House from the first bend in the entrance drive cannot be recovered because that section of the road has been lost due to the construction of the parkway. However, visitors driving along the parkway should get a similar glimpse of the House once the trees south of the existing gateway are thinned. The clearance of the shrubbery along the fence beside the front lawn should also open up the important view from the portico of the House across the front field. And despite the building of the parkway, this view will not be very different from the original in terms of the length of the vista.

As already noted, it is not possible to recover the views from the flower garden into the cornfield. Only a section of that field could be cleared, and this would give a misleading impression. It is probably better to rely on an interpretive program to explain the historic view from the parterre and emphasize the changes that have occurred in this area.

It is possible, however, to reopen one of the most important views from the back of the House. Before the expansion of the woodlands south of the orchard, it was possible to look from the gallery on the back porch across the orchard and fields to the woods by the Spanish Bayou. At the turn of the century this view terminated at the line of the woods, which was later cut back by the railroad. It is interesting to note that this vista was one quarter of a mile in length—the same distance as from the first bend in the entrance drive

to the House. Together these views must have created a sense of living in the country remote from the town. It is recommended that a gap be opened in the belt of trees south of the orchard, and in the line of trees beside the road through the fields. The gap should be at least one hundred feet wide at the orchard fenceline. None of the buildings introduced by the National Park Service would be visible, and the vista, though more narrowly framed than the original, would reestablish the historic connection between the House and the fields and woods.

12. Age and Condition

The type of maintenance practices and standards of horticultural care should be appropriate to the historic character of each area. This would help the public to understand the historic design, for example, to recognize the differences between the ornamental grounds at the front of the House and the yards at the back.

The specimen trees and shrubs in the ornamental grounds require regular attention to protect their health, to remedy periodic storm damage, and to replace individuals when necessary. Throughout the grounds, the lives of the older trees, some of which date from the McMurrin era, should be prolonged as far as possible consistent with public safety. The lawns should be regularly mown but not closely, allowing the grass to reach two to three inches in height. In the flower garden, a special mowing regime should be developed to protect the jonquils that will define the paths. In the Kelly era, the paths between the jonquils were probably mown more frequently than the grass outside the paths.³⁵⁹ The cherry laurel hedges beside the lawn and in the allée leading to the courtyard should be allowed to grow until they are six feet high and then maintained by regular trimming.

In the orchard, as already noted, the fruit trees should receive only such maintenance as is needed to ensure the health of each tree. Fruit production should not be a management goal. The grass beneath the trees should be allowed to grow long and cut only a couple of times per year. The hedges should also be allowed to grow tall—to approximately the roofline of the privy. Some clipping would, however, be necessary to retain the hedge form.

The yards should not be maintained to the same standard of appearance as the ornamental grounds. Because of its public use, there probably should be a closely mown turf in the courtyard, but in the back yard and other yards, the grass should not be mown as closely as that of the front lawn. A certain amount of visible wear and tear would be appropriate, and as already noted, worn paths to gateways are acceptable. The trees, however, should receive the same attention as those in the ornamental grounds to ensure health and longevity. The short line of cherry laurels in the courtyard near the privy should be managed in the same way as the hedges in the allée on the opposite side of the yard. (To

³⁵⁹ The difference can be seen in photographs in the possession of Marian Ferry taken in 1971, NATC reference *Ferry H.B.b.11, 12, and 13.*

allow them to grow as large as the orchard hedge would impede public access to the restrooms.) All fences should be kept in proper repair, but periodic clearance of fencelines should be carried out in such a way that some trees are allowed to grow up beside the fences.

Finally, the front field and the Montebello fields should be managed as hay fields. That means they would be cut only two or three times in a year. It might be possible to find a market for the hay, in which case it might be worthwhile to improve the composition of some areas. Otherwise the composition, which is not historically significant, would not be a factor in management.

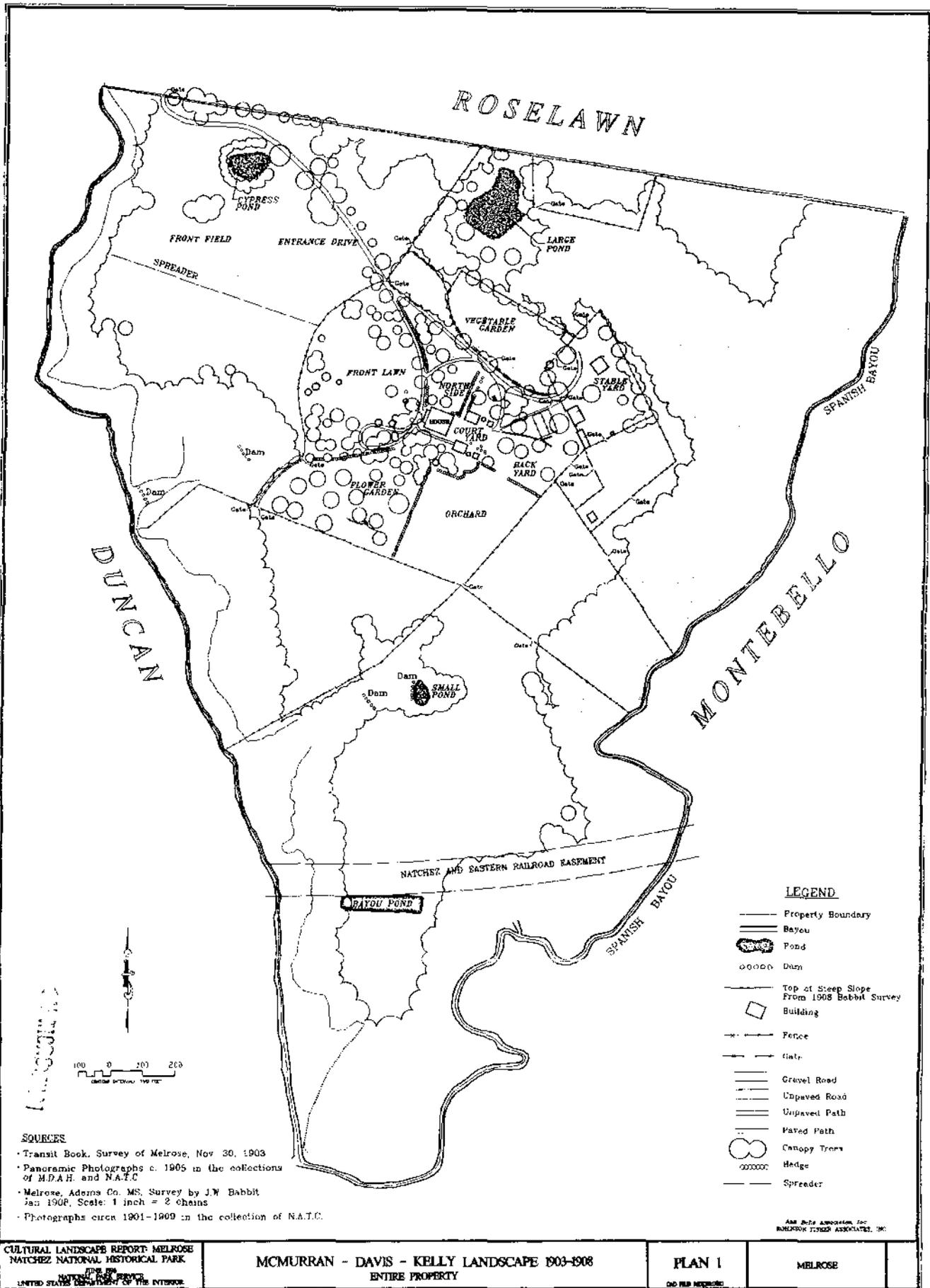
13. Conclusion

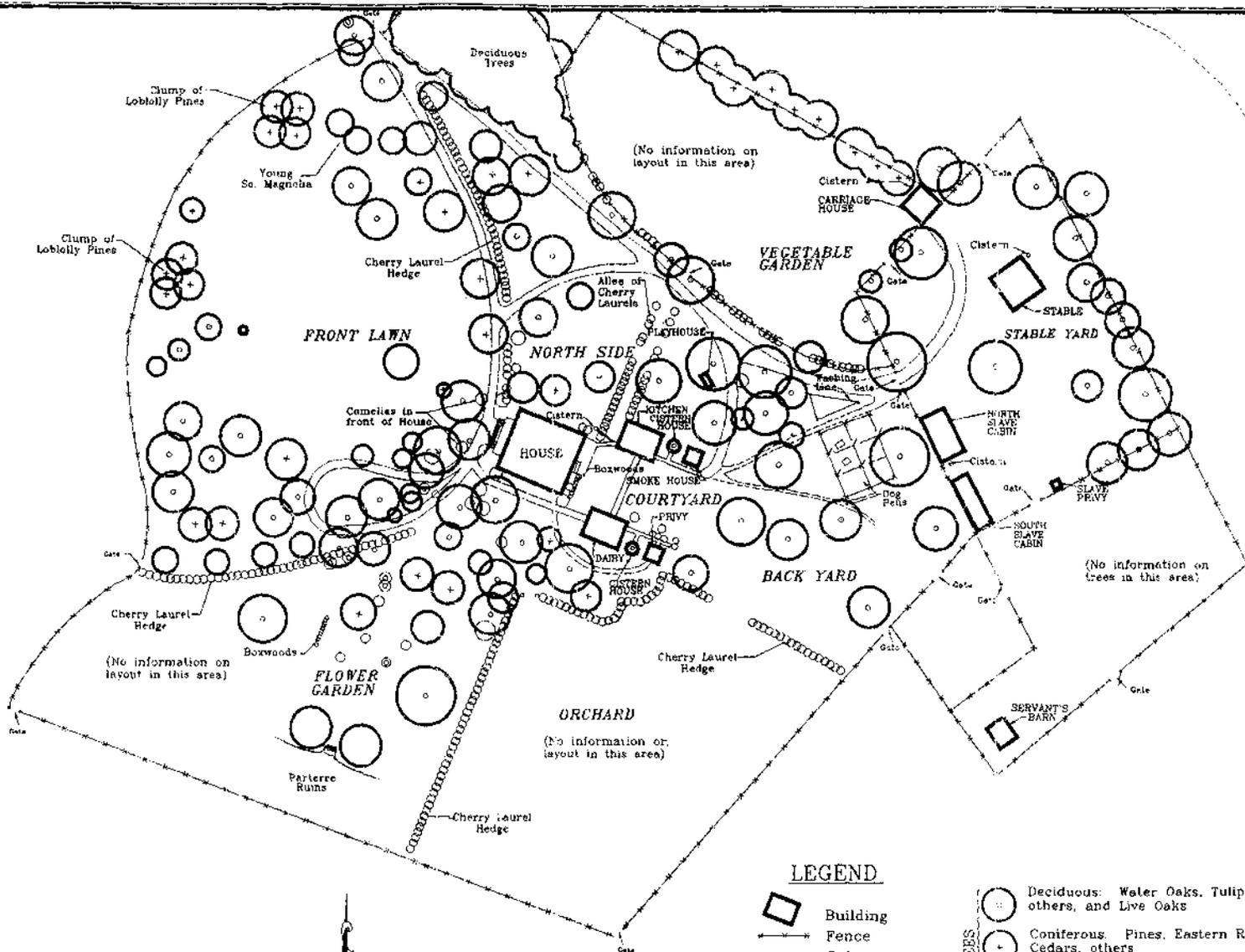
In the treatment of the historic landscape, the following order of priorities is recommended.

- First: restoration of the spatial organization, which would involve the reestablishment of the key points and lines in the design around the House marked by gates, hedges, and fences.
- Second: restoration of the entrance drive, which would include the reconstruction of the drive beside the lawn, with a replanting of trees and removal of shrubbery.
- Third: restoration of sufficient details of the layout of the ornamental grounds, orchard, and yards, so that their historic characteristics can be understood, such as the layout of paths in the flower garden.
- Fourth: the restoration of the views from the portico of the House to the northwest and from the back porch to the south.

The process of restoration should be made comprehensible to visitors as part of a landscape interpretation program. When visitors see the existing landscape being disturbed, with elements being added or removed, there will be curiosity and concern. This should provide an opportunity to begin to interpret the historic landscape, its creation, and its preservation.

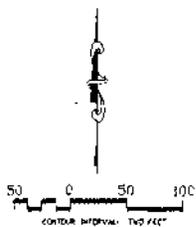
VI. APPENDICES





SOURCES

- Transit Book, Survey of Melrose, Nov 30, 1903
- Panoramic Photographs c. 1905 in the collections of M.D.A.H. and N.A.T.C.
- Melrose, Adams Co. MS, Survey by J.W. Babbitt Jan 1908, Scale: 1 inch = 2 chains
- Photographs circa 1901-1909 in the collection of N.A.T.C.



LEGEND

- | | | | |
|--|--------------|--|-------------------------------------------------------------|
| | Building | | Deciduous: Water Oaks, Tulip Poplars, others, and Live Oaks |
| | Fence | | Coniferous: Pines, Eastern Red Cedars, others |
| | Gate | | Broad Leaved Evergreens: So. Magnolias, Hollies, others |
| | Gravel Road | | Deciduous: Crape Myrtles, others |
| | Unpaved Road | | Evergreens: Cherry Laurels, Camellias, others |
| | Unpaved Path | | |
| | Paved Path | | |
| | Canopy Trees | | |
| | Hedge | | |
| | Shrubs | | |

Map Data Provided by:
ROBERT FOSTER ASSOCIATES, INC.

MELROSE

33925910
1 OF 1

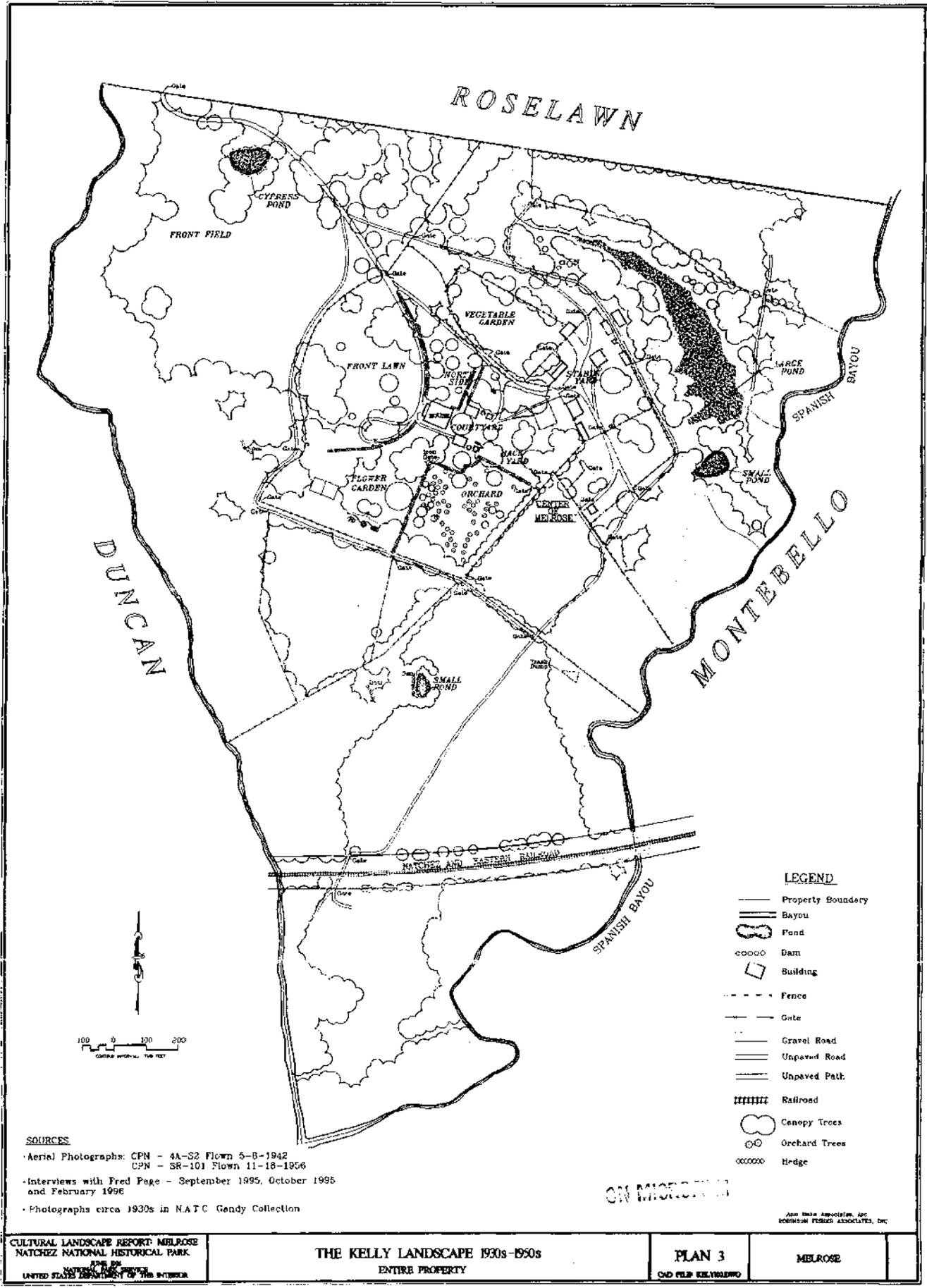
PLAN 2

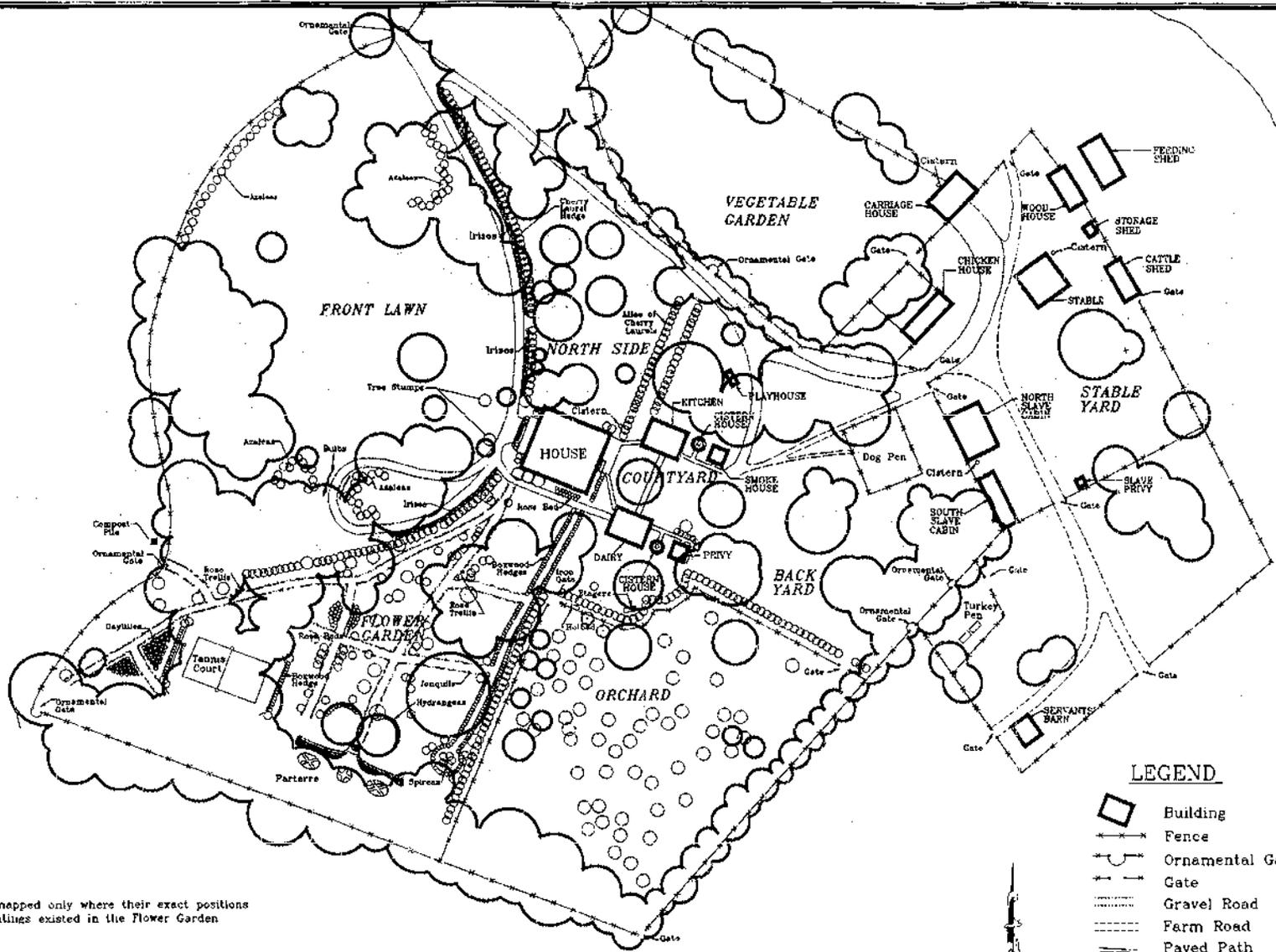
CAD FILE: MELROSE.DWG

MC MURRAN-DAVIS-KELLY LANDSCAPE 1903-1908

INNER ZONE

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
1998
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR





NOTE

Shrubs and perennials are mapped only where their exact positions are known - additional plantings existed in the Flower Garden

SOURCES

- Aerial Photographs: CPN - 4A-S2 Flown 5-8-1942
CPN - SR-1D1 Flown 11-18-1966
- Interviews with Fred Page, September and October 1995, and February 1996.
- Photographs circa 1930s in N.A.T.C. Gandy Collection



- LEGEND**
- Building
 - Fence
 - Ornamental Gate
 - Gate
 - Gravel Road
 - Farm Road
 - Paved Path
 - Unpaved Path
 - Canopy Trees
 - Orchard Trees
 - Hedge
 - Shrubs
 - Perennials/Bulbs

AND BLUE ASSOCIATES, INC.
LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS
WASHINGTON, DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA

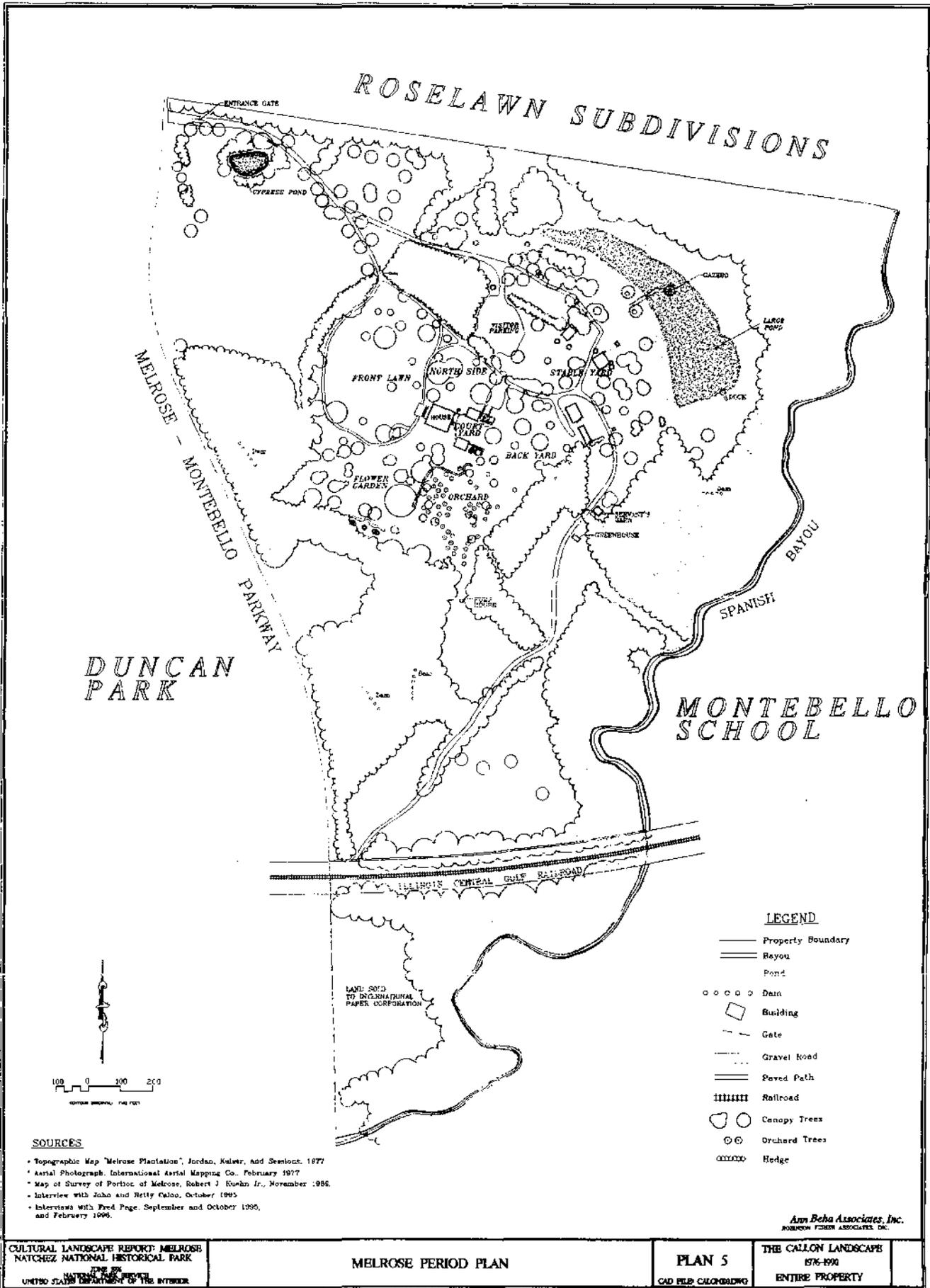
MELROSE
339/25912
1 OF 1

PLAN 4
CAD FILE: MELROSE

THE KELLY LANDSCAPE 1930S-1950S
INNER ZONE

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
NATCHEZ, MISSISSIPPI
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
BUREAU OF LAND MANAGEMENT

Oil Microfilm



SOURCES

- Topographic Map "Melrose Plantation", Jordan, Kuller, and Senions, 1977
- Aerial Photograph, International Aerial Mapping Co., February 1977
- Map of Survey of Portion of Melrose, Robert J. Ewan Jr., November 1986
- Interview with John and Betty Calton, October 1995
- Interviews with Fred Page, September and October 1995, and February 1996.

LEGEND

- Property Boundary
- Bayou
- Pond
- ○ ○ ○ Dain
- Building
- - - Gate
- Gravel Road
- Paved Path
- ||||| Railroad
- Canopy Trees
- ⊙ Orchard Trees
- Hedge

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
 NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
 THE NATIONAL PARK SERVICE
 UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

MELROSE PERIOD PLAN

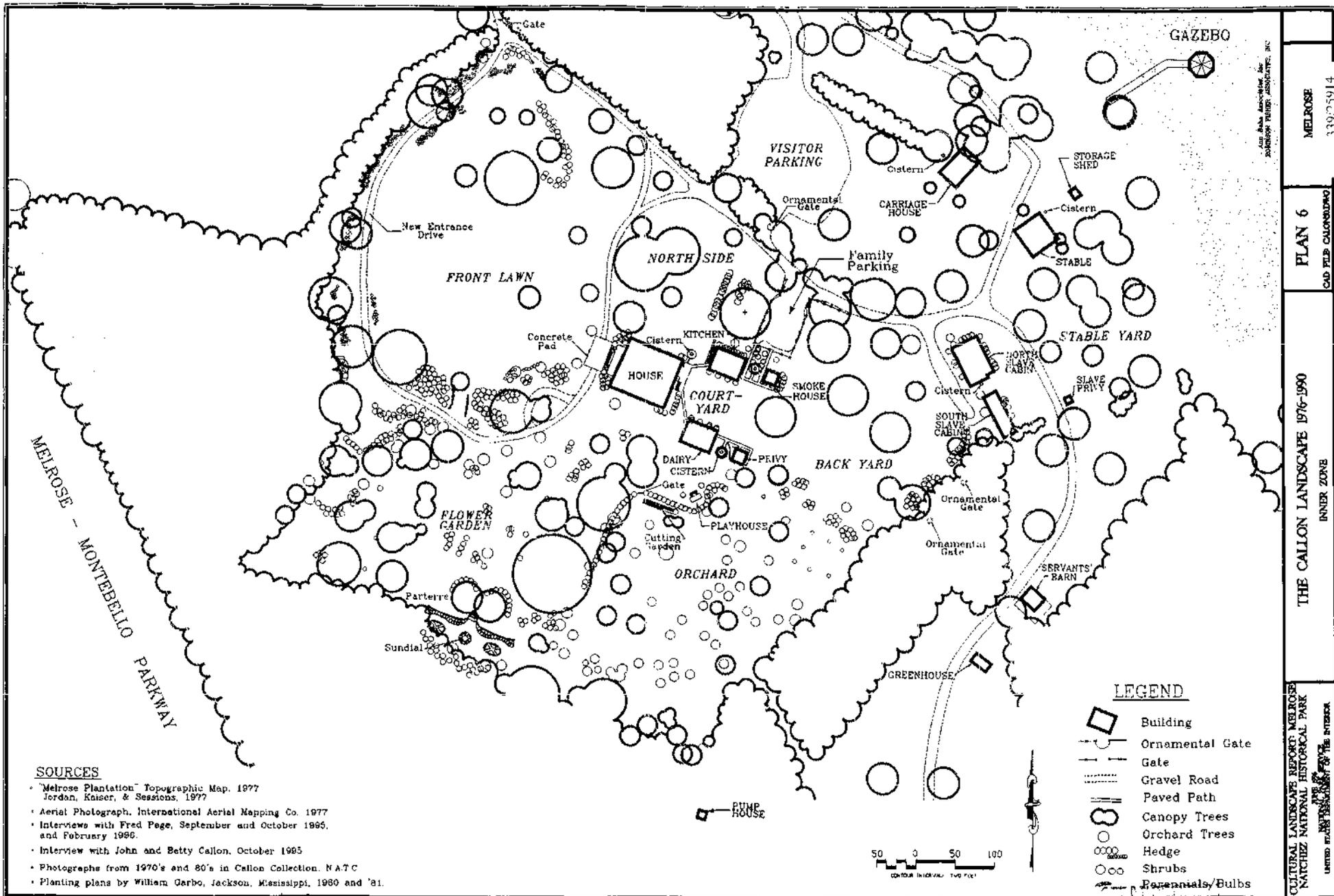
PLAN 5
 CAD FILE CALTON.DWG

THE CALLON LANDSCAPE
 1876-1898
 ENTIRE PROPERTY

ON MICROFILM

339/25913
 1 OF 1

Ann Beha Associates, Inc.
 BOSTON FIELD ASSOCIATES, INC.



SOURCES

- "Melrose Plantation" Topographic Map, 1977 Jordan, Kaiser, & Sessions, 1977
- Aerial Photograph, International Aerial Mapping Co. 1977
- Interviews with Fred Page, September and October 1985, and February 1986.
- Interview with John and Betty Cajlon, October 1985
- Photographs from 1970's and 80's in Cajlon Collection, N.A.T.C
- Planting plans by William Garbo, Jackson, Mississippi, 1980 and '81.

LEGEND

- Building
- ⌘ Ornamental Gate
- ⌘ Gate
- Gravel Road
- ▬ Paved Path
- Canopy Trees
- Orchard Trees
- Hedge
- Shrubs
- Perennials/Bulbs

Site Plan Prepared for
MELROSE PLANTATION, INC.

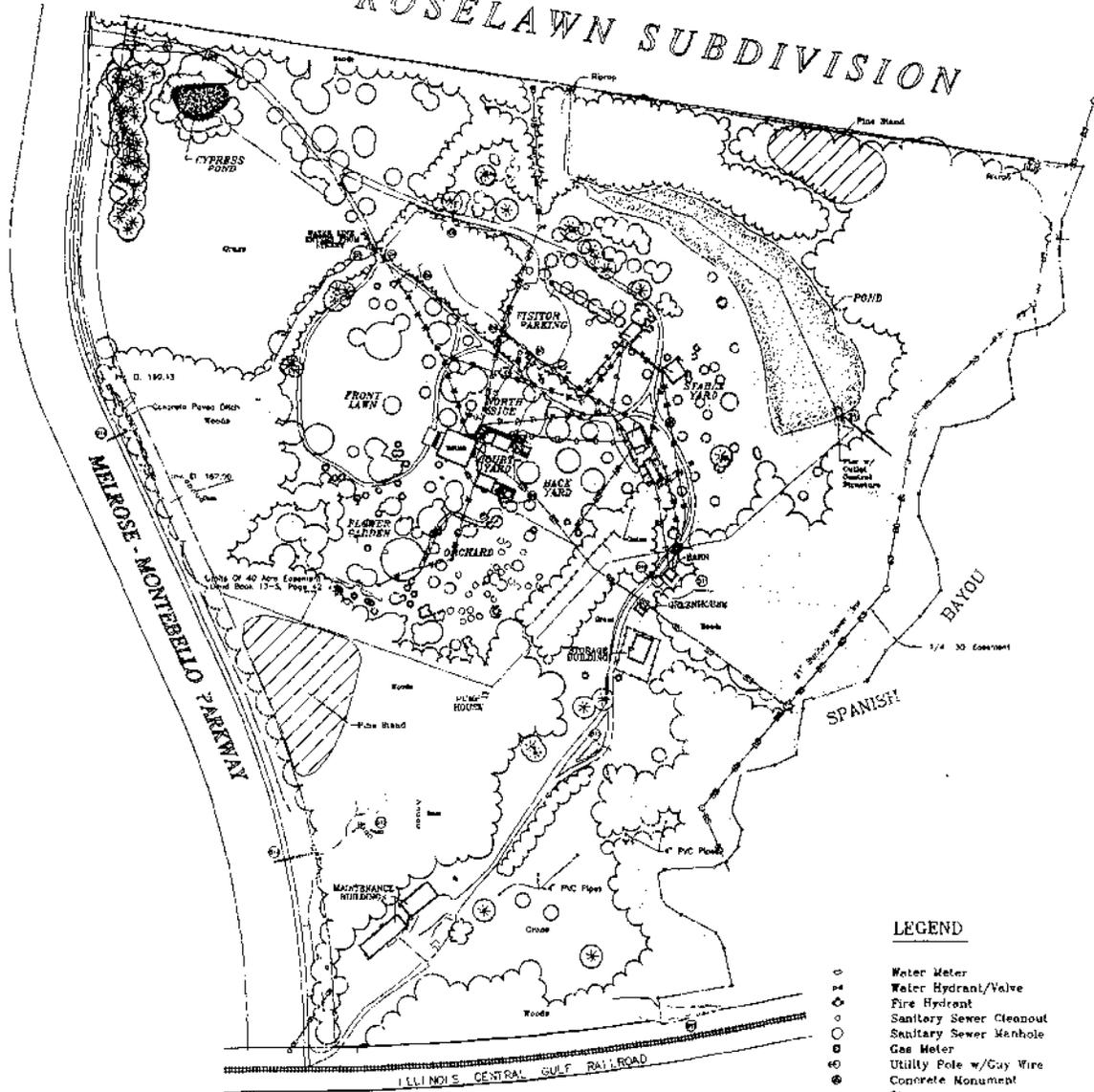
MELROSE
33925914
1 OF 1

PLAN 6
CAD FILE CALON000A

THE CALTON LANDSCAPE 1976-1990
INNER ZONE

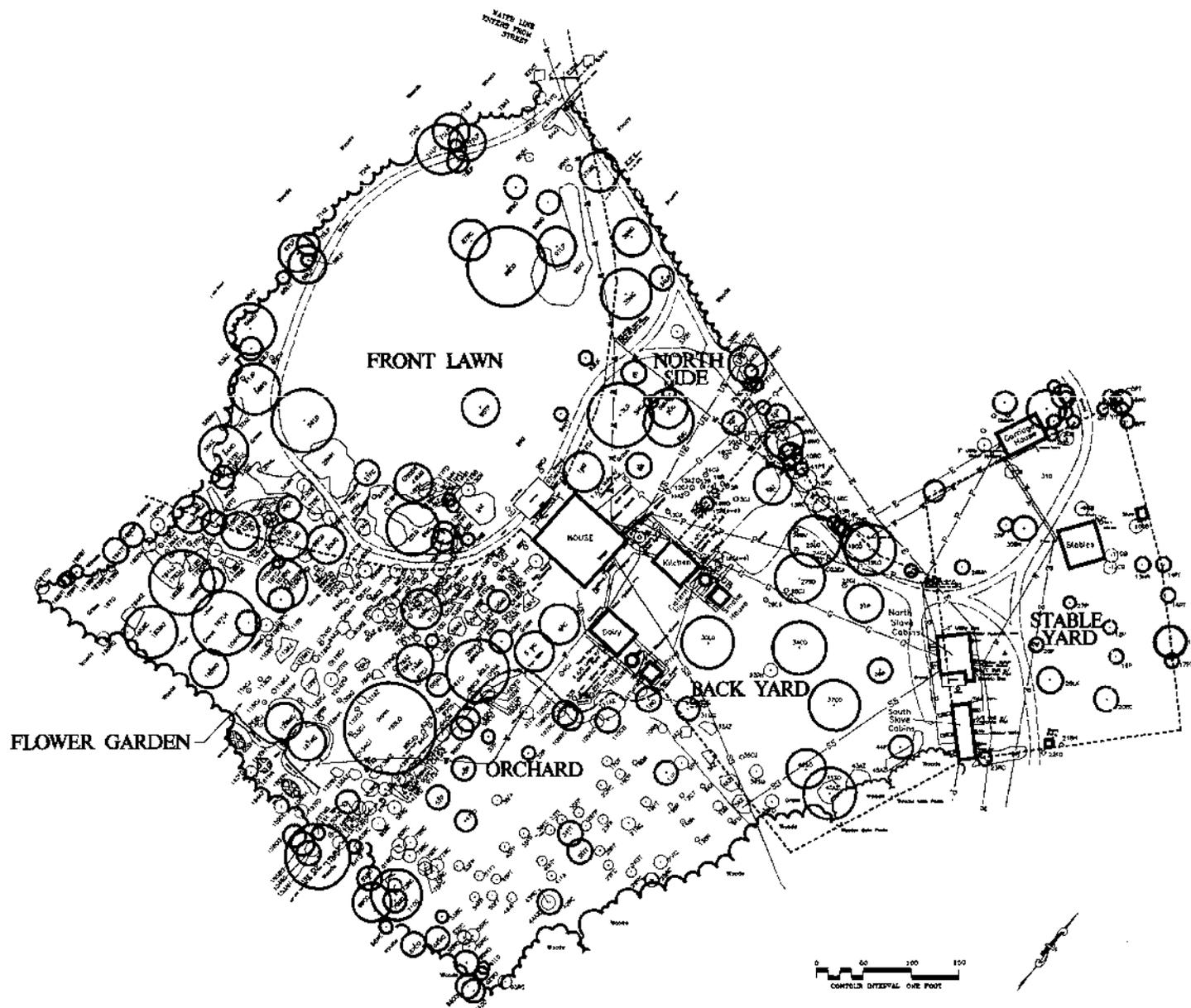
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

ROSELAWN SUBDIVISION



LEGEND

- Water Meter
- ⊕ Water Hydrant/Valve
- ⊙ Fire Hydrant
- ⊖ Sanitary Sewer Cleanout
- ⊕ Sanitary Sewer Manhole
- ⊙ Gas Meter
- ⊕ Utility Pole w/Guy Wire
- ⊙ Concrete Monument
- ⊕ Sign
- ⊙ Post
- ⊕ T.B.M.
- Canopy Tree
- ⊙ Pine Tree
- Understory Tree
- Orchard Tree
- Fence
- Gravel Road
- Overhead Power Line
- Sanitary Sewer
- Water Line
- Underground Power and Phone
- Phone Only
- Electric Only
- Underground Gas Line
- ⊕ Water Spigot or Connection
- ⊙ Drainage Structure



LEGEND

- - - - - Area Boundary for Plans B-a-f
- Water Meter
- Water Hydrant/Valve
- Fire Hydrant
- Sanitary Sewer Cleanout
- Sanitary Sewer Manhole
- Gas Meter
- Utility Pole w/Guy Wire
- Concrete Monument
- Sign
- Post
- T.B.M.
- Canopy Tree
- Orchard Tree
- Small Tree/Large Shrub
- Shrubs
- Fescue
- Overhead Powerline
- Sanitary Sewer
- Underground Phone & Electric
- Underground Phone
- Underground Electric
- Gas Line
- ⋯⋯⋯ Gravel Road

ALL TREE REMOVALS BY
MELROSE TREE ASSOCIATES, INC.

MELROSE
339,259/6
1 OF 1

PLAN 8
C&D FILE EXCERPT

EXISTING CONDITIONS - 1995
INNER ZONE

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
NATCHEZ MISSISSIPPI
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

011 0011 0011
011 0011 0011

FLOWER GARDEN

FRONT LAWN

NORTH SIDE

BACK YARD

STABLE YARD

ORCHARD

LEGEND

--- Area Boundary for Plans 8a-c



AND THE ASSOCIATES, INC.
RESIDENT DESIGN ARCHITECTS, P.C.

MELROSE

33925917
[OF]

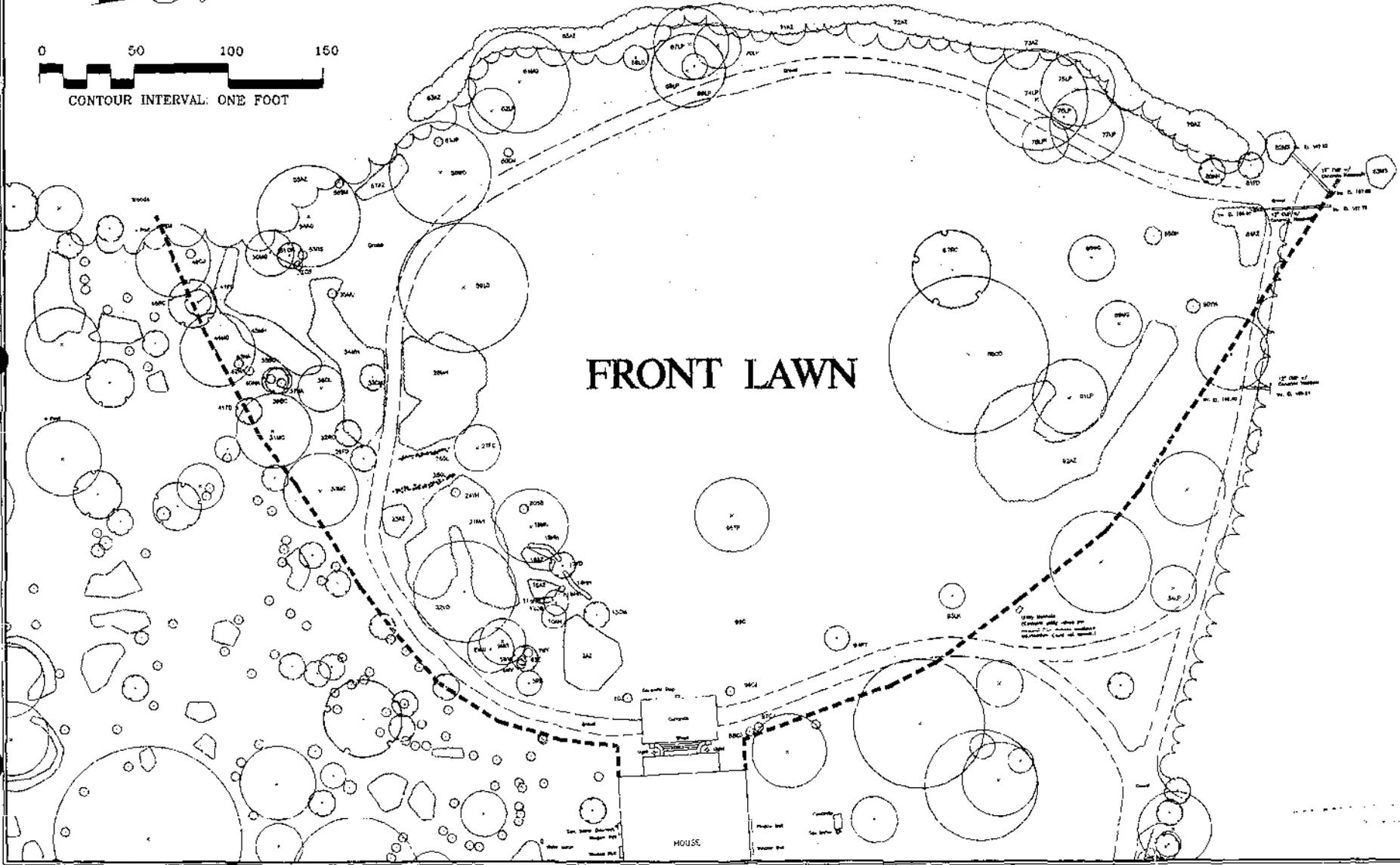
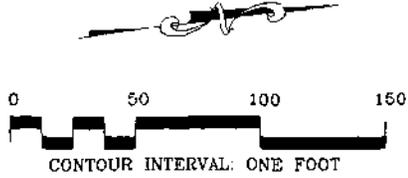
PLAN 81

CAD FILE: 81000000

INNER ZONE AREA BOUNDARIES

INNER ZONE

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
MATCHEE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR



Ann Sells Associates, Inc.
Landscape Architects, Inc.

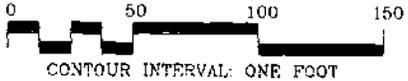
MELROSE
33973918
1 OF 1

PLAN 8A
OLD FIELD RECONSTRUCTION

EXISTING CONDITIONS - 1996
FRONT LAWN

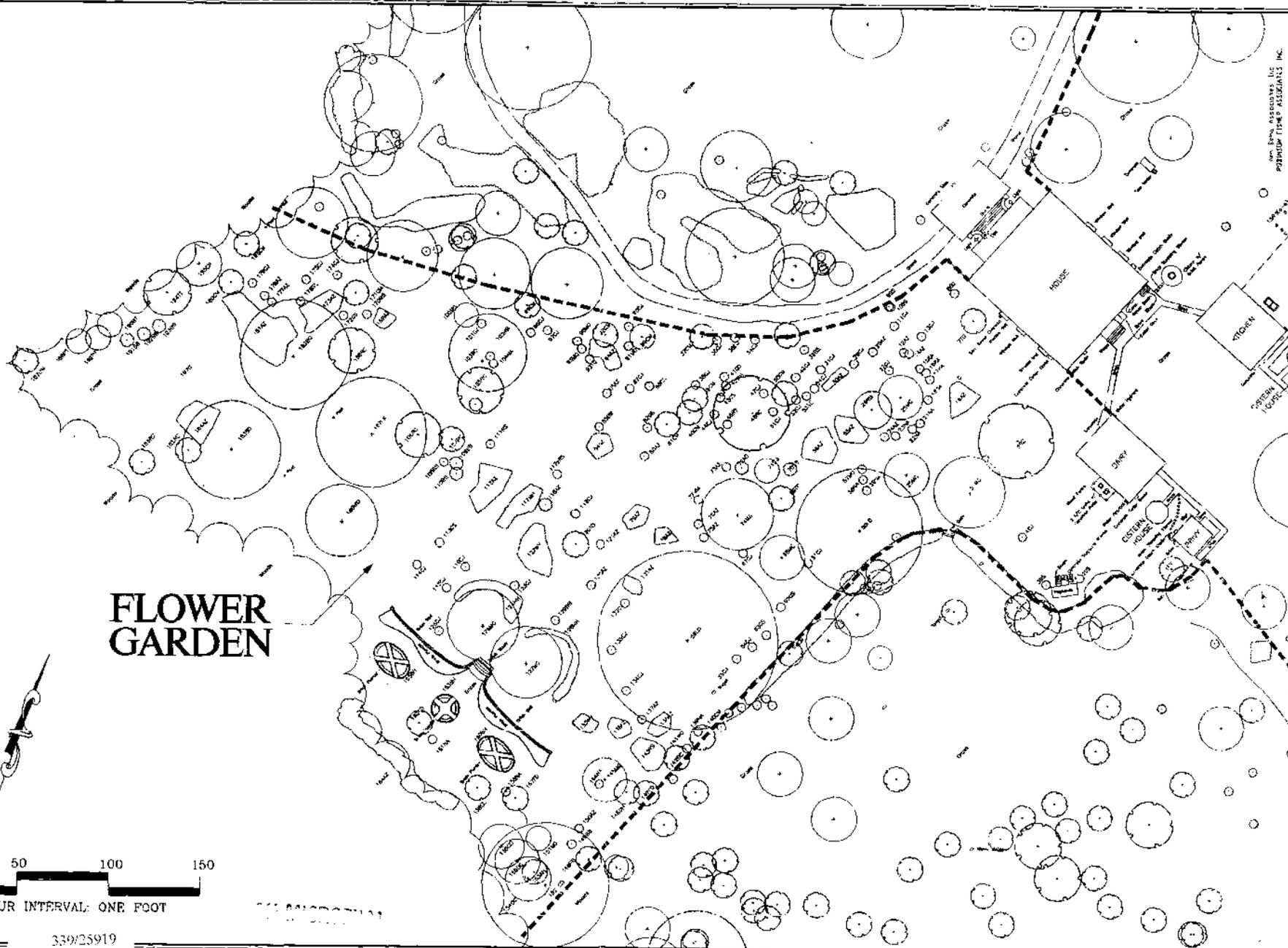
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
ANN SELLS ASSOCIATES, INC. LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS
UNIVERSITY MICROFILMS INTERNATIONAL

FLOWER GARDEN



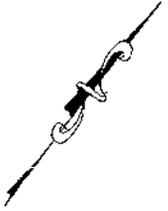
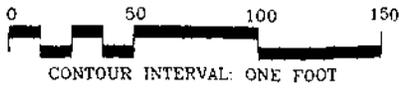
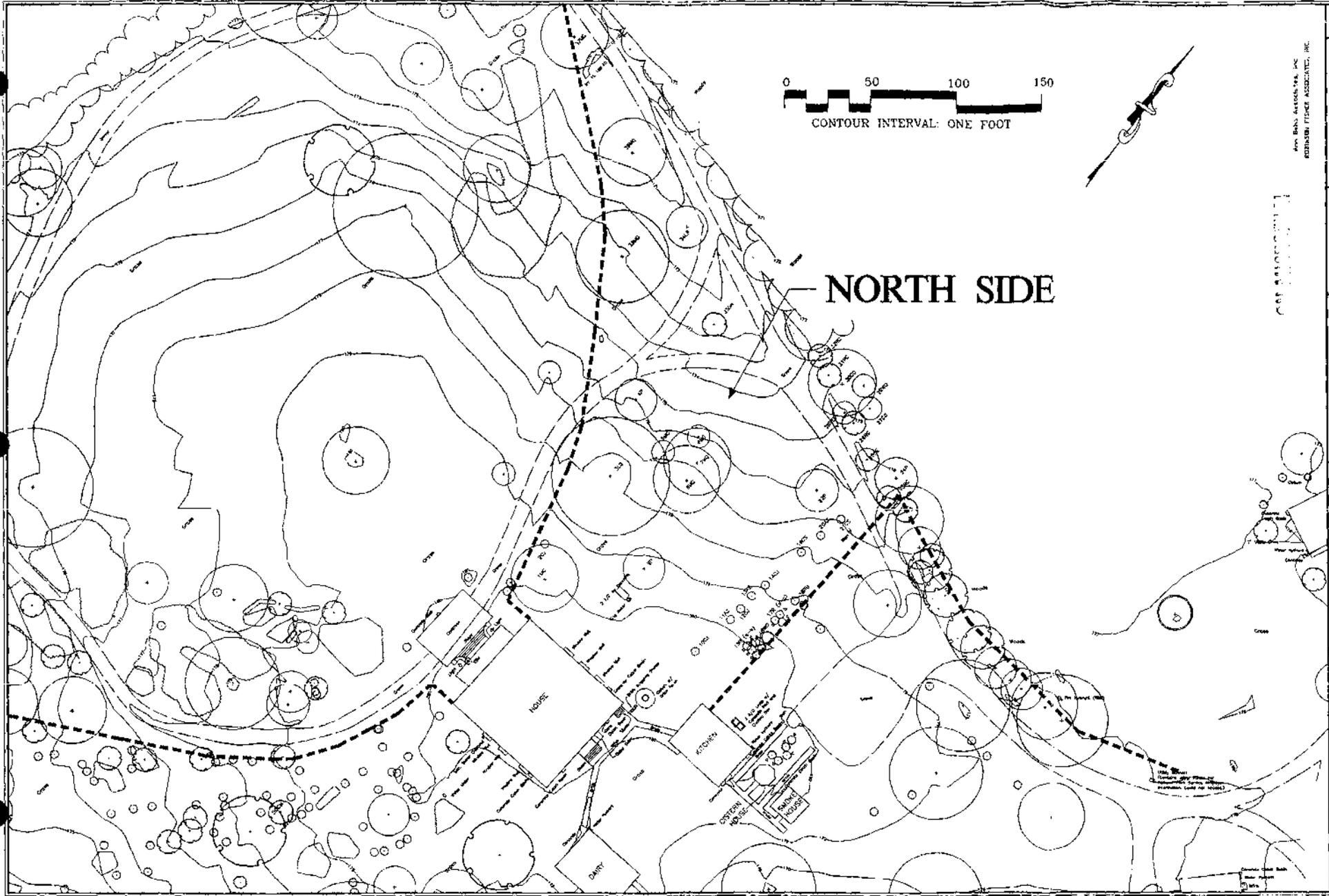
339/25919
1 OF 1

2025 LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE



THE BROWN ASSOCIATES, INC.
PROFESIONAL LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTS

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK DATE: 11/15/2011 PROJECT: MELROSE INTERIOR	EXISTING CONDITIONS - 1995 FLOWER GARDEN	PLAN 8B CAD FILE: FLOWERING	MELROSE
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------	--------------------------------	---------



NORTH SIDE

ANN BASS ASSOCIATES, INC.
REDHILL, FISHER ASSOCIATE, INC.

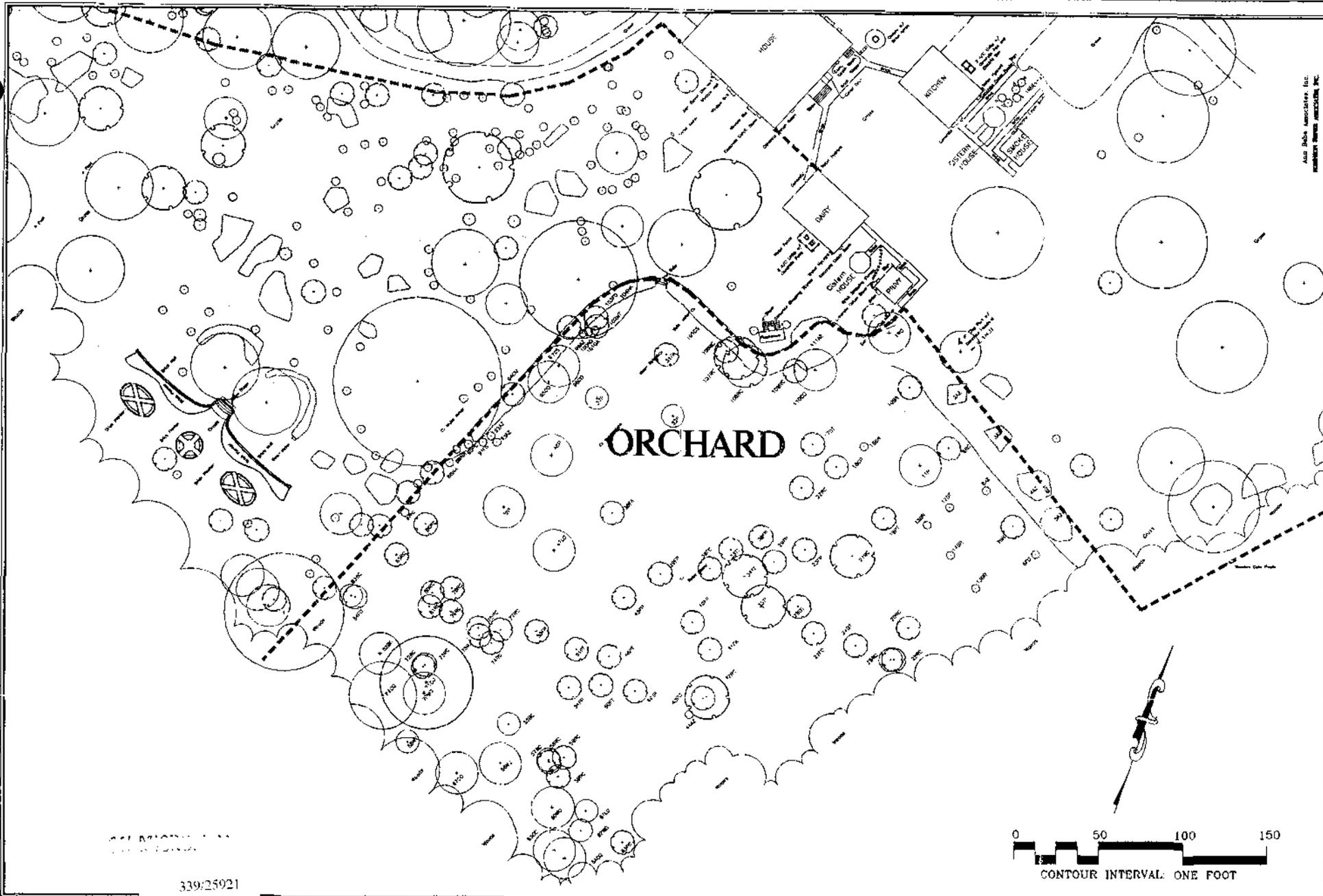
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

EXISTING CONDITIONS - 1995
NORTH SIDE

PLAN 8C
CAD FILE: N08S010.DWG

MELROSE

3/30/25920
1 OF 1



339:25921
1 OF 1

339:25921
1 OF 1

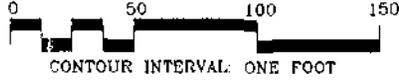
Andrzej Associates, Inc.
Landscape Architecture, Inc.

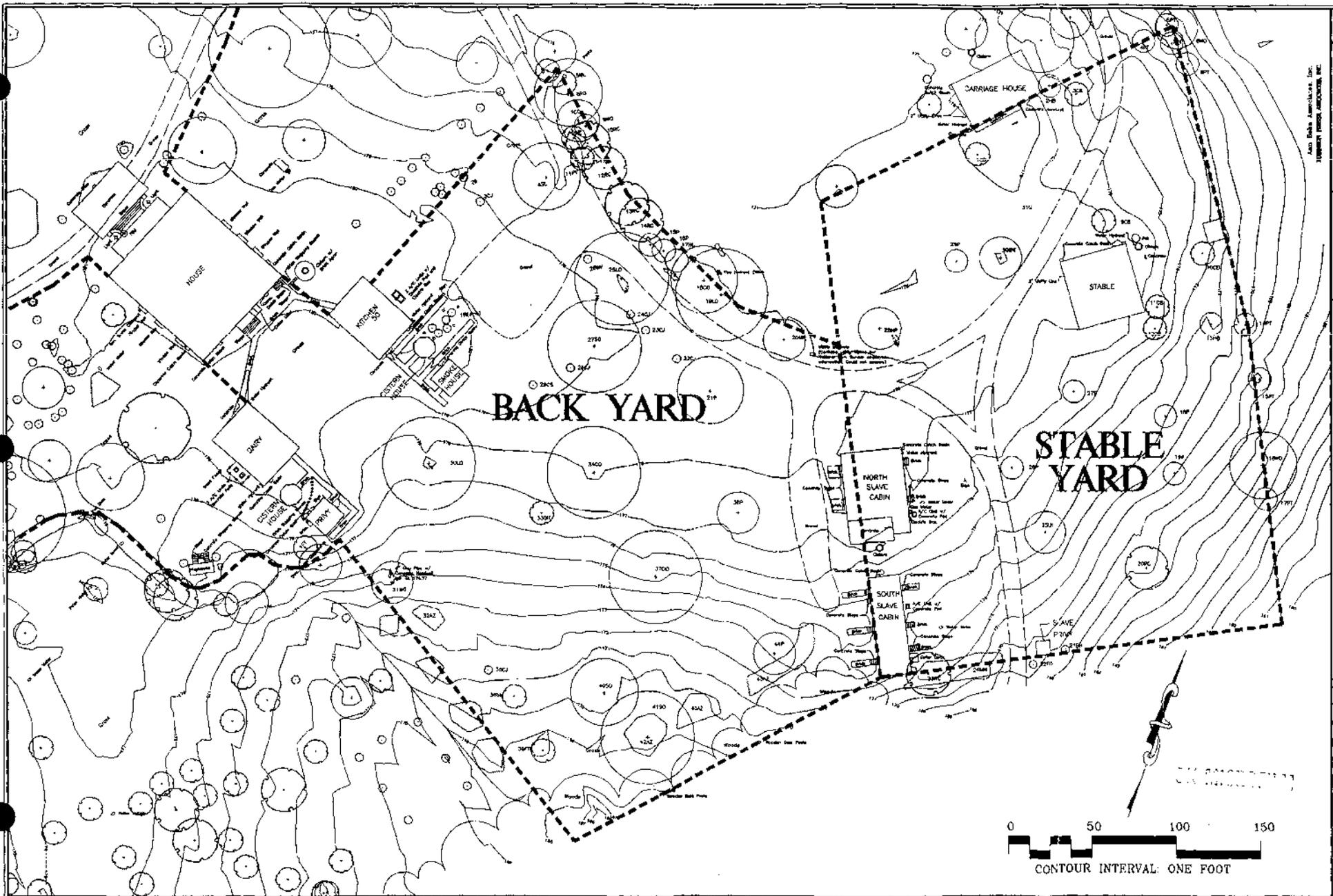
MELROSE

PLAN 8D
CAD FILE ORCHARD

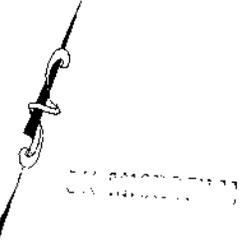
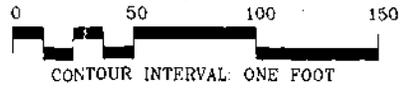
EXISTING CONDITIONS - 1995
ORCHARD

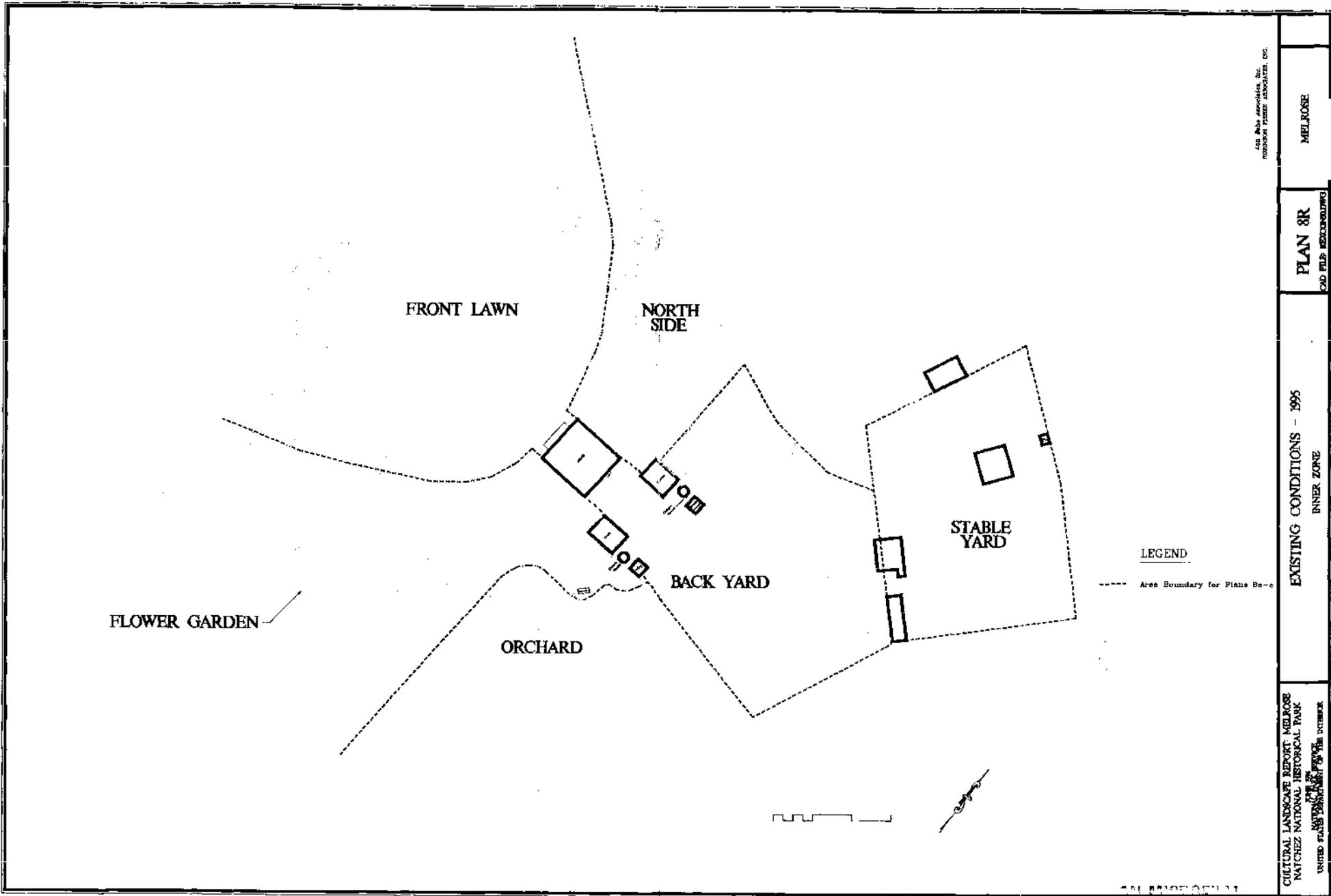
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
WATCHIE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
STATE OF GEORGIA
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR





Andrzej Melrose Associates, Inc.
 10000 N. 10th Street, Suite 100
 Scottsdale, Arizona 85258





142 1/2 Melrose Farm
Melrose Farm, Washington, DC

MELROSE

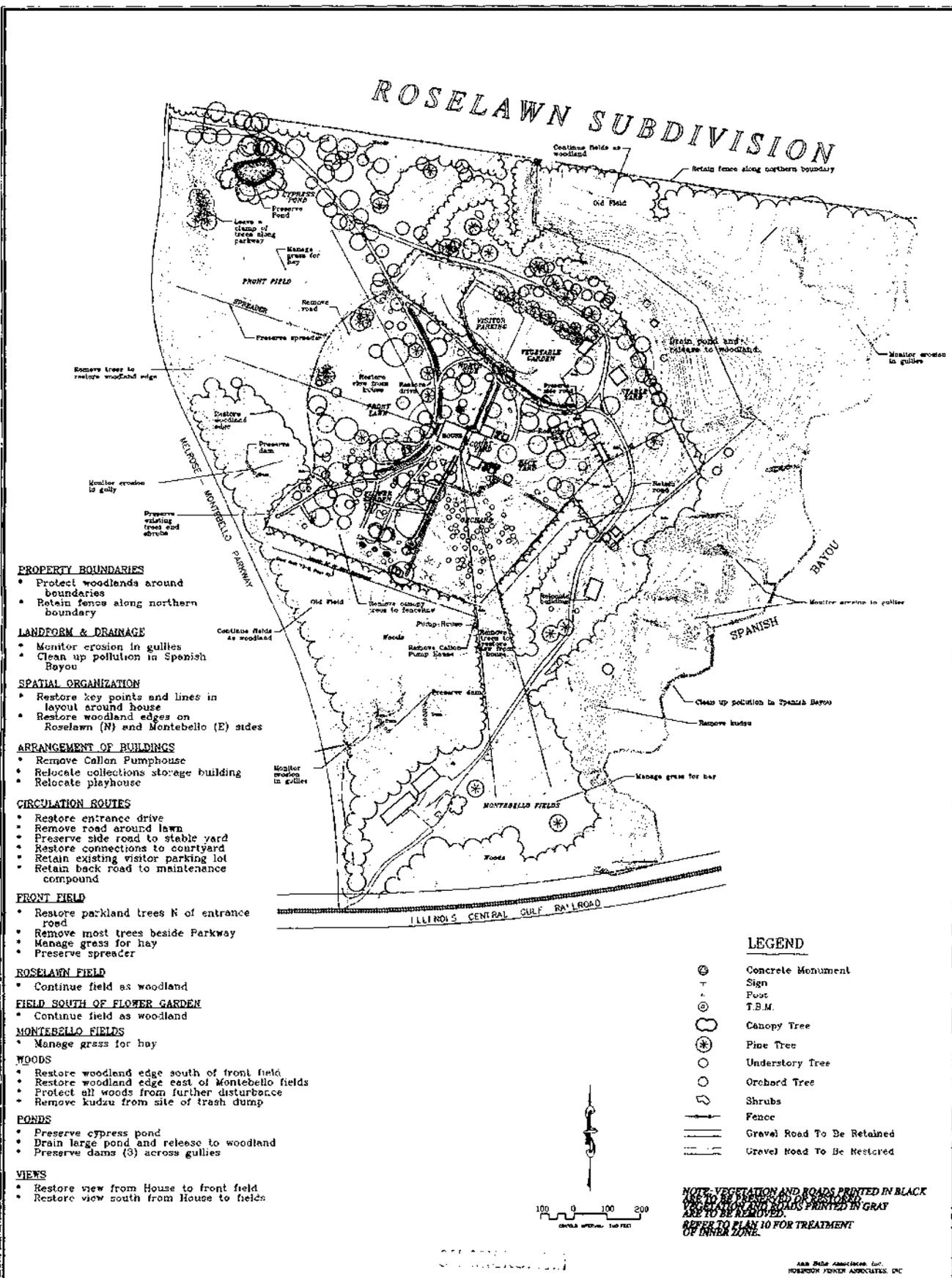
PLAN 88
CAD FILE: 88000010

EXISTING CONDITIONS - 1995
INNER ZONE

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

31 JAN 05 11

ROSELAWN SUBDIVISION



PROPERTY BOUNDARIES

- Protect woodlands around boundaries
- Retain fence along northern boundary

LANDFORM & DRAINAGE

- Monitor erosion in gullies
- Clean up pollution in Spanish Bayou

SPATIAL ORGANIZATION

- Restore key points and lines in layout around house
- Restore woodland edges on Roselawn (N) and Montebello (E) sides

ARRANGEMENT OF BUILDINGS

- Remove Callon Pumphouse
- Relocate collections storage building
- Relocate playhouse

CIRCULATION ROUTES

- Restore entrance drive
- Remove road around lawn
- Preserve side road to stable yard
- Restore connections to courtyard
- Retain existing visitor parking lot
- Retain back road to maintenance compound

FRONT FIELD

- Restore parkland trees N of entrance road
- Remove most trees beside Parkway
- Manage grass for hay
- Preserve spreader

ROSELAWN FIELD

- Continue field as woodland

FIELD SOUTH OF FLOWER GARDEN

- Continue field as woodland

MONTEBELLO FIELDS

- Manage grass for hay

WOODS

- Restore woodland edge south of front field
- Restore woodland edge east of Montebello fields
- Protect all woods from further disturbance
- Remove kudzu from site of trash dump

PONDS

- Preserve cypress pond
- Drain large pond and release to woodland
- Preserve dams (3) across gullies

VIEWS

- Restore view from House to front field
- Restore view south from House to fields

LEGEND

- ⊙ Concrete Monument
- ⊕ Sign
- ⊖ Post
- ⊙ T.B.M.
- ⊙ Canopy Tree
- ⊙ Pine Tree
- ⊙ Understory Tree
- ⊙ Orchard Tree
- ⊙ Shrubs
- ⊙ Fence
- ⊙ Gravel Road To Be Retained
- ⊙ Gravel Road To Be Restored

NOTE: VEGETATION AND ROADS PRINTED IN BLACK ARE TO BE RESTORED OR PRESERVED. VEGETATION AND ROADS PRINTED IN GRAY ARE TO BE REMOVED. REFER TO PLAN 10 FOR TREATMENT OF INNER ZONE.

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS

FRONT LAWN

- Replant cherry laurel hedges
- Restore open character of lawn
- Preserve existing groups of trees
- Replant trees and camellia in front of house
- Restore fence and gates

FLOWER GARDEN

- Preserve existing trees and shrubs
- Preserve parterre
- Restore jonquil-lined paths & box hedge
- Restore fence and gates

NORTH SIDE

- Replant cherry laurel allee
- Replant larch tree

ORCHARD

- Replant 13 rows of fruit trees
- Replant cherry laurel hedges
- Restore fencelines. Remove canopy trees
- Keep iron gate, but relocate

VEGETABLE GARDEN

- Reconstruct fences
- Replant pines & cherry laurel along fencelines

COURTYARD

- Restore layout of paths
- Replant boxwood & cherry laurel hedges
- Preserve existing lawn & drainage system

BACK YARD

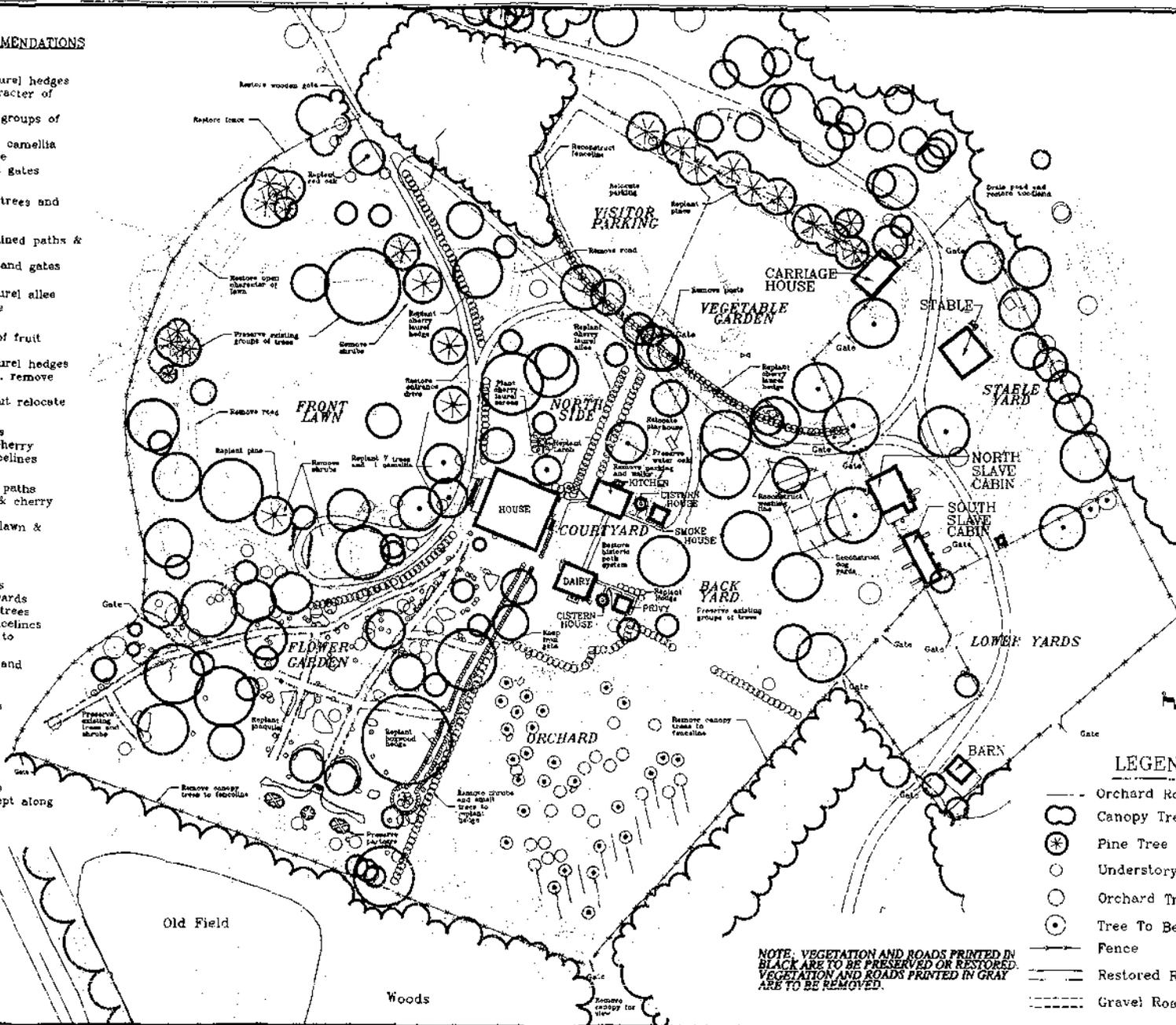
- Restore fencelines
- Reconstruct fences
- Reconstruct dog yards
- Preserve existing trees except along fencelines
- Return playhouse to original location
- Replant red oaks and water oaks

STABLE YARD

- Reconstruct fences
- Replant oak trees
- Remove existing trees except along fenceline

LOWER YARDS

- Reconstruct fences
- Remove trees except along fencelines



LEGEND

- Orchard Row
- Canopy Tree
- ☆ Pine Tree
- Understory Tree
- Orchard Tree
- Tree To Be Planted
- Fence
- Restored Road
- Gravel Road To Be Restored

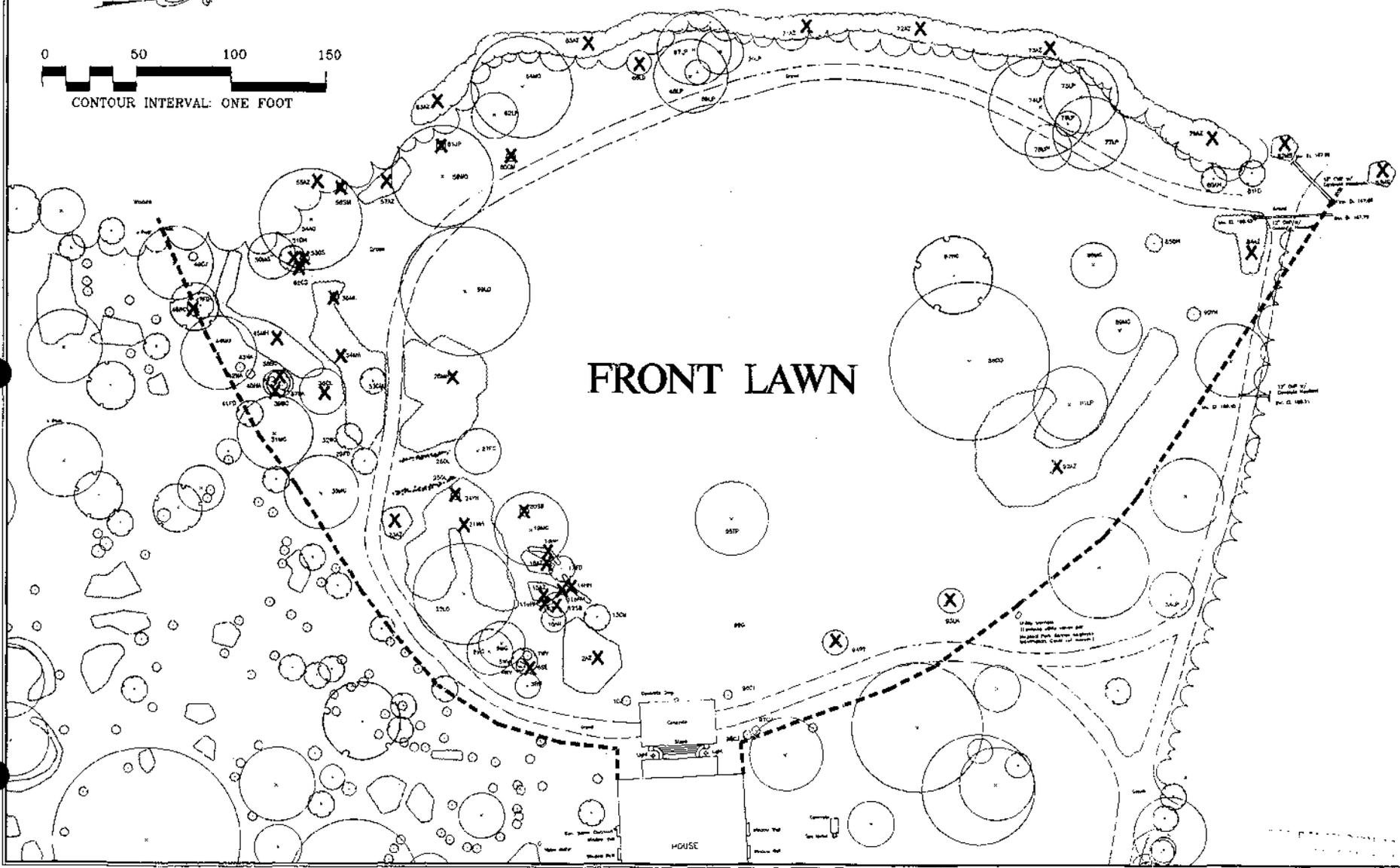
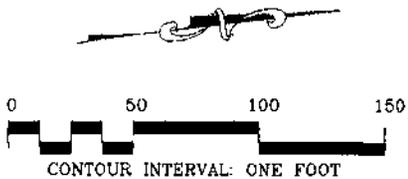
NOTE: VEGETATION AND ROADS PRINTED IN BLACK ARE TO BE PRESERVED OR RESTORED. VEGETATION AND ROADS PRINTED IN GRAY ARE TO BE REMOVED.

MELROSE
MONTFIELD
PARKWAY

Old Field

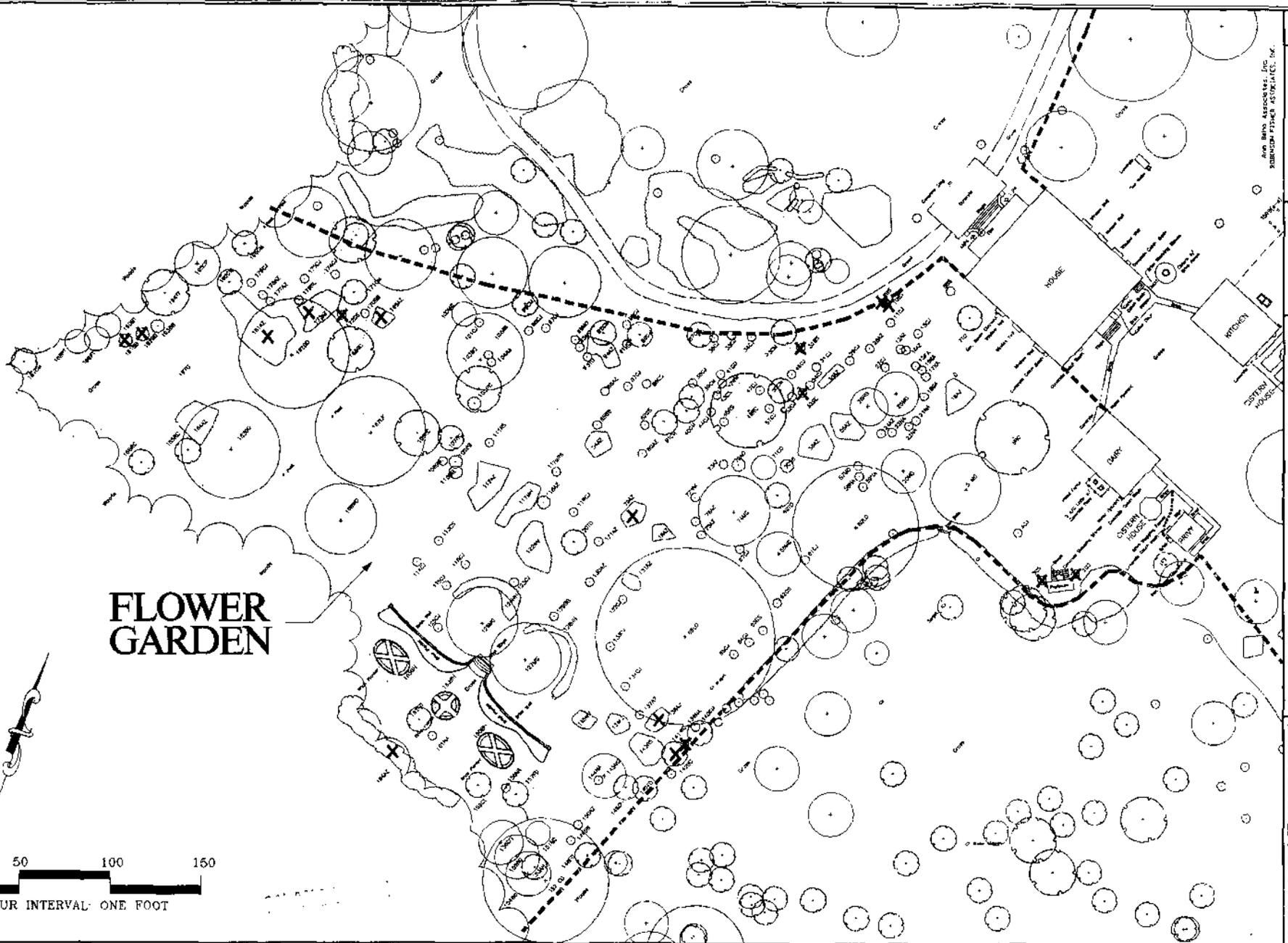
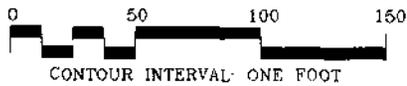
Woods

and Dale Associates, Inc.
LANSING, MICHIGAN



339/25026
MELROSE
339/25026
1 OF 1

FLOWER GARDEN



Ann Bero Associates, Inc.
SUBURBAN OFFICES ASSOCIATES, INC.

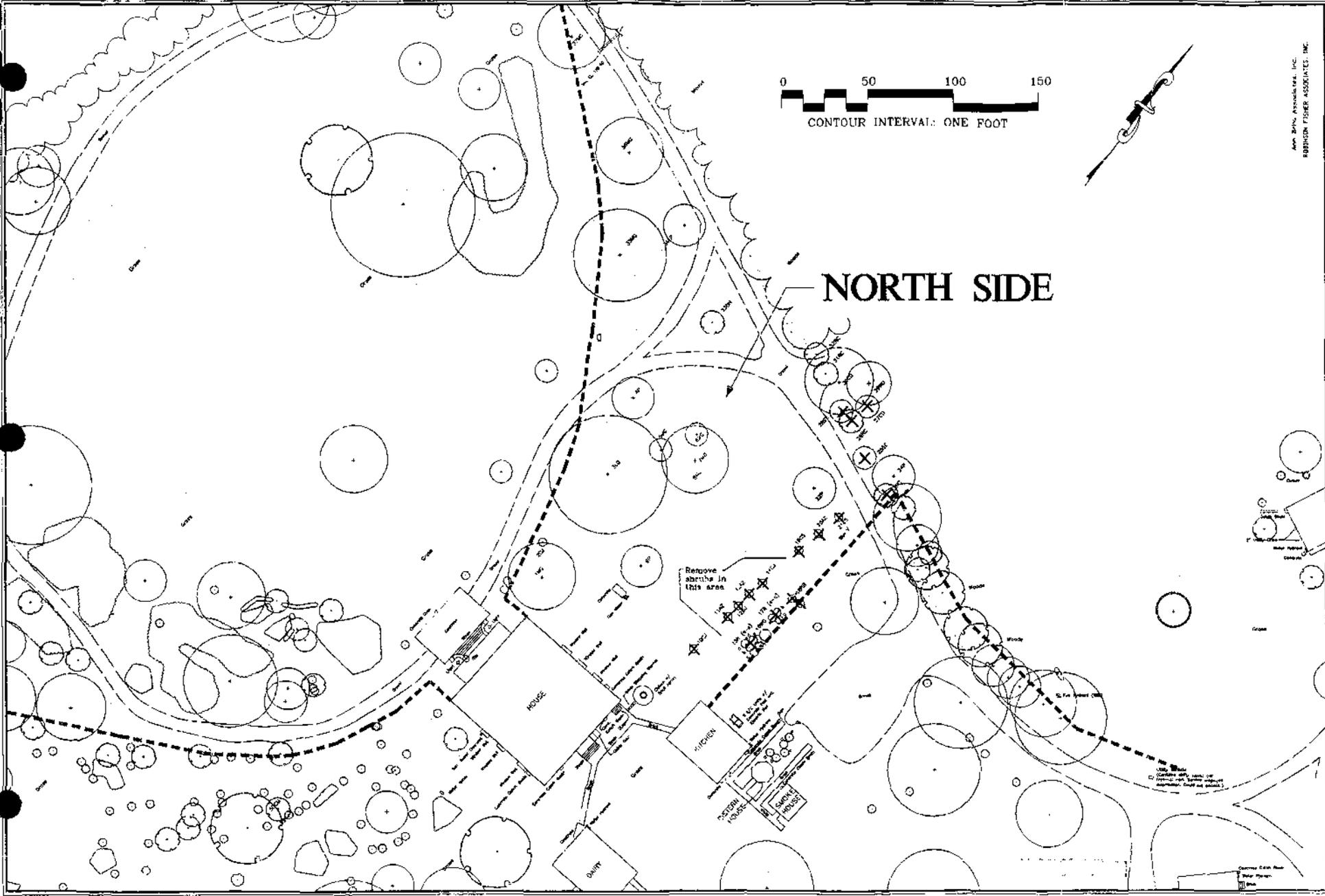
CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
IN THE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
UNCEID SOUTH TERRACE OF THE PERSEUS

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS FOR EXISTING VEGETATION
FLOWER GARDEN

PLAN 10B
CAD FILE: TREAT010B.DWG

MELROSE

3/9/2/5/977
1 OF 1



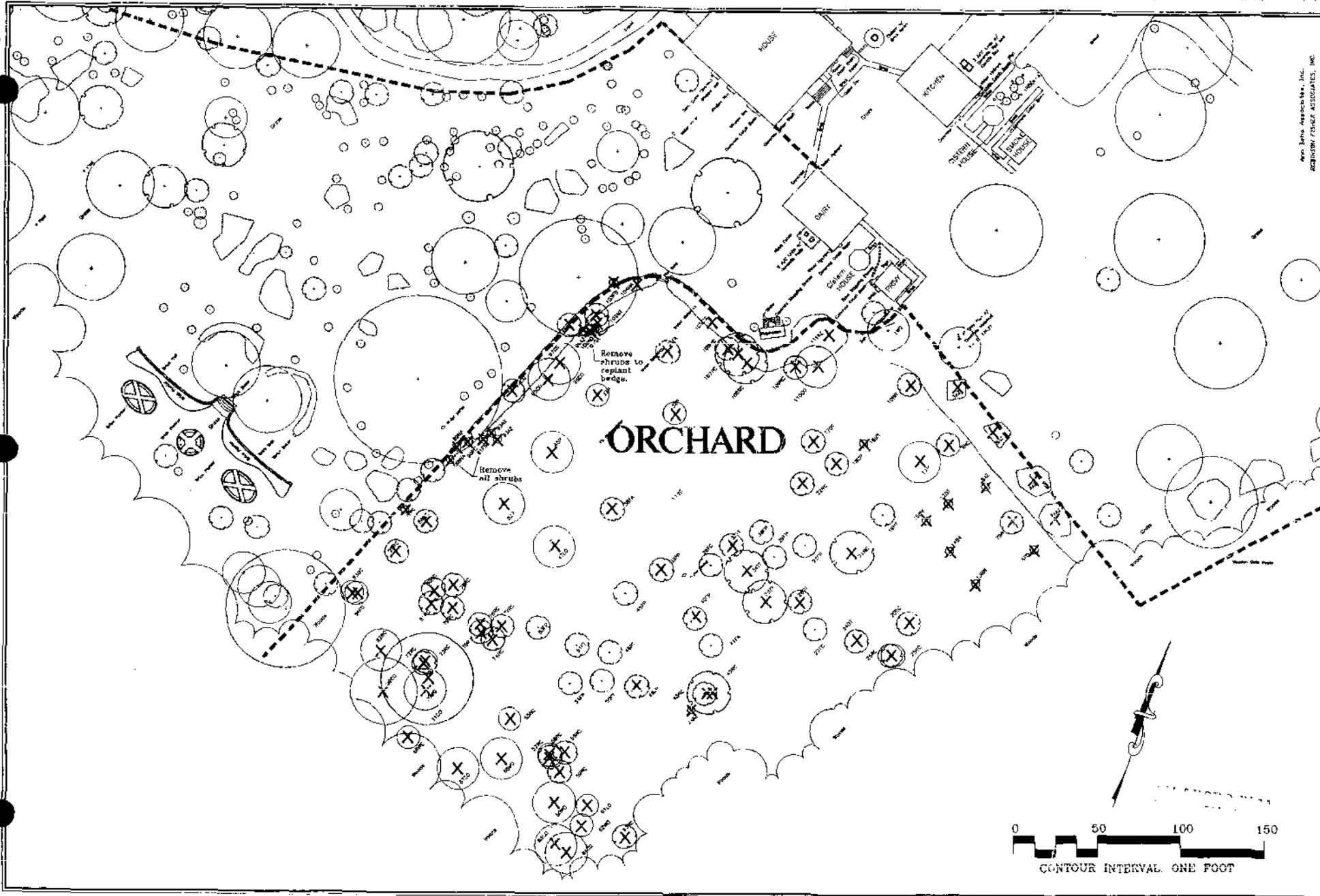
ANN SMITH ASSOCIATES, INC.
ROBINSON FISHER ASSOCIATES, INC.

33925928
1 OF 1

PLAN 10C
OLD PUB. TREATMENT

TREATMENT RECOMMENDATIONS FOR EXISTING VEGETATION
NORTH SIDE

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
NATCHEZ NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
USING PLAN 10B AND 10C FOR REFERENCE



Van Dyke Associates, Inc.
 ROBINSON FISHER ASSOCIATES, INC.

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: MELROSE
 TAUTEBEE NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK
 NATIONAL DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
 UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

TREATMENT CONDITIONS FOR EXISTING VEGETATION
 ORCHARD

PLAN 10D
 CAD FILE: TR0010D

MELROSE

335/25929
 1 OF 1

